



COVID-19: A DYSTOPIAN DELUSION

EXAMINING THE MACHINATIONS OF GOVERNMENTS,
HEALTH ORGANIZATIONS, THE GLOBALIST ELITES,
BIG PHARMA, BIG TECH, AND THE LEGACY MEDIA

Edited by Scott D. G. Ventureyra

TRUE FREEDOM PRESS

About the Author

Scott D. G. Ventureyra (PhD, Carleton University in Ottawa) is the author of several books, including *On the Origin of Consciousness*. He has written for several academic journals, magazines, and newspapers. He has presented his research at conferences around North America, including the Science of Consciousness in Tucson, Arizona.

COVID-19: A Dystopian Delusion

It takes courage to read *COVID-19: A Dystopian Delusion*. What the authors reveal in disturbing detail is disheartening. And yet, we must open our eyes and confront what is before us. This book serves as a historical witness to what is transpiring right now. Ventureyra and fellow authors reveal the many nefarious ways in which governments, corporations and agencies are undermining our sovereignty and dignity. What is occurring is more than a vaccine issue, but rather the complete submission of humanity. Our response will determine whether we comply or rise up and claim our authority.

—Ted Kuntz, President, Vaccine Choice Canada

This book is critically important and is filled with valuable information that every American and every human being must know. I can't recommend it highly enough.

—Alex Newman, award-winning international journalist; author of *The Deep State: Pulling Strings From Behind the Scenes*

History will judge the “COVID era” as a grand fiasco. Here is a book that lays bare the inner workings of this debacle, which everyone should make a point of reading.

—Nirmal Dass, publisher, *The Postil Magazine*

It's high time people realize just how relentless the government and the powers to be were in shoving the COVID-19 narrative down our throats. This book will help readers to think!

— Diane Boskovic, Kitchener Centre PPC candidate (44th election)

I knew this book was essential just by reading the chapter descriptions. Dr. Ventureyra has curated and compiled the most critical information of this era and presented it in a language that anyone can comprehend. In an age plagued with misinformation and disinformation, this book is medicine for the masses!

—Mikki Willis, creator of the Plandemic documentary series,
plandemicseries.com

COVID-19: A DYSTOPIAN DELUSION

EXAMINING THE MACHINATIONS OF GOVERNMENTS,
HEALTH ORGANIZATIONS, THE GLOBALIST ELITES,
BIG PHARMA, BIG TECH, AND THE LEGACY MEDIA

Edited by Scott D. G. Ventureyra



True Freedom Press

COVID-19: A DYSTOPIAN DELUSION:
Examining the Machinations of Governments, Health Organizations, the
Globalist Elites, Big Pharma, Big Tech, and the Legacy Media

Copyright © 2022 Scott D. G. Ventureyra. All rights reserved. Except for
brief quotations in critical publications or reviews, no part of this book may
be reproduced in any manner without permission from the author. Write:
Permissions, True Freedom Press, truefreedompress@gmail.com

First published in Ottawa, Ontario, Canada
in 2022 by True Freedom Press.
<https://www.scottventureyra.com/true-freedom-press>
truefreedompress@gmail.com

PAPERBACK ISBN: 978-1-7773435-2-1
HARDCOVER ISBN: 978-1-7773435-3-8
EBOOK ISBN: 978-1-7773435-4-5

© iStock.com/Artist's Scott Ventureyra

Syringe2 by Biggishben-commonswiki is licensed with CC BY-SA 3.0 license. To
view a copy of this license, visit <https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/>

Disclaimer Notice

No part of this book is intended to replace medical, legal, or professional mental help related to any possible topic, subject, issue, or element within this book. Although the editor and publisher have made every effort to ensure that the information in this book was correct at the time of going to press, the editor and publisher do not assume and hereby disclaim any liability to any party for any loss, damage, or disruption caused by error, omissions, negligence, accident, or any other cause.

To all the scientists, doctors, nurses, frontline workers, journalists, reporters, intellectuals, musicians, athletes, truckers of the 'Freedom Convoy' in Canada, and all other freedom fighters who continue to battle against COVID tyranny and the sinister agenda behind it.

“The greatest tyrannies are always perpetrated
in the name of the noblest causes.”

—Thomas Paine

Contents

| | |
|---|------|
| Preface | xiii |
| <i>Scott D. G. Ventureyra</i> | |
| Chapter 1: Lessons Lost to History | 1 |
| <i>Travis Louiseize</i> | |
| Bibliography | 8 |
| Chapter 2: The Great Reset and the New World Order | 10 |
| <i>Phil Fernandes</i> | |
| See No Evil | 11 |
| The Biblical View of Government | 12 |
| The Twentieth-Century Move Towards Global Government | 13 |
| Key Globalist Organizations | 17 |
| Key Globalist Leaders | 18 |
| The Bill Clinton Administration | 19 |
| The George W. Bush Administration | 20 |
| The Barack Obama Administration | 20 |
| Cultural Marxism—The New Civil Religion | 21 |
| The Great Reset | 24 |
| Leading Opponents of the New World Order | 26 |
| Conclusion: The Current Situation | 27 |
| Bibliography | 28 |
| Chapter 3: Reflections on the COVID-19 Pandemonium | 31 |
| <i>Scott D. G. Ventureyra</i> | |
| Some Preliminaries | 33 |
| Early Negligence in Canada | 36 |
| A Period of Mass Confusion | 38 |
| Human Corruption and Evil | 39 |
| Unthinking Compliance | 40 |
| Social Engineering? | 41 |
| Cognitive Dissonance and Self-Deception | 41 |
| COVID-19 “Vaccination” and Appalling Absurdities | |
| Related to Child Custody (Decision-Making) | 42 |
| COVID Stockholm Syndrome | 49 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| COVID-19 as Religion | 51 |
| The Nature and History of Science | 53 |
| The Fallibility of Medicine and Doctors | 55 |
| Mainstream Media's Duplicity and Lack of Integrity | 56 |
| On COVID Censorship | 59 |
| Big Tech Censorship and Manipulation | 59 |
| Censorship of Dissenting Scientific and Medical Experts | 62 |
| Medical Experts Threatened Over COVID | 67 |
| Ensuring Compliance of Health Practitioners | 67 |
| The Imposition of Bill C-10 | 70 |
| Exposing COVID-19 Vaccine Companies | 72 |
| Project Veritas | 72 |
| Luciferase and Graphene Oxide in the Pfizer Vaccine? | 75 |
| Goodbye to Reason and Morality | 76 |
| A Divided World | 76 |
| "Oh! What Ethics! What Heroes!" | 79 |
| <i>Betraying Your Moral Conscience</i> | 80 |
| More Lies | 84 |
| Unceasing Absurdities | 86 |
| Awareness as a Way Forward? | 87 |
| Bibliography | 89 |
| | |
| Chapter 4: Mind-Control Tactics and Fear Mechanisms Deployed During the COVID-19 Pandemic | 104 |
| <i>Valérie A. G. Ventureyra</i> | |
| Bibliography | 111 |
| | |
| Chapter 5: The Psychosocial Cost of Extreme Measures Regarding Mental Health | 112 |
| <i>Martina J. Speck</i> | |
| Bibliography | 118 |
| | |
| Chapter 6: COVID-19: A Pandemic of Malfeasance and Incompetence: Unpopular Truths and Propagated Lies | 125 |
| <i>Scott D. G. Ventureyra and Enrique C. G. Ventureyra</i> | |
| The Origin of SARS-CoV-2 | 127 |
| The Publicly-Released Fauci Emails | 127 |
| On PCR Testing | 142 |
| Symptomatic, Asymptomatic, and Pre-symptomatic Spread | 150 |
| The Myth of Asymptomatic Transfer | 151 |
| Continued Absurdity or the Crumbling of the Narrative? | 152 |
| With Vs. From COVID | 153 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Has SARS-CoV-2 Been Isolated/Purified? | 154 |
| The Environmental Theory | 157 |
| On Lockdowns | 159 |
| On the Inutility of Masks | 161 |
| Size Matters | 163 |
| Side-Effects of Masks | 164 |
| The Politicization of Masks | 166 |
| The Demonization of Early COVID-19 Treatments | 167 |
| Hydroxychloroquine | 168 |
| Ivermectin | 170 |
| No Transparency with Big Pharma | 172 |
| Incompetence and Medical Malfeasance | 173 |
| Natural Immunity Matters | 175 |
| On the COVID-19 “Vaccines” | 177 |
| Incessant Psychological Attacks | 178 |
| On a Personal Front | 178 |
| The Fideistic Anesthesiologist | 179 |
| Further Absurdities | 181 |
| But is it a Vaccine? | 182 |
| <i>Is it Gene Therapy?</i> | 183 |
| Three Vital Questions | 188 |
| <i>Is it Necessary?</i> | 188 |
| <i>Is it Dangerous?</i> | 188 |
| <i>Is it Effective?</i> | 193 |
| Unjustly Stigmatizing the Unvaccinated | 197 |
| Where’s the Baloney Detector? | 201 |
| Bibliography | 204 |
| | |
| Chapter 7: The Aftermath of a False Pandemic: Thoughts on Experimental Vaccines | 227 |
| <i>Enrique C. G. Ventureyra</i> | |
| Final Thoughts | 236 |
| Bibliography | 238 |
| | |
| Epilogue: Where Do We Go from Here? | 245 |
| <i>Scott D. G. Ventureyra</i> | |
| | |
| Appendices | 277 |
| Contributors | 291 |
| Index | 295 |

Preface

Scott D. G. Ventureyra

Originally, I had signed a contract and planned on publishing this volume with a large publishing house in the United States. I had reached out to the publisher out of concern that they may not want to publish some of the material in this volume that contradicts the accepted narrative regarding COVID-19. It turns out that I was correct. This publishing house, whatever their reasons, is blindly defending and upholding all mandates and recommendations imposed by America's Center for Disease Control (CDC) and the governments that follow the accepted narrative. I then decided to remove anything related to COVID, but then realized they may disapprove of any controversial position that contradicts "woke" culture, so I decided to cancel my contract altogether. I then decided to go with my own "press." Phil Fernandes, a Christian philosopher and contributor to this volume, explains why such publishing houses are unwilling to entertain controversial perspectives:

I've been speaking out against the New World Order since the early 1990s. In Christian academic circles I was always considered a nut. Though many Christian laypeople are now seeing the light, most Christian publishers still have their heads buried in the sand. The church has almost completely forfeited its prophetic voice. It was okay for C. S. Lewis to talk about this stuff in the 1940s, and for Schaeffer to address these issues in the 1970s; but now, as we draw closer to global government, we are censored even by Christian publishers. If we quote the pro-globalist/NWO statements of George H. W. Bush or Obama or the Clintons, we're censored. If we quote the anti-globalist statements of Ron Paul or Pat Buchanan or Donald Trump, we are once again censored. Christian publishers desire to be accepted by the world even while the world is crushing the church. That's why your own publishing company will probably be your best bet.¹

The book is extensively researched with close to 800 references. Since I have adopted the footnoting and bibliographic style of the above-mentioned publishing house, it would have been much too time consuming to convert

1 Phil Fernandes, Email message to Scott Ventureyra, August 21, 2021.

everything to my preferred style. If you want to do further research and verify some of the references, it is important that you match the footnote, which is in a short form, with the corresponding chapter's bibliographic entry with the full citation. For the Preface, I have included the full citation in the footnotes: a method which is much more commonsensical and practical than the one adopted by the aforementioned publishing house. But, alas, common sense and practicality do not seem to be their forte.

I've decided to publish two separate books. This book is a component of another book that has been written simultaneously, *Making Sense of Nonsense: Navigating through the West's Current Quagmire*. This book focuses on COVID-19, and its connection to the New World Order and the Great Reset.

I'll now say a word on the book's main title: *COVID-19: A Dystopian Delusion*. The usage of the term was inspired by Francis Christian, a Clinical Professor of Surgery at the University of Saskatchewan in Canada. He was suspended from his academic and professorial duties as Director of the Surgical Humanities Program and his role as Director of Quality and Patient Safety. Although he used the term, "dystopian bubble," in response to a committee that organized his dismissal from the Department of Surgery at the University of Saskatchewan, it prompted me towards what I have long thought about the pandemic, i.e., a dystopian delusion. The WebEx meeting that was held by this committee resembled a Soviet revolutionary tribunal panel more so than a meeting at a Canadian university in the twenty-first century. What was his crime? Raising concerns about informed consent and safety for vaccinating children. His response showed courage and strength.²

So, what is a delusion? A delusion is a belief that is not true—a false idea. Sometimes a false idea or fictitious belief is caused by a mental illness. A dystopia is an imagined world in which people live dehumanizing and fearful lives. What we have been experiencing in the world for close to two years has been a dystopian delusion. It is a delusion on a massive level. This dehumanization and perpetual fear are based on a false narrative which has been pushed in lockstep with governments around the world, health organizations, the globalist elites, Big Pharma, Big Tech, and the legacy media. People have unintentionally and unwittingly let these big players turn the world into a morbid and fearful place, where good people have turned on one another. Everyone that has been subject to this is a victim. In this book, the authors expose the lies, inconsistencies, and absurdities we have been fed, and the veritable agenda behind this nightmare. What most do not realize is that this tyrannical rule can end now, but only if we

2 "Surgeon fired by College of Medicine for voicing safety concerns about Covid shots for children." *Justice Centre for Constitutional Freedom*, June 23, 2021. <https://www.jccf.ca/surgeon-fired-by-college-of-medicine-for-voicing-safety-concerns-about-covid-shots-for-children/>. You can hear the recording of the meeting here: https://www.dropbox.com/s/5rv1galv8npa3g/2021-06-23_08-26-55.wav?dl=0.

unite. We are many, and they are few. Part of this delusion can be explained by what psychologist Mattias Desmet has dubbed “mass formation psychosis”; it is a trance that compels people to become obedient to government tyranny. I have used the term “unthinking compliance” to describe such a phenomenon. Thus, the belief that a virus and its endless variants are ravaging the world is, indeed, a delusion, but a dystopia that is grounded in a hellish reality fashioned by a sinister globalist agenda is not—a dystopia that has wrought unprecedented amounts of social and economic destruction by governments at all levels, the globalist elites, Big Pharma, Big Tech, and the legacy media.

This is the second book published by True Freedom Press. Its first publication was a satirical book about the 2020 American presidential candidate Joseph Robinette Biden, *The Safe Bet: The 2020 Presidential Case for Joe Biden: A Brilliant Campaign and Forty-Seven Years of Unparalleled Dedication to the American People*.³ It can be purchased on Amazon. True Freedom Press promotes free speech and freedom of expression. With the pervasiveness of censorship throughout the legacy media, Big Tech platforms such as Facebook, Twitter, Instagram, Google and others, university campuses, work settings, and even places of worship, true free-thinkers are increasingly seeking alternative platforms and methods of communication. True Freedom Press offers an alternative to this Orwellian nightmare that has become so commonplace throughout Western consciousness.

It is an avenue for conservatives, theists, libertarians, free-thinkers, and others to express their positions in an open and honest fashion without fear of being stifled by political correctness. Little do many realize that political correctness is an oppressive tool to prevent dissenting views. The term itself originated with Leon Trotsky and was used by genocidal tyrants like Mao Zedong.

True Freedom Press upholds a traditional understanding of tolerance, one which defends an individual’s right to hold a particular position and express it freely even if it offends others. To write freely is to have the ability to offend. The truth may offend at first, but it should be embraced for the sake of authentic living and expression.

Enrique Discépolo’s famous song “Cambalache,” written in 1934 and later popularized by tango singer Julio Sosa, captures the essence of the times we are living in. Even though it is a reaction to the “Infamous Decade” (a reference to the corruption in Argentina from 1930 to 1940, involving electoral fraud, persecution of political opposition, and other issues related the Great Depression—all of which sounds eerily familiar), it indeed perfectly captures the political and cultural climate of today. He brilliantly describes how

3 https://www.amazon.com/2020-Presidential-Case-Joe-Biden/dp/1777343518/ref=sr_1_2?dchild=1&keywords=ventureyra&qid=1608824719&sr=8-2.

relativism and immorality are two sides of the same coin. A translation of the second verse reads:

Today it is the same to be decent or a traitor! To be an ignoramus, a genius, a pickpocket, a generous person, or a swindler! All are the same! None is better! It is the same being a moron or a great professor! There are no failing grades or recognitions of merit; the immoral have caught up with us.⁴

Although he is describing the ridiculousness, corruption, immorality, and evil of the twentieth century, I believe we have even descended into greater depths of absurdity and malice in our current century. But any astute student of history should not be surprised. The fallenness of human nature does not suddenly change because of certain “advancements,” whether scientific, or technological, or in general societal practices.

Since the beginning of the COVID crisis in March of 2020, our freedoms have been trampled on by authoritarian governmental rule through medical tyranny under the pretext of compassion for the vulnerable. As C. S. Lewis aptly stated:

Of all tyrannies, a tyranny sincerely exercised for the good of its victims may be the most oppressive. It would be better to live under robber barons than under omnipotent moral busybodies. The robber baron's cruelty may sometimes sleep, his cupidity may at some point be satiated; but those who torment us for our own good will torment us without end for they do so with the approval of their own conscience.

Even the most well-meaning people can do great damage if they lose perspective. The road to hell is paved with good intentions, as they say.⁵

The situation is only worsening day by day with the imposition of vaccine mandates and vaccine passports. Even the Vatican requires a so-called Green Pass. Such mandates have no basis in Scripture, as exemplified by James 5:14–16, where the sick are to be prayed for and saved, not segregated and punished (in this case, those deemed to be sick).

Since March of 2020, individuals and their families have been brought to their knees because of governmental tyranny. Businesses have shut down permanently. Suicide rates have increased. If an individual imposed the same tactics on his family members as governments have on their citizens, they would question their sanity. Governments have used fear tactics, bribes, guilt, shame, blame, and now the threat of unemployment, all for refusing to accept

⁴ My translation.

⁵ C. S. Lewis, “The Humanitarian Theory of Punishment,” in *God in the Dock: Essays on Theology and Ethics*, ed. Walter Hooper (London: HarperOne, 1994), 121.

an injected gene therapy with unknown long-term effects. Do people really believe that governments are taking this course of action because they sincerely care about the well-being of their citizens? Frighteningly, some people believe without question that they do. Yet the intent is to divide and control. By and large, the medical establishment has ignored the significance of the adverse effects of the COVID-19 “vaccine.”

Many have complied because they want this tyrannical rule to end, but it is precisely because of people’s compliance that it will never end. Little do they realize that unless they receive the endless boosters necessitated by the waning protection of these vaccines, they will end up with the same legal vaccination status as the unvaccinated. Now a new alleged COVID variant, Omicron, has medical bureaucrats question whether the “vaccine” will be effective against it. Nevertheless, growing evidence indicates that natural immunity is more robust than that conferred by double-vaccination. There is also a threat to some parents’ access to and even custody over their children because of their views on COVID-19 and vaccine mandates. This is more reminiscent of the Soviet Union, Nazi Germany, or Mao’s China than of any democratic nation in the twenty-first century, but here we are. It is an affront to reason to take these extreme measures for a virus that has a recovery rate well over 99 percent. President John F. Kennedy famously stated in his inaugural address of January 20, 1961: “In the long history of the world, only a few generations have been granted the role of defending freedom in its hour of maximum danger. I do not shrink from this responsibility—I welcome it. I do not believe that any of us would exchange places with any other people or any other generation.”⁶

As I write this, we are rapidly approaching that maximum hour of danger which JFK so eloquently spoke about. The draconian measures imposed on sovereign citizens of the world are in direct violation of our human rights and the Nuremberg Code. Historians will look upon this period with disbelief. Despite all our scientific achievements and technological advancements, we are still incapable of shaking off our tribal proclivities towards unthinking compliance with brutal authoritarian rule and its associated fear tactics. As Spanish philosopher, George Santayana, put it: “Those who cannot remember the past are condemned to repeat it.”⁷ The deadliest virus we face is one of the mind, which spreads at unprecedented rates, mutating into unimaginable absurd variations. All one has to do is check the comments under a CBC article or CNN video.

6 Inaugural address of President John F. Kennedy (Washington, DC, January 20, 1961). <https://www.jfklibrary.org/archives/other-resources/john-f-kennedy-speeches/inaugural-address-19610120>.

7 George Santayana, *The Life of Reason: Reason in Common Sense* (New York: Scribner’s, 1905), 284.

It is my hope that this book will function as a historical lesson for readers. By the time this will be published, much of the information may be outdated. Many revisions have been made to this text since we are constantly bombarded with new information and shifts in the narrative. Nevertheless, it should be clear that whatever new crisis may arise, whether it is a financial, ecological, information, or another “pandemic,” people must never tolerate tyrannical rule propelled by fear. Humanity as a whole is stronger than the world’s richest individuals and corrupt organizations.

Make no mistake, once you cut away all superficial analyses of politics and culture, you will discover that, *au fond*, this is a spiritual battle: “Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of his power. Put on the whole armor of God, so that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For our struggle is not against enemies of blood and flesh, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the cosmic spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly places.” (Eph 6:10–20).

Scott D. G. Ventureyra
Ottawa, Ontario
February 2022

Chapter 1

Lessons Lost to History

Travis Louisseize

Perhaps the most crucial lessons of history that explain the polarization and decay of society today can be found by a careful analysis of the formation, ideology, and atrocities of the Soviet Union. I would submit to you that nobody has a more comprehensive understanding than Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn. Solzhenitsyn authored several highly valued works, such as, *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich* and *The Gulag Archipelago*. I want to focus on the latter which was made required reading in Russian high schools by the education ministry, which cited the work as “vital historical and cultural heritage on the course of 20th-century domestic history.”¹

In a time where society is rife with confusion, disorientation, and inability to reach a consensus on any policy or structure, one quote stands out. Solzhenitsyn writes: “And the lie has, in fact, led us so far away from a normal society that you cannot even orient yourself any longer; in its dense, gray fog not even one pillar can be seen.”²

Accusations of propaganda, misinformation, and disinformation often run rampant from traditional authoritative sources, but also from the those of dissenting opinions. Unlike the period of the 1900s, handheld personal computers provide people with such vast amounts of information, offering a direct avenue of assault which can add an additional layer in our inability to reason. A study conducted by the University of Waterloo submitted as part of the journal *Computers in Human Behavior*, found that:

With the advent of Smartphone technology, access to the internet and its associated knowledge base is at one’s fingertips. What consequences does this have for human cognition? We frame Smartphone use as an instantiation of the extended mind—the notion that our cognition goes beyond our brains—and in so doing, characterize a modern form of cognitive miserliness. Specifically, that people typically forego effortful analytic thinking in lieu of fast and easy intuition suggests

1 CBC Arts, “Gulag Archipelago joins Russian curriculum.”

2 Academy of Ideas, “The Gulag Archipelago and The Wisdom of Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn.”

that individuals may allow their Smartphones to do their thinking for them. Our account predicts that individuals who are relatively less willing and/or able to engage effortful reasoning processes may compensate by relying on the internet through their Smartphones. Across three studies, we find that those who think more intuitively and less analytically when given reasoning problems were more likely to rely on their Smartphones (i.e., extended mind) for information in their everyday lives. There was no such association with the amount of time using the Smartphone for social media and entertainment purposes, nor did boredom proneness qualify any of our results. These findings demonstrate that people may offload thinking to technology, which in turn demands that psychological science understand the meshing of mind and media to adequately characterize human experience and cognition in the modern era.³

The parallels between where society finds itself today and the Soviet Union do not stop there. One could draw a comparison between the Kulaks, a designated class of people, usually farmers, within the Soviet Union and the middle class, small business owners of today. Jordan Peterson produced a lecture which has been posted online. In the beginning he describes who the Kulaks were:

For example, one of the things that characterized the Soviet Union, and this was particularly true of the 1920s, but afterwards... The Soviets were very much enamored of the idea of class guilt, so for example, although it was only about 40 years previously that the serfs had been emancipated, they weren't much more than slaves and that was the bulk of the Russian population. They were bought and sold along with the land. So they had been emancipated and some of them, many of them had turned into independent farmers. And some of them had become reasonably prosperous because—at least in principle I presume a certain proportion of them from being crooked, but I presume a larger proportion from actually being able to raise food. Of course at that time, the bulk of the Russian food population was produced by these relatively successful peasant farmers and relatively successful would mean maybe they had a brick house or something and maybe they had a couple of cows and maybe they were able to hire a few people. So it wasn't like they were massive land owners or anything.⁴

Later he describes how their success was used against them and how the communists took advantage of their position to introduce a sense of victimhood

3 Barr, et al., "Computers in Human Behavior; The brain in your pocket: Evidence that Smartphones are used to supplant thinking."

4 Medikatie, "When Victimization Leads to Genocide: Dekulakization in the Soviet Union."

in some of the people that were unsuccessful in their village. This false sense of grievance was then exploited to have the “victimized” people attack the Kulaks.

So when the intellectuals came in and described the reason that these people should be treated as parasites and profiteers. Then it was the resentful minorities in those towns—and that would be the kind of guy that hangs around in the bar all the time and is completely unconscientious and fails at everything and then blames everyone else for it—the intellectuals came in and said “here, this is unfair that this has happened to you, you’ve actually been victimized and now it’s your opportunity to go have your revenge.” And so that’s exactly what happened.⁵

Solzhenitsyn perfectly captured the ruthlessness and savagery that was brought to bear on this group of people, whose only crime was that of a slightly higher level of success:

If a man had a brick house in a row of log cabins, or two stories in a row of one-story houses—there was your kulak: Get ready, you bastard, you got sixty minutes! There aren’t supposed to be any brick houses in the Russian village, there aren’t supposed to be two-story houses! Back to the cave! You don’t need a chimney for your fire! This is our great plan for transforming the country: history has never seen the like of it.⁶

No food or tools were left for them. The roads were impassable, and there was no way through to the world outside, except for two brushwood paths... Machine-gunners manned barriers on both paths and let no one through from the death camp. They started dying like flies. Desperate people came out to the barriers begging to be let through, and were shot on the spot... They died off—every one of them... There’s no other way to build the New Society.⁷

The measures taken at the beginning of the pandemic, most notably lockdowns, severely impacted businesses ability to operate. According to an article in the CBC,

the Canadian Federation of Independent Business said Thursday [that] one in six, or about 181,000, Canadian small business owners are now seriously contemplating shutting down.

5 Medikatie, “When Victimization Leads to Genocide: Dekulakization in the Soviet Union.”

6 Academy of Ideas, “The Gulag Archipelago and The Wisdom of Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn.”

7 Academy of Ideas, “The Gulag Archipelago and The Wisdom of Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn.”

The latest figures, based on a survey of its members done between Jan. 12 and 16, come on top of 58,000 businesses that became inactive in 2020.⁸

At the time, it seemed like little weight was placed on the damage this would have and although they have not faced a genocide, they have endured a tremendous loss of wealth while larger businesses, like Walmart and Amazon, have seen tremendous growth.⁹ The policies which forced businesses to close or created an environment that affected sales were made by unelected health bureaucrats, as politicians around the country deferred to their guidance. The effect of the government's policies has, by decree, forced members of the middle class into the lower class thereby equalizing their wealth distribution while increasing the wealth of the upper class. There are more similarities as well. The Black Lives Matter (BLM) and antifa riots that took place in 2020 caused over \$1 billion in damages, resulting in the closure of many businesses.¹⁰ BLM co-founder, Patrisse Cullors, claimed that she and her fellow organizers were "trained Marxists."¹¹ Such a statement from a leader of a Western movement seems shocking, since it reveals similar type events that took place in the Soviet Union that are so clearly emphasized in *The Gulag Archipelago*. Another consequence of the riots was the destruction or pressure to remove historical monuments, a deliberate and often violent effort to destroy and vilify history.¹²

Solzhenitsyn and the people of Russia's understanding of the failings of communism and Marxism came at an unbelievable cost. The failed experiment of the Soviet Union provided the world with all the evidence needed to reject the ideology. A lesson he believed the West did not understand and so, namely, that, "in Russia communism is a dead dog, while, for many people in the West, it is still a living lion."¹³

The most critical lesson to be learned from the three most prominent totalitarian regimes of the twentieth century, the Nazi regime, the Soviet Union, and Mao's China, is the danger of centralized power. There seems to be no concern in Western democracies for the ever-increasing power and control the government has over its citizens. Acts such as "the Patriot Act" in the United States, which was created in response to the 9/11 attacks, have given the government extreme new powers, which it has to this day never repealed.¹⁴ In

8 The Canadian Press, "COVID-19 could shutter more than 200,000 Canadian businesses forever, CFIB says."

9 Kinder and Stater, "Amazon and Walmart have raked in billions in additional profits during the pandemic, and shared almost none of it with their workers."

10 Kingson, "Exclusive: \$1 billion-plus riot damage is most expensive in insurance history."

11 Steinbuch, "Black Lives Matter co-founder describes herself as 'trained Marxist'."

12 Wikipedia, "List of monuments and memorials removed during the George Floyd protests."

13 Academy of Ideas, "The Gulag Archipelago and The Wisdom of Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn."

14 Lind, "Everyone's heard of the Patriot Act. Here's what it actually does."

Canada, Bill C-16 has introduced compelled speech regarding one's pronouns, a first in a British Commonwealth country.¹⁵ A reason for this lack of perception is captured in this quote by philosopher Hans Hermann Hoppe:

Under democracy the distinction between the rulers and the ruled becomes blurred. The illusion even arises that the distinction no longer exists: that with democratic government no one is ruled by anyone, but everyone instead rules himself. Accordingly, public resistance against government power is systematically weakened.¹⁶

Just like in the totalitarian regimes of the twentieth century, every attempt to increase governments power over their citizens is made in the name of safety or security. This can be attributed to new technology, gaps in previous legislation, or in the name of efficiency, but the results are always the same—expansion, increased surveillance, and authority. How is the decline possible? Why and how has society been steadily marching towards a communist, technocratic totalitarian state? I believe this can best be explained by the following quotes from Viktor Orbán in a memorandum to the European Parliament. These messages are not being championed by any party in the US or Canada, as well as having been nearly lost in the European People's Party (EPP):

Instead of stepping up against communism and Marxism, which left behind a painful legacy in Europe, we are applauding Fidel Castro and Karl Marx. Instead of the Christian-social Rhine model, we embrace egalitarian, socialistic social theories.

We gave up the family model based on the matrimony of one woman and one man, and fell into the arms of gender ideology. Instead of supporting the birth of children, we see mass migration as the solution to our demographic problems...

We are not offering an attractive alternative to our political adversaries, and we regard their issues and their interpretations as points of reference... We don't stand up for ourselves as old and great Europeans, and don't take on the fight against left-liberal intellectual forces and the media they influence and control...

We are not raising our voice loud enough against the socialists who are helping the radical anarchist communist left into government. We have created an impression that we are afraid to declare and openly accept who we are and what we want, as if we were afraid of losing our share of governmental authority because of ourselves.¹⁷

15 Dragicevic, "Canada's gender identity rights Bill C-16 explained."

16 Academy of Ideas, "Democracy and the Road to Tyranny."

17 Paternotte and Verloo, "De-democratization and the Politics of Knowledge: Unpacking the Cultural Marxism Narrative."

There needs to be a way for this ideology to be permeating the culture just like in other totalitarian regimes. For this we need to look at what is happening in the education system. The origins of radicalized Marxist teaching to the US educators may have become most strident in 2004 but has developed over several decades. According to a study conducted by Steiner and Rozen in 2004, *Pedagogy of the Oppressed*, by Paulo Freire, was one of the most assigned textbooks in many of the most prestigious schools.¹⁸ Paulo Freire has been described as “a Brazilian educator who drew on Marxist class-warfare ideology to devise strategies to radicalize schools.” Robert Holland describes this method of indoctrination:

The oppressed must see examples of the vulnerability of the oppressor so that a contrary conviction can begin to grow within them. Until this occurs, they will continue disheartened, fearful, and beaten.

Education as the exercise of domination stimulates the credulity of students, with the ideological intent (often not perceived by educators) of indoctrinating them to adapt to the world of oppression.¹⁹

It is immediately clear how this ideological worldview has permeated Western culture and consumed the postmodernists, politicians, and radical organizations like BLM and antifa. One thing that has baffled many is Peterson’s relative ignorance behind COVID, the vaccine, COVID measures, and how it ties in with the ideologues, ideology, Marxism, postmodernism, and socialism. Peterson also said the following in response to a question regarding whether getting the vaccine was the right thing to do:

Was it the right thing to do? How the hell do I know, I don’t bloody well know. I don’t think the vaccine makers are conspiratorial, fundamentally, or more than any other organization.

I am sick and tired of the lockdown and assumed that, if in Canada we reach a certain threshold of vaccinated people that it will be done with, and I’m ready for that.²⁰

Since, in large part, I attribute my ability to recognize the transformations in society to Peterson’s lectures and publications, it came as a huge surprise to me. One could only speculate why he has been unable to draw the connections between them. He may have simply underestimated how deeply it had penetrated the global systems, corporations, and institutions, or perhaps struggled to come to grips with reality because he was afraid of what it would mean. In an interview with Dave Rubin posted on November 10, 2021,

18 Holland, “The Cult of Paulo Freire.”

19 Holland, “The Cult of Paulo Freire.”

20 WiSe.InSiGhT, “Jordan Peterson: I had the Goddamn Vaccine So Get Out Of My Face!?”

Peterson made the following statements, which seem to indicate a realization of what is happening and his frustration:

The thing that surprised me the most, probably, was how rapidly we stampeded to imitate a totalitarian state in the immediate aftermath of the release of COVID. You know, if you think it through a little bit, no one really knew how serious the virus was going to be, and so it was an unknown threat. And so you could imagine a herd of animals or a school of fish, for that matter, because this kind of phenomena is universal throughout the animal kingdom.

...you know, Canadians who aren't vaccinated now cannot leave the country? Like, what the hell? Why is that? And I'm—look, I got vaccinated, and people took me to task for that, and I thought, all right, I'll get the damn vaccine. Here's the deal, guys. I'll get the vaccine; you f***ing leave me alone. And did that work? No. So, stupid me, you know? That's how I feel about it.²¹

Once again, curfews and bans on private gatherings were implemented in Quebec, this time on New Year's Eve. Following this decree, Jordan Peterson posted a series of tweets in which he explicitly connects totalitarianism and the treatment of society to how the professors corrupted the universities.

Do we care nothing for our liberties? “No private gatherings” with a near 80% vaccination rate? And a curfew?

Is there no excuse too small for the totalitarianism wannabes? What the hell is wrong with this country?

135 hospitalization and Quebec citizens are subjected to draconian measures. We are doing to our society exactly what cowardly professors already let happen to the universities.

Here's a shock. But Quebec in this benighted and cowardly country of mine has just initiated a curfew. And banned private gatherings. Resist, Montreal! Take to the streets at 10:00 pm tonight. Defy this appalling law! Or lose more freedom to the bureaucrats.²²

The connection of events spaced out over time seem ambiguous, even more so when separated by vast distances or simply lost to the sheer volume of events taking place. Society has little time to process or reflect on the significance or lessons of an event before the next one occurs. If we look at historical events and understand their connections, we can use this pattern as a reference to identify repetitions in the present. The attempts to vilify, erase, and destroy history sends a clear warning signal as such events are needed to support the lie

21 Cheong, “Jordan Peterson says ‘totalitarian’ COVID restrictions plaguing Canada, the West.”

22 News Analysis, “Jordan Peterson calls for civil disobedience in face of Quebec’s curfew.”

of a totalitarian state. In the story of the of the Kulaks, we can see resemblances to the treatment of the suburbs and middle class with those of the successful farmers. Organizations like BLM and other minority groups are “the victims” that were spurred on by the demagogues. The intellectuals represent those in the educational and political systems which have been consumed by Marxist ideology and are indoctrinating the young, while promoting the activism of groups like BLM. Should this trend continue, and we fail to address the radical ideological takeover of the education system, we may see the West fall into the same trap of the Soviet Union, just as Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn feared. It is for this reason I advocate for the mandatory reading of *The Gulag Archipelago* in high school, so that the lessons that have been lost may be excavated by our youth to avoid the pitfalls of yesterday.

Bibliography

- Academy of Ideas. “Democracy and the Road to Tyranny.” December 15, 2016. <https://academyofideas.com/2016/12/democracy-road-to-tyranny>.
- . “The Gulag Archipelago and The Wisdom of Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn.” April 19, 2017. <https://academyofideas.com/2017/04/gulag-archipelago-aleksandr-solzhenitsyn/>.
- Barr, Nathaniel, et al. “Computers in Human Behavior; The brain in your pocket: Evidence that Smartphones are used to supplant thinking.” *ScienceDirect*, July, 2015. <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/abs/pii/S0747563215001272>.
- Canadian Press, The. “COVID-19 could shutter more than 200,000 Canadian businesses forever, CFIB says.” *CBC*, January 21, 2021. <https://www.cbc.ca/news/business/cfib-survey-1.5882059>.
- CBC Arts. “Gulag Archipelago joins Russian curriculum.” *CBC*, September 9, 2009. <https://www.cbc.ca/news/entertainment/gulag-archipelago-joins-russian-curriculum-1.825588>.
- Cheong, Ian Miles. “Jordan Peterson says ‘totalitarian’ COVID restrictions plaguing Canada, the West.” *Rebel News*, November 11, 2021. https://www.rebelnews.com/jordan_peterson_says_totalitarian_covid_restrictions_plaguing_canada_the_west.
- Dragicevic, Nina. “Canada’s gender identity rights Bill C-16 explained.” *CBC*. <https://www.cbc.ca/cbcdocs/pov/features/canadas-gender-identity-rights-bill-c-16-explained>.
- Holland, Robert. “The Cult of Paulo Freire.” In *Radicalization of Teacher Education Programs in the United States Nine Essays*. Lexington Institute, September 2012. <https://www.lexingtoninstitute.org/wp-content/uploads/2014/04/RadicalizationOfTeacherEducationPrograms.pdf>.

- Kinder, Molly, and Laura Stater. "Amazon and Walmart have raked in billions in additional profits during the pandemic, and shared almost none of it with their workers." *Brookings*, Dec 22, 2020. <https://www.brookings.edu/blog/the-avenue/2020/12/22/amazon-and-walmart-have-raked-in-billions-in-additional-profits-during-the-pandemic-and-shared-almost-none-of-it-with-their-workers/>.
- Kingson, Jennifer. "Exclusive: \$1 billion-plus riot damage is most expensive in insurance history." *Axios*, September 16, 2020. <https://www.axios.com/riots-cost-property-damage-276c9bcc-a455-4067-b06a-66f9db4cea9c.html>.
- Lind, Dara. "Everyone's heard of the Patriot Act. Here's what it actually does." *Vox*, June 2, 2015. <https://www.vox.com/2015/6/2/8701499/patriot-act-explain>.
- Medikatie. "When Victimization Leads to Genocide: Dekulakization in the Soviet Union" *Steemit*. <https://steemit.com/psychology/@medikatie/when-victimization-leads-to-genocide-dekulakization-in-the-soviet-union>.
- News Analysis. "Jordan Peterson calls for civil disobedience in face of Quebec's curfew." *The Post Millennial*, December 31, 2021. <https://thepostmillennial.com/jordan-peterson-calls-for-civil-disobedience-in-face-of-quebecs-curfew>.
- Paternotte, David, and Mieke Verloo. "De-democratization and the Politics of Knowledge: Unpacking the Cultural Marxism Narrative." *Oxford Academic*, November 12, 2021. <https://academic.oup.com/sp/article/28/3/556/6426301?login=true>.
- Steinbuch, Yaron. "Black Lives Matter co-founder describes herself as 'trained Marxist'." *New York Post*, June 25, 2020. <https://nypost.com/2020/06/25/blm-co-founder-describes-herself-as-trained-marxist/>.
- Wikipedia. "List of monuments and memorials removed during the George Floyd protests." https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_monuments_and_memorials_removed_during_the_George_Floyd_protests.
- WiSe.InSiGhT. "Jordan Peterson: I had the Goddamn Vaccine So Get Out Of My Face!?" YouTube Video, July 21, 2021. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=LHcWTHht1mQ>.

Chapter 2

The Great Reset and the New World Order

Phil Fernandes¹

Billionaire Donald J. Trump was once a popular man in the eyes of the American media and the political establishment. But, once he ran for and won the United States Presidency, everything changed. Though Trump is considered by many to be obnoxious, if not pugnacious, it is doubtful that this is the main reason for the drastic change in the opinion of the American political establishment. Something much more sinister explains the anger directed at former President Trump.

For decades, the neo-conservative Republican establishment (i.e., the Bushes, Dick Cheney, Donald Rumsfeld, etc.) and the far-left Democratic Party (i.e., the Clintons, Obamas, Joe Biden, etc.) have embraced internationalism. These elites, despite their differences,² have worked fervently to undermine US sovereignty and build a New World Order.³ Presidents George H. W. Bush, Bill Clinton, George W. Bush, and Barack Obama had “set the table” for their heir-apparent—Hillary Clinton. It was her task to finish the job and surrender US sovereignty by merging America with the global state. But then Donald J. Trump rained on their globalist parade by winning the 2016 presidential election.

Trump, in his July, 2016 Republican Convention acceptance speech, vowed to “make America great again” and dismantle treaties like NAFTA that weakened US sovereignty. He stated, “Americanism, not globalism, will be our credo.” He pledged to “put America first.” Trump proclaimed that we will “show the whole world America is back, bigger and stronger than ever before.”

1 Rorri Wiesinger and Matthew J. Coombe assisted me in the research for this chapter.

2 The neo-conservative Republicans want a strong America (and a strong American military) leading the New World Order. On the other hand, the far-left Democrats want Europe and the United Nations, not America, to lead the New World Order (though still financed by the United States taxpayers). Still both groups have global government as their goal.

3 For more information on the New World Order, see the following books: Brooke, *One World*; Jasper, *Global Tyranny: Step By Step*; Grigg, *Freedom on the Altar*; McManus, *Changing Commands*; Perloff, *The Shadows of Power*; Kah, *En Route to Global Occupation*; Kah, *The New World Religion*; Isaacson, *Under the Tower of Babel*; Coffman, *Saviors of the Earth?*; McManus, *Financial Terrorism*; McManus, *The Insiders*; Newman, *Deep State: The Invisible Government Behind the Scenes*; Epperson, *The New World Order*.

The political establishment of both parties could not tolerate a nationalist president—a president who wanted to protect US sovereignty—a president who had no desire for building international government and dismantling US sovereignty. Hence, the media and the US political elite turned on President Trump. They raised false accusations of Russian collusion and moved swiftly towards impeachment. In short, Donald Trump is hated by the political and media elite because he is pro-American and anti-New World Order.

See No Evil

Many Americans ignore the ongoing formation of a one-world government, often referred to as the “New World Order.” They do not want to be accused of espousing some type of “conspiracy theory.” However, global government *is* becoming a reality and Americans must take a stand against it.

Former President George H. W. Bush often referred to the New World Order in his speeches during the Persian Gulf War. Bush made it clear that the UN would head the New World Order and that international law would and should be enforced by the UN. He stated: “Out of these troubled times, our fifth objective—a new world order—can emerge... We are now in sight of a United Nations that performs as envisioned by its founders.”⁴ Eleven years later, when his son George W. Bush was president, Democrat Gary Hart, longtime political rival of the Bushes, stated in response to the 9/11 terrorist attacks: “There is a chance for the President of the United States to use this disaster [9/11] to carry out what his father, a phrase his father used, I think only once, and hasn’t been used since—and that is a new world order.”⁵ Globalist David Rockefeller clearly admitted that his desire for global government was not some far-fetched conspiracy theory. He stated, “Some even believe we (the Rockefeller family) are part of a secret cabal working against the best interests of the United States, characterizing my family and me as ‘internationalists’ and of conspiring with others around the world to build a more integrated global political & economic structure—one world, if you will. If that’s the charge, I stand guilty, and I am proud of it.”⁶

Many Americans, including numerous political leaders, believe that global government is the best way to achieve and sustain world peace. Many New Agers, secular humanists, American communists (i.e., neo-Marxists), liberal politicians, and neo-conservative politicians agree that the best (or only) way to guarantee global peace and prosperity is through a one-world socialist economy, international laws, and an all-powerful UN peace-keeping force. Besides the

4 Television address, September 11, 1990.

5 Democrat Gary Hart speaking at a CFR dinner, September, 2001.

6 Rockefeller, *Memoirs*, 405.

concern for global peace, other factors such as poverty, environmental issues, the ecumenical movement (the attempt to unite all the religions of the world), and the fear of overpopulation make the idea of one-world government an appealing prospect to many.

The Biblical View of Government

However, Bible-believing Christians must oppose the movement towards a one-world government. Because mankind is fallen, no human or group of humans should be given absolute control over the lives of billions. Only Jesus, as the Prince of Peace (Isa 9:6), has the right to reign over the entire Earth. We should trust in Jesus alone for peace, not the UN and the wisdom of man (Ps 118:8–9). A one-world government (without Jesus as its King) may produce the end-time kingdom of the Antichrist and the mark of the beast (Rev 13). It will never produce peace and justice (Dan 9:26; 1 Thess 5:3). God-ordained human government has a limited role (to serve its citizens by protecting their God-given human rights) and limited power. Unlimited global government will not serve mankind; it will enslave mankind.

Before jumping on the “peace at any price” bandwagon, Christians should turn to God’s Word to find His view of world government. A person need only read the eleventh chapter of Genesis to find God’s view of a one-world government. In this chapter, the peoples of the earth have settled together in one area of the earth. This is despite God’s command that they fill the earth (Gen 1:28). God saw that mankind spoke one common language and that they had one common purpose (Gen 11:1–6). Contrary to what many modern men and women would expect, God was not pleased. God did not like the idea of mankind united into one government while they were still in rebellion against Him. God knew that one language and a one-world government would increase technology greatly (Gen 11:6); still, He recognized that this would only accelerate man’s demise.

God decided to scatter mankind and confuse their language (Gen 11:7–9). This forced men to live in separate nations (Gen 10:25). God wanted the power of human government to be limited.

God’s Word tells us that there will be wars until the end (Dan 9:26; Mat 24:6–7). Mankind will not be able to bring global peace to earth. Only when Jesus, the Prince of Peace, returns will man have the peace he has desired (Isa 9:6–7; 2:1–4). A one-world government will only increase the level of violence and destruction on this planet. For the leader of the future one-world government will be none other than the antichrist, a demon-possessed end-time ruler who will rule the world and oppress the masses (Rev 13:1–18; 2 Thess 2:1–12).

God instituted human government for two reasons. First, because man was created in God's image. Therefore, human life is sacred and is worth protecting (Gen 9:6). Second, humans are sinful (due to the fall of man in the garden) Therefore, evil needs to be restrained (Rom 13:1–4). Hence, God instituted human government to protect human life and to restrain evil.

The Word of God also indicates why human government must be limited. The Bible teaches that humans are sinful (Rom 3:10, 23). Since human governments are run by humans, and all humans are sinful, then the powers of those who rule must be limited. This is a biblical principle that our founding fathers clearly understood. They enacted several measures to insure the limiting of the rulers' power. First, they recognized God as an authority above the government by acknowledging the unalienable, God-given rights of men and women. Second, they believed that nations should be separate—they were opposed to surrendering United States' sovereignty. Third, they set up a system of checks and balances and a separation of powers to limit the power of human leaders. They established a separation of powers between federal, state, and local governments. They instituted a separation of powers between the three branches of the federal government (executive, judicial, and legislative branches). And, fourth, our founding fathers limited the power of human government by recognizing the people's right to worship, vote, assemble, protest, and bear arms.

God is opposed to a one-world government ruled by men. Our founding fathers were right to limit the power of government. Only when Jesus returns can mankind have true and lasting peace. Only when Jesus returns shall we have a God-ordained one-world government (Rev 19:11–16; 20:1–6); for, only then will the Kingdom of God have come to Earth (Rev 11:15). Until then, we must oppose the push towards global government.

The Twentieth-Century Move Towards Global Government

An overview of the twentieth century will show the conscious merging of the US government with various supranational organizations and institutions. Through multiple international agreements and treaties, the US and other nations have set upon a course leading to international government. Evidence for this has been sufficiently documented through various sources such as those listed in footnote #3 of this chapter.

In 1913, the Federal Reserve System was created. The Federal Reserve is a central bank with an exclusive monopoly to issue fiat currency (i.e., currency not backed by gold or silver). The Federal Reserve is run by private investment bankers who control the US economy through the inflation and deflation of its currency. Congress created the Federal Reserve with no constitutional authorization. Its bankers are not accountable to Congress or to the people,

and they cannot be removed by the people through an election process. Hence, they have dictatorial authority to create boom-and-bust cycles, which they fully exploit in order to advance their socialist and globalist agendas.

The economic crash of 1929 provides a clear example of the Federal Reserve's nefarious ability to manipulate and destroy an economy. In a calculated move, they reduced the quantity of currency, causing a deflationary effect that sank the Stock Market and initiated the Great Depression of the 1930s. With the economic depression in high gear, the Federal Reserve's brain trust had the necessary pretext for the introduction of President Franklin Roosevelt's economic "reforms," known as the New Deal. Roosevelt's socialist New Deal was patterned after the statist policies of Italy's fascist dictator, Benito Mussolini.

A close political ally of Franklin Roosevelt and one of America's most notorious political insiders, Edward M. House had played a pivotal role in the planning and creation of the graduated federal income tax, the League of Nations, and the Council on Foreign Relations.

As President Woodrow Wilson's chief advisor, House was able to exert his tremendous political influence into Wilson's domestic and foreign policies. It cannot be overstated that House was both an ardent internationalist and committed Marxist. In his thinly veiled 1912 novel, *Philip Dru: Administrator*, House wrote that he desired "socialism as dreamed of by Karl Marx."

House, working with British and American internationalists, helped to found the Council on Foreign Relations in 1921. This was due to the fact that America had refused to join the League of Nations following World War I. If another attempt to bring the United States into an international body was to succeed, the thinking of American leaders had to change. Therefore, the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) was formed to persuade key American leaders that the answer to the world's greatest challenges was the establishment of a socialist world government. Hence, a gradual erosion of the sovereignty of the United States government had to occur.

Today, the CFR has over 3,000 members, the vast majority of which occupy top positions in finance, industry, business, government, defense, education, and the media.⁷ The CFR has often been called the "American establishment" since the State Department has been controlled by CFR members for decades. The CFR has maintained control of the State Department regardless of whether the President is a Democrat or Republican. Since Eisenhower, every US president, except Ronald Reagan, George W. Bush, and Donald Trump, has been a member of the Council on Foreign Relations. Even in the Ronald Reagan and George W. Bush administrations, the President's cabinet was filled with key CFR members. Today, it is almost impossible to be a national leader in either of

7 Alex Newman lists the 2019 roster of CFR members on pages 173–199 in his book *Deep State*.

the major political parties without CFR membership. Prominent CFR members have included George H. W. Bush, Henry Kissinger, Zbigniew Brzezinski, Alan Greenspan, David Rockefeller, Bill Clinton, and Newt Gingrich.

The CFR publishes a journal called *Foreign Affairs*, dealing with US foreign policy. If one closely reads these journals, one will see that the issue of global government is not open to debate. The only questions open for discussion are the rate of increase concerning the movement toward world government and the ways and methods through which it will be achieved. Questions that challenge the pro-globalist orthodoxy, however, are not open for discussion.

In 1943, CFR members directed the Roosevelt State Department to draft the proposal for the founding of the United Nations. The United Nations was a second attempt at the failed League of Nations. After the end of World War II, representatives from 50 nations, including the United States, signed the Charter of the United Nations Organization in San Francisco on June 26, 1945. This marked the birth of the UN.

US State Department official Alger Hiss, a CFR member, was the first UN Secretary General. It later became known that Hiss was an American Communist Party member and a Soviet agent. The empowerment of the UN was one of the chief goals of the communist party in America.

Every major war that America has been involved in since World War II has been directed by or under UN subsidiary alliances such as the North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) or the Southeast Asia Treaty Organization (SEATO) (i.e., Korea, Vietnam, Panama, Iraq, Somalia, Haiti, Bosnia, Kosovo, etc.). It should also be noted that the UN's top military official is the UN Secretary General of Political Affairs.

Many Americans believe that the UN offers no threat to US sovereignty since it has no "teeth" (i.e., no military power). However, this perspective is easily refuted once we realize that the US military (the most powerful military on Earth) seems to work exclusively for UN goals, and ultimately under UN command. According to the US Constitution, only the US Congress has the power to declare war. The last constitutional war the US was involved in was World War II. All wars or military "conflicts" in which America has been involved since World War II have been to serve the interests of the UN. It appears that the UN has "teeth" (i.e., the United States military). When Donald Trump was elected president and he instituted his America-first agenda, it seems that China has replaced the US as the enforcer for the UN/global elites.

Today, there exist many UN-based subsidiary and regional organizations, such as the International Monetary Fund (IMF), the European Union (EU), the World Bank (WB), the International Criminal Court (ICC), the World Trade Organization (WTO), the UN Education, Scientific, and Cultural Organization (UNESCO), the United Religions Organization (URO), the

World Court (WC), the World Economic Forum (WEF), and the World Health Organization (WHO). These organizations are extremely influential in the affairs of the nations of the world. The gradual usurpations of national sovereignty by UN institutions show the UN to be a global government in the embryo stage.

Official policies of the United States government since the 1960s reveal that US strategy is threefold: 1) gradually disarm and weaken the US military, 2) progressively strengthen UN military capabilities, and 3) encourage the peaceful merger of the United States with Russia. This threefold strategy is spelled out in several executive and congressional policies.

Memorandum No. 7: A World Effectively Controlled by the UN was a study funded by the US State Department during the Kennedy administration and completed in February, 1961. It showed how US military disarmament could be achieved in order to further the cause of global governance.

US executive policy *Freedom From War: The US Program for General and Complete Disarmament in a Peaceful World* (Department of State Publication 7277, September, 1961) presents a three-stage program for the gradual transfer of US armaments to UN control. US Congressional Policy *US Public Law 87-297—the Arms Control and Disarmament Act* was signed into law by President Kennedy on September 26, 1961. This law created the US Arms Control and Disarmament Agency that was designed to advance efforts toward complete disarmament of the world's nations, while excluding the UN, thus attempting to give the UN a monopoly on military power. President Kennedy stated: “The program to be presented to this assembly...would achieve...a steady reduction in force, both nuclear and conventional, until it has abolished all armies and all weapons except those needed for internal order and a new United Nations Peace Force.”⁸

Blueprint for the Peace Race: Outline of Basic Provisions of a Treaty on General and Complete Disarmament in a Peaceful World (US Arms Control and Disarmament Agency Publication No. 4, April 1962) is a US State Department document that superseded the earlier *Freedom From War* document. *Blueprint for the Peace Race* remains official US policy and continues the same three-stage US disarmament program of the *Freedom from War* document, while progressively strengthening UN military capabilities.

Project Phoenix: Study Phoenix Paper (June, 1963) is a US State Department funded study produced by the Institute of Defense Analyses for the US Arms Control and Disarmament Agency, which openly advocates US and Soviet unification. On June 17, 1992, President George H. W. Bush and Russian President Boris Yeltsin fulfilled much of the spirit of *Project Phoenix* by signing the official convergence document entitled *Charter for American-Russian Partnership and Friendship*.

8 John F. Kennedy, address to the United Nations, September 25, 1961.

In 1993 and 1994, President Clinton issued Presidential Decision Directives (PDD) that expanded the UN's peace-keeping missions around the world and permitted US military forces to be placed under foreign command in UN operations on a case-by-case basis (PDD-13 and PDD-25).

Key Globalist Organizations

Besides the CFR and UN, other key globalist organizations include the Bilderberg Group, the Club of Rome, the Trilateral Commission, and the European Union. The Bilderberg Group was launched by Prince Bernhard of Holland and David Rockefeller in 1954 at the Bilderberg Hotel in Oosterbeek, Holland. This elite group consists of prominent internationalists who meet annually to discuss their globalist agendas for the upcoming year and beyond. The media is strictly prohibited from covering these secret meetings. Although key leaders of the media are occasionally invited to attend a Bilderberg meeting, they do not divulge the details of the meeting.

The European Union can trace its roots back to 1951 when the European Coal and Steel Community (ECSC) was formed. From the ECSC, the gradual political merger of the European nations began to progress steadily. In 1957, the Treaty of Rome established the European Economic Community (EEC), also known as the Common Market, and the European Atomic Community (EURATOM or EAEC). In 1967, the ECSC, the EEC, and EURATOM merged to form the European Community (EC). In a major push to establish monetary and political union, the Maastricht Treaty of 1991 was signed by EC member nations. The Maastricht Treaty went into effect in 1993, and the European Union (EU) was born. Great Britain's recent exit from the EU was a massive blow to the globalist agenda.

In 1968, the Club of Rome was founded by Aurelio Peccei (a New Age thinker and disciple of the late Pierre Teilhard de Chardin) for the purpose of unifying the world under a single authority. In a work entitled *Mankind at the Turning Point*, Mihajlo Mesarovic and Eduard Pestel, two Club of Rome members, stated that the Club of Rome divided the world into 10 regions, and that, to ensure the survival of the human race, mankind must no longer cooperate on the national level, but on the global level. (Some Bible prophecy experts believe these 10 regions may be the "10 kingdoms" of the end-time world government headed by the Antichrist and spoken about in Rev 13:1; 17:12–14 and Dan 2:40–42; 7:23–24.)

Many globalist elites have argued for regionalization of the world to replace sovereign nations. P. E. Corbett, a British aristocrat & member of Cecil Rhodes' Roundtable, stated that, "The world government goal is to be accomplished by linking regional economic arrangements."⁹

9 Corbett, *Post-War Worlds*, 1942.

Inspired by the world government concepts outlined in Columbia University Professor Zbigniew Brzezinski's book *Between Two Ages*, David Rockefeller founded the Trilateral Commission in 1973. Brzezinski, who later became the National Security Advisor for President Carter, drew up the Commission's charter and became its first director. The purpose of the Trilateral Commission is to expedite the formation of a world government by encouraging economic interdependence between the world's three economic superpowers (the United States, Western Europe, and Japan). Brzezinski stated: "We cannot leap into world government in one quick step... The precondition for eventual globalization—genuine globalization—is progressive regionalization."¹⁰

Even government-run education promotes globalism. In 1972, Harvard University Professor Chester M. Pierce gave the keynote address to the Association for Childhood Education International. He stated that, "every child in America entering school...is insane because he comes to school with certain allegiances toward our founding fathers, toward his parents, toward a belief in a supernatural being... It's up to you, teachers, to make all of these sick children well—by creating the international children of the future."¹¹

Key Globalist Leaders

Other key globalists of the past (besides former United States presidents) include Mikhail Gorbachev, former UN Secretary General Boutros Boutros-Ghali, Maurice Strong (Secretary General of the Earth Summit), former UN Assistant Secretary General Robert Muller, and the late Georgetown University Professor Carroll Quigley. Current leading globalists include such names as George Soros, Bill Gates, current UN Secretary-General António Guterres, and World Economic Forum head Klaus Schwab.

Gorbachev headed the Green Cross organization through which he promoted radical environmentalism and worship of the Earth. In a 1992 speech at Westminster College in Missouri, Gorbachev expressed "the need for some kind of global government." Gorbachev also hosted some of the world's leading globalists at his State of the World Forums.

Boutros Boutros-Ghali wrote a book entitled *An Agenda for Peace* in which he called for an end to national sovereignty. Boutros-Ghali sees the UN as man's only hope for global peace.

Maurice Strong was a close friend of David Rockefeller and the driving force behind the UN environmental policy. Strong was a fervent New Ager who headed the Earth Summit, also known as the United Nations Conference

¹⁰ Taken from the first State of the World Forum which was convened in 1995 by Mikhail Gorbachev.

¹¹ Fernandes, et al., *God, Government, and the Road to Tyranny*, 183.

on Environment and Development. Strong worked with Gorbachev in producing and promoting the Earth Charter, supposedly a bill of rights for the people of the Earth. The Earth Charter calls for a new morality with radical environmentalism and worship of the Earth at its foundation.

Though Robert Muller officially retired in 1986, he continued to diligently work for the cause of world government. Muller was very active in the area of education and is the author of *The World Core Curriculum*, a document which promotes globalism and New Age beliefs. This document earned Muller the title “the Father of Global Education.” The UN has pushed for *The World Core Curriculum* to be accepted as the foundation for education throughout the world. In fact, *Goals 2000*¹² in America was inspired by *The World Core Curriculum*. Muller’s thought was influenced by New Agers such as Teilhard de Chardin and Alice Bailey of the Theosophical Society. Muller’s ideas were instrumental in bringing the United Religions Initiative (the UN’s current attempt to unite all the religions of the world) into existence. Muller’s spiritual mentor Alice Bailey once wrote: “A world divided into regional blocs could provide a normal & progressive movement away from the separative nationalism of the past & towards the distant creation of the One World, & the One Humanity.”¹³ Nelson Rockefeller, during a 1962 lecture at Harvard University, declared “...the nation-state is becoming less and less competent to perform its international political tasks...pressing us to lead vigorously toward the true building of a new world order.”¹⁴ The former CFR President Richard Haas stated in a 2006 *Taipei Times* article: “State Sovereignty must be altered in a globalized era.”¹⁵

The late Georgetown Professor, Carroll Quigley, himself a globalist, wrote a massive book entitled *Tragedy and Hope: A History of Our Time*. Written in 1966, this book gives the details of the globalist agenda from the perspective of an insider. Quigley’s most famous student was William Jefferson Clinton (who went on to become President of the United States).

The Bill Clinton Administration

The movement towards global government has permeated presidential administrations, even after George H. W. Bush’s presidency. Republican Senator Trent Lott complained that, “The Clinton Administration appears dedicated

12 *Goals 2000* is an educational reform that took place in the last quarter of the 20th century where students achieve competency in grade 4, 8, and 12.

13 Alice Bailey—occultic co-founder of Lucis Trust, author of *Externalization of the Hierarchy*, 1957

14 de Ruiter and Springmeier, *Worldwide Evil and Misery: The Legacy of 13 Satanic Bloodlines*, 17.

15 Haas, “State sovereignty must be altered in globalized era.”

to sending the US military...in an effort to elevate the status of the United Nations into a guardian arbiter of the new world order.”¹⁶ Strobe Talbott, Bill Clinton’s former Oxford roommate and Clinton’s Deputy Secretary of State, stated on July 20, 1992, “Within the next hundred years...nationhood as we know it will be obsolete; all states will recognize a single, global authority.”¹⁷

The George W. Bush Administration

During the administration of President George W. Bush, the calls for global government continued. British Prime Minister Tony Blair, during his July 17, 2003 speech to the United States Congress, stated: “Our new world rests on order. The danger is disorder. And in today’s world, it can now spread like contagion.”¹⁸ During the Bush II administration, Vice-President Dick Cheney and Secretary of State Donald Rumsfeld, both CFR members, continued the New World Order agenda of Bush I. In fact, before 9/11, the Bush II administration was trying to build the North American Union. In a 2006 CNBC interview with Steve Previs, VP of Jefferies International, Previs stated that, “The Amero is the proposed new currency for the North American Community, which is being developed right now between Canada, the United States and Mexico to make a borderless community much like that of the European Union, & the Canadian dollar, the US dollar & the Mexican peso replaced by the Amero.”¹⁹

The Barack Obama Administration

During the Obama administration, the New World Order agenda remained a priority. Secretary of State Hillary Clinton wrote a review of Henry Kissinger’s book, *World Order*. She wrote: “I was proud to help the president begin reimagining and reinforcing the global order to meet the demands of an increasingly interdependent age.”²⁰ Vice President Joe Biden proclaimed, “The ‘affirmative task’ before us is to create a New World Order.”²¹ Globalist Henry Kissinger said of President Obama, “...he [Obama] can give new impetus to American foreign policy... I think that his task will be to develop an overall

16 Lott, “UN Intervention in Somali.” C-SPAN, October 5, 1993. <https://www.c-span.org/video/?51185-1/un-intervention-somalia>.

17 Talbott, *The Great Experiment: The Story of Ancient Empires, Modern States, and the Quest for a Global Nation*, 126–127.

18 CNN. “Transcript of Blair’s Speech to Congress.”

19 Corse. “Premeditated Merger: Amero Coming Within Decade.”

20 Clinton, “Hillary Clinton Reviews Henry Kissinger.”

21 Next News Network, “Joe Biden Calls to ‘Create a New World Order’”; see also Admin. “Joe Biden: ‘How I Learned To Love The New World Order.’”

strategy for America in this period, when really a ‘new world order’ can be created. It’s a great opportunity. It isn’t such a crisis.”²² This is the same Henry Kissinger who once said:

Today, America would be outraged if U.N. troops entered Los Angeles to restore order. Tomorrow they will be grateful! This is especially true if they were told that there was an outside threat from beyond, whether real or promulgated, that threatened our very existence. It is then that all peoples of the world will plead to deliver them from this evil. The one thing every man fears is the unknown. When presented with this scenario, individual rights will be willingly relinquished for the guarantee of their well-being granted to them by the World Government.²³

President Obama himself made some pro-New World Order speeches before the United Nations. He stated:

And so I believe that at this moment we all face a choice. We can choose to press forward with a better model of cooperation and integration. Or we can retreat into a world sharply divided, and ultimately in conflict, along age-old lines of nation and tribe and race and religion.²⁴

During an earlier speech to the UN, Obama related:

In an era when our destiny is shared, power is no longer a zero-sum game. No one nation can or should try to dominate another nation. No world order that elevates one nation or group of people over another will succeed. No balance of power among nations will hold. The traditional divisions between nations of the South and the North make no sense in an interconnected world; nor do alignments of nations rooted in the cleavages of a long-gone Cold War.²⁵

Cultural Marxism—The New Civil Religion

Globalist, socialist propaganda was needed in order to change the thinking of Americans. This propaganda was found in Cultural Marxism, which became a dangerous tool in the hands of globalist politicians in America.²⁶ Americans

22 Jasper, “Kissinger Urges Obama to Build a ‘New World Order.’”

23 Unbeknownst to Kissinger the whole speech was recorded by a Swiss delegate. Kissinger, Bilderberg Conference in Évian-les-Bains, France in 1991.

24 Obama, “Read Barack Obama’s Final Speech to the United Nations.”

25 Obama, “Remarks by the President to the United Nations General Assembly.”

26 An excellent overview of Cultural Marxism can be found in Breitbart, *Righteous Indignation*, 111–135.

were taught to think of Western civilization as intolerant, racist, and greedy. On the other hand, Marxist socialist ideology was thought to be the solution to the problems created by the West. The West must be caused to collapse, and then replaced by global socialism.

Before World War I, Marxists believed that if war started in Europe, the working class would revolt against the business owners. Instead, the working class went to war for their countries—they didn't revolt against their governments. After World War I, Marxists tried to figure out why the working class did not revolt—why didn't the predictions of Karl Marx come about? What went wrong?

Antonio Gramsci and Georg Lukacs believed that Western democracy and capitalism would have to be destroyed before the revolution would come into being. Gramsci believed religion was too strong in the West—opium that kept the workers from revolting. He was an Italian Marxist who believed that Western civilization had to be transformed—Marxists must infiltrate religion, media, education, and politics of the Western countries.²⁷ He was imprisoned by Mussolini and died in prison in 1937.

This attempt to reform Marxism led to the founding of the Frankfurt School. Georg Lukacs tried to attack the family unit and Christian morality. He promoted sexual immorality to destroy society in Hungary. He referred to this as "Cultural Terrorism." He encouraged presenting sexually explicit material to children in education. His views were rejected and he had to flee from Hungary. In 1923, Lukacs went to Frankfurt, Germany to meet with other Cultural Marxists—they started the Frankfurt School. Fellow Marxist Felix Weil financed the new Marxist think tank.²⁸

In 1930, Max Horkheimer combined the psychological thought of Sigmund Freud with Marxism.²⁹ Now everyone, not just the workers, were psychologically oppressed by Western leaders. When the Nazis took control in Germany in 1933, the Marxists (many of whom were Jews) fled to New York City where the Frankfurt School took residence in Columbia University. There they developed "Critical Theory." This view criticized every pillar of Western society: the family, democracy, Christianity, freedom of speech, traditional morality, capitalism, etc.

Theodor Adorno was another Cultural Marxist. He authored *The Authoritarian Personality*. In this book he condemned traditional American views about gender roles and American views of human sexuality as prejudiced. He labeled these views "fascist."³⁰ The Cultural Marxists were moving classical Marxism away from economic oppression towards psychological oppression. They divided America

27 Breitbart, *Righteous Indignation*, 112.

28 Breitbart, *Righteous Indignation*, 112–113.

29 Horkheimer, *Critical Theory*, 207, 212–219.

30 Breitbart, *Righteous Indignation*, 114.

into two groups: the oppressors and the oppressed. Males of European descent were the oppressors. They also argued that gender and social roles of men and women were defined by the oppressors—gender distinctions don't really exist; they are simply a social construct according to Cultural Marxists.

Herbert Marcuse wrote *Eros and Civilization* in 1955.³¹ In this book he promoted sexual freedom outside traditional, Christian morality. This book had a great influence on the sexual revolution of the 1960s. Now, the oppressed class was defined as minorities, women, and homosexuals. This led to many of the radical-left protests of the 1960s: Black Power, Feminism, Gay Rights, and Sexual Liberation. Marcuse defined “liberating tolerance” as tolerance of any views from the extreme left (Cultural Marxism), but rejection of any traditional views.³² This is the essence of political correctness.

Saul Alinsky was a devoted disciple of Cultural Marxism. His *Rules for Radicals* was a practical guide for community organizers to promote his views.³³ This work has influenced the thought of many politicians, including Hillary Clinton and Barack Obama.

Cultural Marxism displays a fierce hatred for traditional Christian values. In fact, the Marxist hatred of Western civilization is due to the fact that traditional Christian beliefs formed the foundation for Western culture. Cultural Marxists have a divide-and-conquer strategy; they produce tribalism by pitting one community against another. They also attack the family unit. They attempt to overthrow society through their views, with Black Lives Matters and antifa doing their dirty work during violent protests. In Cultural Marxism, people are not judged by their individual character; they are judged by the group they are in. They are either oppressors (white, male, Christian, heterosexual) or the oppressed (minorities, female, non-Christian, homosexual, or transgender). People's significance is only found in their collective community. The individual dies. Individual rights die as well. There is no redemption for the so-called oppressors. To divide Americans into different warring groups, Cultural Marxists have developed Critical Race Theory and the idea of Systemic Racism. These views promote the idea that a white individual is a racist even if they never performed any racist acts, had any racist thoughts, or said any racist words—they are a racist because they are white. Whiteness is an oppressor group; therefore, all whites are systemically racist.³⁴

31 Marcuse, *Eros and Civilization*.

32 Marcuse, “Repressive Tolerance,” 95–137.

33 Saul D. Alinsky, *Rules for Radicals*.

34 Robin DiAngelo's book *White Fragility: Why It's So Hard for White People to Talk about Racism* is an excellent introductory book explaining and defending the far-left ideology called Critical Race Theory.

True Community is only found in the Judeo-Christianity worldview (as noted by German philosopher Dietrich Von Hildebrand). The Christian view of the individual is that each and every human was created in God's image; therefore, human life is sacred (Gen 1:26–27; Acts 17:22–28). Each individual is of great value. Hence, true community is found only in the Church—the Body of Christ (John 13:35; 1 Cor 12:12–14). Because they devalue the worth of each individual, godless systems like Postmodernism, Marxist Communism, Cultural Marxism, National Socialism, international socialism, and Fascism can never produce true community—they only produce collectivism. Only the collective whole has any value—individuals have no significance apart from their collective community. Hence, Cultural Marxism signals the death of human rights to any society that embraces it.

The Great Reset

On October 30, 2020, Archbishop Carlo Maria Viganò, the former Apostolic Nuncio to the United States, wrote a letter to then President Donald Trump warning him about the dangers of the “Great Reset.” In this letter, Archbishop Viganò claimed that “the whole world is being threatened by a global conspiracy against God and Humanity.” He wrote that global elites like Bill Gates and the World Economic Forum want to impose “coercive measures with which to drastically limit individual freedoms...” through a “health dictatorship” forced on the world. Viganò argued that the goal was to reset the world's economy by using the coronavirus as an excuse to control mankind and redistribute the world's wealth. A digital ID (possibly given through a vaccine) would be required as a global health passport, thus enabling those in power to track all humans. Lockdowns would destroy businesses and private property would be confiscated. Viganò claimed that not only is there a “deep state,” but there is also a “deep church” headed by the present Bishop of Rome, Pope Francis. Viganò claimed that Pope Francis is himself a globalist and a socialist.

Journalist Alex Newman confirmed the reality of the “Great Reset” in his book *Deep State: The Invisible Government Behind the Scenes*.³⁵ Newman wrote about a 2010 Rockefeller Foundation report titled “Scenarios for the Future of Technology and International Development.” In this report, a hypothetical future pandemic is discussed, and “the United States suffers due to a lack of Tyranny, while China fares much better.”³⁶ The report promoted

35 Newman, *Deep State*, 132–134.

36 Newman, *Deep State*, 132.

the implementing of biometric IDs for all citizens and stricter regulations on businesses and the population. Ten years later, Bill Gates proposed ID2020 to give each human being a digital identity enabling governments to track every person on Earth. In October 2019 (two months before the COVID-19 pandemic) Bill Gates joined with the World Economic Forum to finance Event 201. Globalists at this conference speculated as to how government, media, and businesses should respond to a hypothetical coronavirus pandemic. It was determined that, if a pandemic occurred, any misinformation concerning the virus must be banned. Totalitarian measures, such as shutdowns, were suggested. When the COVID-19 pandemic actually began a couple months later, these exact measures were implemented by governments around the world.³⁷

Klaus Schwab, Founder and Executive Chairman of the World Economic Forum, joined with fellow globalist Thierry Malleret to author a book titled *COVID-19: The Great Reset*.³⁸ In this book, the authors propose a global economic reset of the world's economy. They called this reset "stakeholder capitalism," but the Great Reset is actually global socialism, a redistribution of wealth, and the abolition of private property.

Pro-freedom journalist Alex Newman stated that, in late 2019 (right around the time when the coronavirus was being identified), MIT revealed that Bill Gates (along with other globalists) had funded research at the university to invent a new way to record a patient's vaccination history by "storing the data in a dye, invisible to the naked eye, that is delivered under the skin at the same time as the vaccine." The technology "consists of nanocrystals called quantum dots." The implanted material "emits near-infrared light that can be detected by a specially equipped smartphone."³⁹ The material is called "Luciferase." It would enable authorities to determine if a person had received the vaccine.

At this point, it appears the Coronavirus injection (called a vaccine) does not contain every ingredient that the World Economic Forum, Bill Gates, and other globalist proponents planned to force on the masses. This may be due to the fact that the production of the "vaccine" had to be rushed in order to make it available to the public. At this time, there is no evidence for the presence of Luciferase or any tracking devices in the so-called vaccine.⁴⁰ However, it is possible that future injections will be added, thus introducing other ingredients into the human body. In the future, additional injections for this "vaccination" (or other "vaccinations") may be used to track and control human beings all over the world. The untested synthetic RNA in the Moderna and

37 Newman, *Deep State*, 134.

38 Schwab and Malleret, *COVID-19: The Great Reset*.

39 Newman, *Deep State*, 134.

40 See the next chapter: Reflections on the COVID-19 Pandemonium, section titled: Luciferase and Graphene Oxide in the Pfizer Vaccine? which explores this very issue.

Pfizer “vaccines” are risky enough as it is now; synthetic RNA is an unproven technology. But, future injections could add additional material that can be used to enslave mankind. These so-called vaccines have failed to protect the vaccinated from catching the virus or from transmitting it to others. Some vaccinated individuals have still died from the virus. This should cause one to wonder why the Biden administration is pushing for mandatory vaccinations and requiring vaccine passports to travel or conduct business. It seems that more than physical health and well-being is the end goal. The so-called vaccine is more about political control than it is about health.

Leading Opponents of the New World Order

There have been a few American leaders with the courage to speak out against the above anti-American organizations. In the 1950s, Congressman Carroll Reece headed the Reece Committee, which investigated major tax-exempt foundations such as the Rockefeller, Carnegie, and Ford Foundations. The Reece Committee discovered that these foundations donated large sums of money to control the social sciences, public education, and international affairs. The Committee found that these foundations financed the CFR and other globalist organizations.

In the 1970s, Senator Barry Goldwater publicly spoke out against the New World Order on numerous occasions. He had the courage to identify key globalist leaders and denounce their hideous agendas.

In 1981, Congressman Larry McDonald called for a congressional investigation into the CFR and the Trilateral Commission. Five years earlier, he wrote,

The drive of the Rockefellers and their allies is to create a one-world government combining supercapitalism and Communism under the same tent, all under their control... Do I mean conspiracy? Yes I do. I am convinced there is such a plot, international in scope, generations old in planning, and incredibly evil in intent.⁴¹

Unfortunately, McDonald’s life and investigation were tragically cut short in 1983 when he was killed (along with 268 other passengers) when the Korean Air Lines Flight 007 was shot down by Soviet air-to-air missiles. The American media reported the incident as an unfortunate “accident.”

In 1987, Senator Jesse Helms publicly spoke out against the “Eastern Establishment,” the Council on Foreign Relations, the Trilateral Commission, the Bilderberg Group, and the Federal Reserve System. He stated that the

41 In the Introduction to Gary Allen, *The Rockefeller File* (’76 Press, 1976).

establishment's view was once called "one-world," but that it is now known as "globalism." In recent years, Senator Helms has not been as outspoken against the New World Order as he was in the 1980s.

In the 1980s and 1990s, presidential candidate Pat Buchanan railed against the New World Order in his campaign speeches. This may be one of the primary reasons for his failure to win the presidency. The American media portrayed Buchanan as a bigot, a common tactic utilized by the press against true conservative candidates.

Currently, former Congressman Ron Paul and his son Senator Rand Paul are leading opponents of the globalist agenda. On a regular basis, Ron Paul called upon his fellow congressmen to vote for the United States' removal from the UN, but only a small percentage of our congressmen have supported Ron Paul on this account. He also argued that the Federal Reserve should be audited, knowing this would reveal its corruption and its betrayal of the American people.

President Trump courageously spoke out against globalism at the third speech of his presidency to the UN. He said, "The free world must embrace its national foundations. It must not attempt to erase them, or replace them." Addressing the leaders of many nations, he proclaimed, "The future does not belong to the globalists; the future belongs to patriots."⁴²

Conclusion: The Current Situation

As the Biden administration takes office, the global agenda is back on track. Donald J. Trump fought for America, but now he has left office. The Deep State (i.e., the political establishment, the FBI, CIA, DOJ, CFR, TLC, etc.) will be unleashed without presidential resistance. With control of the presidency and both houses of Congress, our leaders will now attempt to move America swiftly in the direction of an all-powerful globalist state. Decisions will be made, not according to what is best for Americans, by what is deemed to be best for the UN, internationalism, and the Chinese communist regime.

It is our Christian duty to pray for our leaders, especially for those on the side of freedom (i.e., Ron Paul, Rand Paul, former President Trump, etc.), as they lead the fight against the evil forces of globalism. But we must do more than pray. God is calling us to speak out against the New World Order just as He called Christians to speak out against the holocaust, slavery, and abortion. God is calling us to educate others about globalism. By remaining silent, we help tomorrow's tyrants build the New World Order and enslave the masses. If

42 Borger, "Donald Trump denounces 'globalism' in nationalist address to UN."

globalists have their way, it will lead to what C. S. Lewis called “The Abolition of Man.” It will lead to the deification of the state in which the few enslave the billions. Between liberty and tyranny exists a very thin line. Only those who study history and appreciate God’s hand in the affairs of man can detect this thin line. Politically speaking, the only thing worse than being a slave who knows he is a slave is being a slave who thinks he is still free. May God have mercy on America.

Bibliography

- Admin. “Joe Biden: ‘How I Learned To Love The New World Order.’” *American Patriot Contact Tracers*, January 8, 2021. <http://americanpatriotcontacttracers.com/joe-biden-how-i-learned-to-love-the-new-world-order/>.
- Allen, Gary. *The Rockefeller File*. 1976. https://openlibrary.org/books/OL5211079M/The_Rockefeller_file.
- Alinsky, Saul D. *Rules for Radicals*. New York: Vintage Books, 1989.
- Borger, Julian. “Donald Trump denounces ‘globalism’ in nationalist address to UN.” *The Guardian*, September 24, 2019. <https://theguardian.com/us-news/2019/sep/24/donald-trump-un-address-denounces-globalism>.
- Breitbart, Andrew. *Righteous Indignation*. New York: Grand Central Publishing, 2011.
- Brooke, Tal. *One World*. Berkeley: End Run Publishing, 2000.
- Clinton, Hillary Rodham. “Hillary Clinton Reviews Henry Kissinger.” *Washington Post*, September 4, 2014, sec. Opinions. https://www.washingtonpost.com/opinions/hillary-clinton-reviews-henry-kissingers-world-order/2014/09/04/b280c654-31ea-11e4-8f02-03c644b2d7d0_story.html.
- CNN. “Transcript of Blair’s Speech to Congress.” *CNN*, July 17, 2003. <https://www.cnn.com/2003/US/07/17/blair.transcript/>.
- Coffman, Michael S. *Saviors of the Earth?* Chicago: Northfield Publishing, 1994.
- Corse, Jerome R. “Premeditated Merger: Amero Coming Within Decade.” *WND*, October 5, 2007. <https://www.wnd.com/2007/10/43860/>.
- de Ruiter, Robin and Fritz Springmeier. *Worldwide Evil and Misery: The Legacy of 13 Satanic Bloodlines*. Ann Arbor, Michigan: Mayra Publications, 2008.
- DiAngelo, Robin. *White Fragility: Why It’s So Hard for White People to Talk about Racism*. Boston: Beacon Press, 2018.
- Epperson, A. Ralph. *The New World Order*. Lookout Mountain, TN: Publius Press, 1990.
- Fernandes et al., *God, Government, and the Road to Tyranny*. Maitland, Florida:

- Xulon Press, 2003.
- Grigg, William Norman. *Freedom on the Altar*. Appleton: American Opinion Publishing, Inc., 1995.
- Haass, Richard. "State sovereignty must be altered in globalized era." *Taipei Times*, February 21, 2006. <http://www.taipeitimes.com/News/editorials/archives/2006/02/21/2003294021>.
- Horkheimer, Max. *Critical Theory: Selected Essays*. New York: Continuum Books, 2002.
- Isaacson, Dean. *Under the Tower of Babel*. Monroe, Washington: Cominus Books, 1995.
- Jasper, William F. *Global Tyranny: Step By Step*. Appleton: Western Islands, 1992.
- . "Kissinger Urges Obama to Build a 'New World Order,'" *The New American*, January 7, 2009. <https://thenewamerican.com/kissinger-urges-obama-to-build-a-new-world-order/>.
- Kah, Gary H. *En Route to Global Occupation*. Lafayette: Huntington House, 1992.
- . *The New World Religion*. Noblesville, Indiana: Hope International, 1998.
- Kissinger, Henry. Bilderberg Conference in Évian-les-Bains. France, 1991. <https://www.aspentimes.com/news/time-to-wake-up/>.
- Lott, Trent. "UN Intervention in Somali." *C-SPAN*, October 5, 1993. <https://www.c-span.org/video/?51185-1/un-intervention-somalia>.
- Marcuse, Herbert. *Eros and Civilization*. Boston: Beacon Press, 1966.
- . "Repressive Tolerance," in Robert Paul Wolff, Barrington Moore, Jr., and Herbert
- . *A Critique of Pure Tolerance*. Boston: Beacon Press, 1969, 95–137.
- McManus, John F. *Changing Commands*. Appleton: John Birch Society, 1995.
- . *Financial Terrorism*. Appleton: John Birch Society, 1993.
- . *The Insiders*. Appleton: John Birch Society, 1996.
- Newman, Alex. *Deep State: The Invisible Government Behind the Scenes*. Appleton, WI: Western Islands Publishing, 2020.
- Next News Network. "Joe Biden Calls to 'Create a New World Order.'" YouTube Video, April 6, 2013. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MI6wvNJ22Dk&feature=emb_title.
- Obama, Barack. "Remarks by the President to the United Nations General Assembly," *The Whitehouse: Office of the Press Secretary*, September 23, 2009. <https://obamawhitehouse.archives.gov/the-press-office/remarks-president-united-nations-general-assembly>.
- . "Read Barack Obama's Final Speech to the United Nations." *Time Magazine*, September 20, 2016. <https://time.com/4501910/president-obama-united-nations-speech-transcript/>.

- Perloff, James. *The Shadows of Power*. Appleton: Western Islands, 1988.
- Rockefeller, David. *Memoirs*. New York: Random House, 2002.
- Schwab, Klaus and Thierry Malleret. *COVID-19: The Great Reset*. Geneva, Switzerland: Forum Publishing, 2020.
- Talbott, Strobe. *The Great Experiment: The Story of Ancient Empires, Modern States, and the Quest for a Global Nation*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 2008.

Chapter 3

Reflections on the COVID-19 Pandemonium

Scott D. G. Ventureyra

To say that it has been difficult to keep abreast of all the new developments that surge daily would be a platitude but an undeniable fact. The other issue, aside from keeping abreast with the bombardment of information, is one of discerning reliable information from misinformation/disinformation; this is not an easy task. Niccolò Machiavelli in his novel, *The Prince*, wrote the following: “And since there are three kinds of brains: one that understands by itself, another that discerns what others understand, the third that understands neither by itself nor through others.”¹ I am hoping you will either be in the first class or, if not, definitely the second when it comes to discerning the events related to COVID-19. It is precisely as Professor of Clinical Psychology at Ghent University in Belgium, Mattias Desmet, who has studied the psychology of totalitarianism, states in an interview with international trial lawyer Reiner Fuellmich:

Usually it’s only about 30% who are really grasped in mass phenomenon or in the hypnosis. But an additional 35 to 40% usually does not want to raise a dissonant voice in public space because they are scared of the consequences. So usually we have about 70% who shut up; 30% because they are convinced of the mainstream narrative and 40% because they don’t dare to speak out. Then there is an additional 20, 25, 30% who do not go along with the narrative and also says it out loud in certain situations.²

In this interview, Fuellmich also asks: “So what is it in your view? What is it that, apart from the mainstream media, what is it that has caused this, well, illusion for so many people that they don’t see the reality, but they see a totally different picture of what really goes on?”³

1 Machiavelli, *The Prince*, chapter XXII, 92.

2 The Eye of the Storm Corona Committee, “Mass Formation and Totalitarian Thinking in This Time of Global Crisis.”

3 The Eye of the Storm Corona Committee, “Mass Formation and Totalitarian Thinking in This Time of Global Crisis.”

Desmet's response is illuminating:

Yes. Four things need to exist or need to be in place if you want a large-scale mass phenomenon to emerge. The first thing is that there needs to be a lot of socially isolated people, people who experience a lack of social bonds. The second one is that there needs to be a lot of people who experience a lack of sense-making in life. And the third and the fourth conditions are that there needs to be a lot of free-floating anxiety and a lot of free-floating psychological discontent. So: meaning, anxiety, and discontent that is not connected to a specific representation. So it needs to be in the mind without the people being able to connect it to something. If you have these four things—lack of social bonds, lack of sense-making, free-floating anxiety, and free-floating psychological discontent—then society is highly at risk for the emergence of mass phenomenon.⁴

Compelling the 40 percent who don't speak out is what is needed to reach a critical mass to bring about change. There are many friends and acquaintances that share similar views but are either afraid and/or would rather act in self-interest to sustain their comfort. This is why it is crucial to reverse that. This book is mostly directed to such individuals.

Mattias Desmet calls this hypnotic phenomenon, Mass Formation Psychosis, where a large portion of the population believes nonsensical narratives that fly in the face of evidence. People who are spiritual can see this as a demonic trance.⁵ Desmet provides a way out of this cognitive dissonance, which a significant portion of the world's population has fallen prey to.⁶

We can summarize Desmet's mass formation psychosis in the following way: Totalitarianism requires the total obedience of a significant portion of the population. This obedience has been created through mass formation process inside the population. Four conditions need to be fulfilled: first, the masses must feel alone and isolated; second, they must feel that their lives are meaningless; third, they must experience a free-floating anxiety; and lastly, they must feel a free-floating frustration and aggression. This inability to pinpoint their aggression and loneliness is fundamental to the strategy. Once these four conditions are met, they are prepared to be "hypnotized." The inanity, stupidity, senselessness or even harmfulness of the proposed "solution" is irrelevant. The purpose is to make people feel solidarity with one another, thus validating the whole psychosis for them. From this period forward they are incapable of

4 The Eye of the Storm Corona Committee, "Mass Formation and Totalitarian Thinking in This Time of Global Crisis."

5 Carter Heavy Industries, "Prof. Mattias Desmet on Mass Formation."

6 Carter Heavy Industries, "What is Mass Formation Psychosis?"

being rational. This excludes any statistical, mathematical, or logical approaches to analysis which assume that people are in a rational state of mind. I have experienced an impenetrability to rationalize with many friends, including my daughter's mother, precisely because of this incapacity to reason. Consequently, these people who have been swept away by the mass-formation process also become highly intolerant and cruel. This is why you can see people on social media act viciously towards one another and in particular towards those who question the single narrative, and anything related to the vaccines. For example, some doctors have wished death upon the unvaccinated. Ironically, a cardiologist from New Brunswick, who claimed he wouldn't cry at the funeral of an unvaccinated person, or that he would punch the face of those who influence others against it, died shortly after receiving his booster.⁷ For the people suffering mass formation psychosis, the vaccine is their only saviour, but also the only conceivable way out of their dystopian delusion. I argue later that the COVID-19 narrative is believed in such fervour that it resembles a religion. Desmet suggests that we must still resist and wake up others to combat mass formation psychosis. This, unfortunately, can be futile and often quite uncomfortable, but there are some people that may be open and receptive enough to question elements of the single narrative.

Some Preliminaries

Many health professionals see this as the greatest medical disaster in modern history. According to this view, there has been an unprecedented number of mishandlings, flip-flops, conflicts of interest and corruption, and countless examples of incompetence. While others see the COVID-19 pandemic as the greatest fraud pushed on humanity,⁸ some see it as a “plandemic,”⁹ a manufactured pandemic, a dystopian delusion, or a “scamdemic.”¹⁰ I, myself, prefer to call it a pandemic of medical malfeasance; one in lockstep with the pharmaceutical industry, the Center for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC), National Institutes of Health (NIH), National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases (NIAID), Food and Drug Administration (FDA), Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, World Health Organization (WHO), Chinese Communist Party (CCP), Big Tech, mainstream media, World

7 The New American, “Doctor Who Said ‘I Won’t Cry’ at ‘Funeral for Unvaxxed’ Dies After 3rd COVID Shot. He Wanted ‘To Punch in the Face’ the No Vax.”

8 Covidland: Episode 1: The Lockdown.

9 Willis, *Plandemic: Fear Is the Virus. Truth Is the Cure*. See also “Plandemic: Indoctrination,” 2020, <https://www.imdb.com/title/tt12745644/>. It has been one of the most censored yet watched documentaries of all time (over a billion views).

10 Iovine, *Scamdemic - The COVID-19 Agenda: The Liberal's Plot to Win The White House*.

Economic Forum, governments throughout the world, and medical and legal institutions throughout the world. The corruption and collusion is practically all encompassing.

Although I am not a scientist or healthcare professional, I have, however, received educational training in logic, philosophy, theology, history, economics, and ethics. I have presented at conferences to philosophers, theologians, and scientists. I have also successfully completed science courses at the university level. I have read widely on science. Furthermore, I wrote a book that interfaced the interactions between science, philosophy, and theology; it was endorsed by world renowned scientists and philosophers. So, although I am not an expert in medicine or science, my training in logic, philosophy, and other fields, allows me to assess the soundness and coherence of arguments regardless of the discipline in question. Logic and other aspects are fundamental to science and medicine, including being aware of the presuppositions involved. Even though pure objectivity is impossible, one should aim to be as objective as possible—science is about questioning and debating, not declaring issues by fiat. It is also subject to revision, especially in the case of COVID-19; we have seen this time and time again. Contradictory evidence to the main claims made by a particular case must be taken seriously and not swept away. Other authors in this book who focus on various aspects of COVID, including psychological elements, have the requisite training in such fields. Pediatric surgeon Enrique Ventureyra (also a contributor to this volume), who for many years was on the frontlines saving children's lives at the Children's Hospital of Eastern Ontario (CHEO), is completely horrified with the aggressive vaccine rollout program which is not seriously taking into account adverse effects and fatalities.

In this rather lengthy chapter, I will examine a number of issues related to, and pertaining to, the ongoing COVID-19 pandemonium that began in early 2020. You may want to separate your readings of this chapter by sections. I will provide a number of references in the footnotes for further research. These references include peer-reviewed articles, research articles, mainstream news articles, alternative news, opinion pieces, and various links with repositories of articles/videos. I have not verified the veracity of every resource, but I will leave it up to the reader to do further research and decide for themselves where the truth may lie. Please note that there are important details in the footnotes and the corresponding bibliographical references at the end of each chapter.

The Coronavirus disease 2019 (COVID-19), caused by the novel severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2), is a disease that has been at the center of a world crisis since early 2020. Many secondary effects of the disease have been more devastating than the health repercussions alone. The recovery rate of COVID-19 is exceedingly high and has not warranted economic shutdowns and all of the associated negative effects that have been wrought upon free citizens of the world at the behest of governments, the World Health

Organization (WHO), and select medical experts. For the first time in human history, most of the world was locked down. Even if we take the Spanish Flu pandemic of 1918 to 1919, where the death toll was at least 50 million,¹¹ there was not a world lockdown which included healthy people. With COVID-19, healthy people were said to be “quarantined” which, by definition, is a logical contradiction since you cannot quarantine someone who is healthy. Indeed, the measures taken, and their associated ramifications, have been disproportionate to the danger the virus poses. It is also uncertain how long this situation will last given the potentially endless variants and boosters.

COVID-19 has brought a lot of uncertainty and changes throughout the world. Throughout the summer of 2021, the stock market took a dive because of investors’ fears related to more lockdowns and impediments to financial recovery because of the so-called Delta variant. If this pattern continues, we may be heading in the same direction we did in March of 2020. The mainstream media in its mandate to divide the people have blamed the unvaccinated for this surge in the Delta variant. Interestingly, there has been a significant incidence of vaccinated people still transmitting and being affected by COVID-19.¹² Some studies are showing that natural immunity is stronger and longer lasting than being doubly vaccinated. In fact, an Israeli study, where the Pfizer vaccine has been widely and solely administered, demonstrates those who have been previously infected have 13 times stronger immunity than the doubly vaccinated.¹³

The only consistent thing we have been told throughout this pandemic is that we should wash our hands. Yes, we should always wash our hands. We should also try our best to keep our hands away from our face, especially after handling items in a grocery store, for instance. This is good general hygiene, and it prevents the spread of many germs. What about the rest of the recommendations, restrictions, and alleged “science”? Not so much. For close to two years, there have been a great many inconsistencies and falsities foisted upon citizens around the world. Many of the claims made by politicians and public health professionals have flipped and flopped. It is worth questioning the real reason why there are so many inconsistencies, retractions, and falsities. This has inevitably created a heightened level of skepticism and distrust over health mandates, the likes of which have never been witnessed before. Government, mainstream media (MSM), pharmaceutical companies’ power over the medical establishment, the “medical experts,” and Big Tech censorship are to blame. They

11 Center for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC), “1918 Pandemic (H1N1 virus).”

12 WND staff, “Mayo-trained doctor warns of COVID-19 ‘mutations’ Israeli study and Mayo clinic doctor WND.”

13 See Gazit, et al., “Comparing SARS-CoV-2 natural immunity to vaccine-induced immunity: reinfections versus breakthrough infections.”

often work in ideological and financial unison. They share the same interests and agenda. These entities have successfully divided us over many issues.

Well-meaning people just want the truth, and these entities have at best obfuscated and distorted it, and, at the worst, blatantly told us lies. Without getting into all the specifics, it is worth noting that since March of 2020, we have seen a lot of flip flopping when it comes to many issues surrounding the COVID-19 pandemic, including mask mandates, asymptomatic versus symptomatic spread of the virus, forecasting models, the origin of the virus, the accuracy of PCR-testing, lockdowns, anti-viral treatments, retractions from major scientific and medical publications, the issuing of vaccine passports, vaccine information and disinformation regarding efficacy and safety, and issues revolving around informed consent particularly when it pertains to those 12 to 17 years old, to name a few. I had initially started writing about COVID-19 on my blog in April of 2020. I have also published a couple of articles for an online magazine since then. Even back then the astute observer could spot many inconsistencies and falsehoods being spewed by health officials, politicians, and their respective governments. However, I will not get into all the nitty gritty details here of how governments and health officials have so often contradicted themselves and/or spewed false information, since there is a large repository of articles including many peer-reviewed studies that challenge many of claims surrounding the COVID-19 narrative as pushed forward by governments and the media.¹⁴

Early Negligence in Canada

In March of 2020, the world was brought to its knees because of the misinformation provided by both the World Health Organization (WHO) and the Communist Party of China (CPC).¹⁵ This has had devastating consequences for the world economy, and the health and lives of countless of millions around

14 For several repositories of information related to COVID that you will never find from mainstream sources, see: Truth for Health Foundation, "Vaccine News"; Knightly, "30 facts you NEED to know: Your Covid Cribsheet"; LifeSite News, "LifeFacts: COVID-19"; Awake Canada, "documentation"; Awake Canada, "Awake Evidence"; Awakening Channel, "Most Shared Blog Posts (past 18 months)." See also economist and professor emeritus at University of Ottawa, Michel Chossudovsky, and his website Global Research, which has many articles examining different aspects of the COVID-19 crisis, globalism, and the New World Order: <https://www.globalresearch.ca/>; Chossudovsky, *The 2020-21 Worldwide Corona Crisis: Destroying Civil Society, Engineered Economic Depression, Global Coup d'État and the "Great Reset."* Lastly, see the RCMP's thoroughly detailed open letter with several appendices with valuable resources: "Mounties for Freedom, Open Letter to RCMP Commissioner Brenda Lucki"; Association of American Physicians and Surgeons, "Physician List & Guide to Home-Based COVID Treatment"; Stop World Control.

15 Slatz, "The World Health Organization is to blame."

the globe. Unfortunately, news networks like CNN have chosen to focus their attention on identity politics rather than on China's reckless behavior.¹⁶ This pandering to a communist enemy unleashing a viral threat towards the Western world is morally reprehensible; this just further exemplifies where the mainstream media's priorities lie. Let us not forget the great missteps within my homeland, Canada, to mitigate the entry of SARS-CoV-2. Conservative finance critic Pierre Poilievre rightfully criticized Prime Minister Justin Trudeau, and the Liberal government, of negligence for allowing two thousand people to enter Canada from Hubei, China after January 22, 2020. This was after receiving information from military intelligence that the spread of the coronavirus was extensive and dangerous. Conveniently, the CBC never wanted Canadians to see the video of Poilievre grilling the Liberals. Unfortunately, as is the case in so many instances, Trudeau and the Liberal Party members (in this video Chrystia Freeland) offer evasive responses to specific questions because they are obviously hiding information from the public.¹⁷

Instead, the CBC, which is funded by the Liberals, would rather focus its attention on criticizing former US President Donald J. Trump than keeping a closer eye on domestic politics.¹⁸ On June 11, 2020, in his usual pointed style, Poilievre grilled our corrupt finance minister, Bill Morneau, only to be met with the usual and tiresome Liberal tactic of evasion when answering questions on how much Trudeau's incompetent government owes China on our national debt.¹⁹ This evasiveness and corruption by elected governments is nothing unique to Canada, but can be seen running rampant throughout the world.

The following events of 2020, in Canada alone, should trouble any individual who believes their respective country has their best interests at heart. Vaccine trials have been approved by Health Canada; this vaccine candidate has been developed by Chinese company CanSino Biologics.²⁰ Trudeau, at the time, had signed a contract for 37 million syringes with Becton Dickinson.²¹ This should raise red flags since by the end of March 2020, according to authorities in Spain, Turkey, and the Netherlands, thousands of testing kits and other medical equipment including medical

16 Vasque and Klein, "Trump again defends use of the term 'China virus'."

17 I have posted a number of videos on my website which have been censored on platforms such as Facebook, Twitter, and YouTube. Keep an eye out for scottventureyra.com—I will post many videos that have been censored on there in the coming months of 2022.

18 For a lengthy treatment on whether the CBC is trustworthy news, see watch out for a repost of Ventureyra, "The CBC - A Source of Trustworthy News or an Engine for Propaganda?"; Taghva, "Liberal minister says government will boost CBC funding."

19 Keep an eye out for Ventureyra, the third video on this webpage, which was downloaded and uploaded onto my website, where Pierre Poilievre grills former Liberal finance minister, Bill Morneau, <https://www.scottventureyra.com/post/won-t-get-fooled-again-by-the-who>.

20 Clinical Trials Arena Staff, "Health Canada approves first Covid-19 vaccine trials."

21 Aiello, "Anticipating 'mass vaccinations', Canada ordering millions of syringes."

masks provided by China were found to be defective.²² In a report from June 2020, there were strong reasons to believe that the testing for COVID-19 at the beginning of the pandemic was wholly inaccurate because numerous of the kits created by the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) were contaminated.²³ Moreover, thousands of contaminated test kits were provided to New Brunswick.²⁴ So, not only did they unleash this virus onto the world, which has crippled the world economy for the past 2 years, they have also provided defective testing kits and equipment. Instead of distancing financial relations with China, Trudeau's government double downs on it. Time and time again, he has demonstrated he cannot be trusted as the leader of Canada.²⁵ But, instead, the media, even in Canada, focused its attention on criticisms of President Donald Trump.

A Period of Mass Confusion

So how do we know what to believe these days with so many pieces of contradictory information? Can we trust municipal, provincial/state, and federal governments, WHO, CDC, and other organizations? The mainstream media or even alternative media? It is true that everyone has their own agenda. But the fundamental question is, does it line up with the truth? In other words, does it correspond with reality and how things *actually* are? These are not things easily discerned in periods of opacity. Therefore, it is crucial to think for yourself. That means you will have to sift and reflect upon what is true in terms of what you are being told by governments, experts, and alternative sources. Do not let them spoon feed you and tell you exactly what you *have* to believe. I know that everyone is busy with their day-to-day routines, but I can't stress how vital it is that we work together as a human race to unravel the truth and live in harmony. As you have heard time and time again, we are living in unprecedented times. Nothing of this nature has ever happened, given our technological developments and population size—we are in a totally unique point in human history. We are also at a breaking point with hopefully a brighter future for humans and the planet we inhabit. With the ease of information, you can consult many sources at your fingertips and make up your own mind with the caveat that Google manipulates your searches. It has gotten so bad that if you google “can a man get pregnant,” the first result from the search says: “Yes, it's possible for men to become

22 BBC Staff, “Coronavirus: Countries reject Chinese-made equipment.”

23 Carolyn Crist, “Early CDC COVID-19 Test Kits ‘Likely Contaminated’.”

24 Magee, “Thousands of contaminated test kits delivered to New Brunswick.”

25 Craig, “The Dramatic Rejection of Liberal Politics in Canada.”

pregnant and give birth to children of their own.” But if you google “should you use ivermectin,” the first result of the search lists the FDA website with the title on an article stating: “Why You Should Not Use Ivermectin to Treat or Prevent COVID-19.” Nevertheless, many of the things we are told flip then flop, then spin, then flip and then flop again.

Human Corruption and Evil

A charitable interpretation could be that part of the reason for this may be because of sheer ignorance, but in other cases, it may be a clever deception involving Machiavellian tactics. Could it be that they are telling certain truths mixed with lies to confound and confuse? I am not closed to this possibility. This is not some loonie conspiracy theory, it is unraveling right before your eyes, but you have to be willing to see and seek the truth. It is a matter of connecting the dots between each major event and the conspiring powers, such as the technocrats, Hollywood elites, the Democrats, and world bankers. Why should anyone exclude this possibility? These people have vested interests in controlling the world economy and pushing their ideological agendas. The top 1% for years has owned 50% of the world's wealth.²⁶ In the USA alone, the top 1% own as much as the middle-class.²⁷

If we have learned anything from history and human psychology it is that the human heart is engulfed with darkness, pride, a lust for power, and greed. It is not to say that there is not good—there is, but darkness and corruption penetrates the human heart, and even more so when power becomes heavily concentrated into governments and special interest groups. We must always be vigilant over governments. The role of government is not to tell us what to do and what to think, but to protect our civil rights and civil liberties. Unfortunately, governments throughout the world are focusing on the former. This is the path to tyranny, as we have witnessed time and time again, whether it be in the Soviet Union, Nazi Germany, Mao's China, Pol Pot's Cambodia, the CPC, or draconian measures taken in Canada right now. Although Canada is still far away from such totalitarianism, our politicians are gradually stripping our freedoms away.

26 Neate, “Richest 1% own half the world's wealth, study finds.”

27 Kelly, “The 1% Owns Almost As Much Wealth As The Middle Class: Will The Rich Keep Getting Richer?”

Unthinking Compliance²⁸

What has been striking since the beginning of the COVID-19 crisis is how quickly we were to abandon our civil liberties and behave like automatons: keeping six feet apart, not seeing people outside of those you live with, wearing a mask (even outdoors), staying away from parks, following arrows at essential stores, etc. And beware if you do not follow these regulations. In some instances you may be fined or at the very least ostracized by a holier-than-thou model citizen.²⁹ Up to June of 2021, in Ontario, Canada, the measures were astonishingly similar to what they were in March of 2020. When governments and medical authorities instill fear, as has been the case with COVID-19, it is remarkable how compliant and credulous a population becomes without questioning what is going on. Even more remarkable is that most North Americans initially supported governmental control and lockdowns. Some went so far as to report churches and other groups who did not abide by these stringent restrictions. Some just follow without thinking, whereas others, like myself, have followed out of respect for others and from feeling coerced by our governments—this could be thought of as a “thinking compliance.”

The vaccine rollout has also demonstrated that most people are prepared to unthinkingly comply. It is alarming how many people are willing to inject themselves with the mRNA vaccine, which is experimental, without, more often than not, being able to articulate any logical reasons as to why. For a disease that has a high recovery rate of 97–99.75%, which includes people with comorbidities, one ought to wonder: why the excessive and aggressive vaccine rollout?³⁰ The fact that incentivization³¹ is required for an unnecessary and potentially harmful experimental vaccine is troubling and should raise red flags about governments’ motivations who exercise such strategies. Even strategies of offering a \$100, according to the *NYT*, have been exercised. The *Financial Times* has reported that Biden is asking local and state governments to offer \$100 as an incentive to receive the vaccine.³² In the US, the Biden administration is offering free beer for taking the COVID-19 vaccine.³³ Even

28 This is a term I coined on my blog in June of 2020, long before I heard of Mattias Desmet’s work on “mass formation psychosis,” but it has some similarities since in it gains compliance of the “masses” through fear.

29 Recently, in Saskatchewan, a snitch line online system has been setup to report against those breaking COVID-19 rules/mandates. See Lamb, “The province is implementing a user-friendly ‘snitch line’ (online reporting system), for citizens who wish to report individuals or businesses breaking COVID-19 rules or mandates.”

30 WebMD, “Coronavirus Recovery.”

31 D’Amore, “Can incentives help vaccine hesitancy? Experts say it’s a short-term solution.”

32 Politi, “Biden calls on state and local governments to offer \$100 vaccine incentives.”

33 Miller, “Free beer, other new incentives for Biden’s ‘vaccine sprint’.”

donuts, pizza, fries, and gift cards are being offered³⁴—quite a cheap price to pay for someone’s health. For any objective observer, this seems quite odd and rather troubling.

Social Engineering?

It is also important to note that citizens of the world, including Canadians, are part of a social engineering program through an initiative known as The Behavioural Insights Team.³⁵ They use what is known as “nudge theory,” which is:

the idea that by shaping the environment, also known as the choice architecture, one can influence the likelihood that one option is chosen over another by individuals. A key factor of Nudge Theory is the ability for an individual to maintain freedom of choice and to feel in control of the decisions they make.³⁶

This could explain a portion of why certain people are unthinkingly compliant. One would wonder how free their freedom of choice would be since the key is “to feel in control.” If we are not truly aware of the choices we are making without coercion, manipulation, or some level of social engineering, how can one say that the choice is being made freely?

Cognitive Dissonance and Self-Deception

People are willing to compromise familial relations to bolster a mass deception. There is an undeniable cognitive dissonance when it comes to reasoning about the COVID-19 crisis. The media has managed to totally polarize families, friends, and society in general. A friend of mine was recently asked to attend her sister’s Thanksgiving celebration, but her sister requested that all unvaccinated family members eat and stay within the garage and that other family members could go visit them if they felt comfortable doing so. She politely declined the invitation, but such a request finds itself at the intersection of hilarity, absurdity, and tragedy. The main narrative once supported the notion that if you were doubly vaccinated you would not be at risk of becoming sick with COVID nor

³⁴ Dodd and Pukak, “How to Get Promotions, Prizes and Freebies with your COVID-19 Vaccine.”

³⁵ The Behavioural Insights Team, accessed November 3, 2021. <https://www.bi.team/about-us/>.

³⁶ Imperial College London, “What is Nudge Theory?”

transmitting the disease. Things quickly changed, as they have throughout the pandemic, from this to now saying that you would get a weakened strain of COVID and that your potential to transmit the virus is substantially lessened. From an Israeli study we know that this is not the case. It is also incoherent to suggest that you are at risk of COVID from the unvaccinated after being doubly vaccinated. Either the vaccine protects you or it does not. Otherwise, what's the point in getting it? You can't have it both ways, despite the flip-flopping by the medical experts and politicians bolstering the accepted narrative.

There are three questions to be asked about the COVID-19 vaccine: Is it necessary? Is it safe? Does it stop transmission? The answer to these three questions is unequivocally no.³⁷

COVID-19 “Vaccination” and Appalling Absurdities Related to Child Custody (Decision-Making)

The judicial system in Canada and in many countries is just as corrupt as the medical establishment, the media, and Big Tech when it comes to COVID-19. Some judges are willing to take away custody and access based on someone's particular views around COVID-19³⁸ and vaccine status.³⁹ They are also willing to interfere with a parent's conscience. For example, on October 18, 2021, Ontario Superior Court Justice Jennifer Mackinnon ruled in opposition to a mother advising against the COVID-19 vaccine for her 14-year-old boy.⁴⁰ The parents of the boy share joint decision-making but the judge ruled in favour of father having sole decision-making with respect to the vaccine, ignoring the recommendation of the mother's family doctor. The judge alleged that the mother had influenced the boy and that his vaccine hesitancy was not based on his own thoughts. Could it be that perhaps the boy, although not being able to fully articulate his hesitancy, may intuitively know he does not want to take it? Conversely, the question arises, why is it okay for child to provide “informed consent” without parental consultation in favour of the vaccine? Most adults are not even capable of providing proper informed consent since they possess asymmetrical information regarding this particular “vaccine.” That is in part

37 See Vaccine Adverse Events Reporting System (VAERS), “VAERS COVID Vaccine Adverse Event Reports.”; Kostoff, et al., “Why are we vaccinating children against COVID-19?”; Gazit, “Comparing SARS-CoV-2 natural immunity to vaccine-induced immunity: reinfections versus breakthrough infections.”

38 Barker, “Windsor court ruling puts COVID-19 ‘hoax’ belief at centre of custody fight.”

39 Although a judge in Chicago ended up reversing his decision on withdrawing access from the mother, it shows that in North America we are dealing with kangaroo courts. See Colton, “Judge reverses decision, allows unvaccinated mom to see her son.”

40 Dimmock, “Judge bans Ottawa mother from advising son against COVID-19 vaccine.”

because most people have been subject to a massive propaganda campaign of coercion to receive this injection. Informed consent entails the following: consent by a person to undergo a medical procedure, participate in a clinical trial, or be counseled by a professional such as a social worker or lawyer, after receiving all material information regarding risks, benefits, and alternatives. The basis for the ruling was the rejection of the family physician's letter arguing for the child not to receive the vaccine. Later in this chapter, and in subsequent chapters, we will explore a myriad of reasons why the vaccine is not necessary, nor safe, for children. Sooner or later, judges, medical doctors, and parents who unjustifiably push vaccines onto healthy children will have to contend with the evidence and will be held accountable.

Regrettably, judges will follow scientific consensus despite how out of touch with reality it may be. The scientific and medical consensus on COVID is deeply flawed, unlike in other domains, but more on that below. Nevertheless, this is not to say that all judges think this way, but there is a tremendous pressure to follow the single narrative since dissidents must be punished. Questioning in any aspect of this single narrative revolving around COVID, regardless of the domain, is strictly "forboden," since $2+2=5$ and if you say otherwise, you will be susceptible to some sort of reprisal. Some parents are withdrawing visiting access from separated parents if they have not received two doses of the COVID-19 injection. This is the epitome of irrationality since children have a higher chance of dying from a car accident, suffocation, etc. It seriously boggles my mind when a psychopathic duplicitous liar like Trudeau not only admonishes against adults who refuse to get vaccinated, but also has made it mandatory for air travellers and all Federal Government employees under the pretext that they can protect their children.⁴¹ Anyone who believes such nonsense is in serious need of a lobotomy. Even if a child has a compromised immune system, there are other ways around this and growing evidence is suggesting that natural immunity is stronger than double vaccination, and that those who are doubly vaccinated can just as well transmit the virus.⁴² Moreover, vaccines do not prevent transmission or even confer immunity. An article in the *British Medical Journal* highlights this very point. The vaccine manufacturers have been very clear upon distributing the untested mRNA-based gene therapies: they are aimed at "reducing the severity of symptoms" not eliminating them.⁴³

41 This above cited article demolishes the need for children to be vaccinated against COVID-19, see: Kostoff, et al., "Why are we vaccinating children against COVID-19?" This article also backs up the points I made in an email (see below) towards my daughter's mother and our lawyers, which was totally ignored. It's another example of how evidence does not matter to the COVID zealots. For Trudeau's unconstitutional and absurd mandates, see Aiello, "Air passengers and federal public servants must be vaccinated by end of October."

42 Gazit, "Comparing SARS-CoV-2 natural immunity to vaccine-induced immunity: reinfections versus breakthrough infections."

43 Doshi, "Will covid-19 vaccines save lives? Current trials aren't designed to tell us."

In my own personal life, it is so difficult to reach some people who refuse and/or are incapable of absorbing sound reasoning and scientific data. Personally, I am not against vaccinations and have taken all the necessary vaccinations as a child and I have had my daughter take all of hers. But with respect to the COVID-19 vaccine I have expressed concerns that have been met by my daughter's mother with irrational vitriol instead of a civil discussion. In an email, I presented good reasons based on science and statistics, which were totally ignored since, according to her, I am being "unreasonable" because I dare question untrustworthiness of government officials, Big Pharma, and so-called health experts. These were the facts I presented in an email in August 2021 (adverse effects and fatalities have only gotten worse since then):

In my view, the risks outweigh the benefits for a healthy child. For your information, there have been 16 deaths since the beginning of the pandemic in Canada for children ages 0 to 19. I'm quite confident these children had compromised immune systems. Go look at the stats yourself.⁴⁴ [Unfortunately, the government documents do not tell you such a thing, but it is reasonable to presume given the evidence collected thus far.] What must be done is a cost-benefit analysis. That's the rational way to go about this. And, to be very clear, I don't oppose vaccines; for instance, the tetanus and polio vaccinations are lifesaving.

Consider the following, according to the Vaccine Adverse Events Reporting System (VAERS) in the US, from 1997–2013 there were 2, 149 reported deaths; this includes billions upon billions of administered vaccines (a significantly higher number than the administered number of COVID-19 vaccines). Whereas the COVID vaccine, in only an eight-to-nine-month period, with 366 M doses administered, as of August 21, [2021] there were 13, 068 reported deaths in about 5% of the time span. There were also 5,882 Heart Attacks, 4,861, Myocarditis/Pericarditis, and 17,228 Permanently Disabled reports [– in sum, over 700, 000 injuries]. This should give any reasonable person pause.⁴⁵ I could go on and on. I have plenty of arguments and data. One of my responsibilities as a parent is to protect [our daughter], not to blindly follow what governments mandate/recommend without question. I live by reason, not fear.⁴⁶

What's more is that my daughter's doctor was in agreement about my concerns regarding adverse effects. Not only was he in agreement, but I have proof of it. He said that these are real concerns. Of course, the doctor, given the climate of hostility for dissenters, recommended the vaccine, despite the risks,

44 Government of Canada, "COVID-19 daily epidemiology update."

45 VAERS, <https://www.openvaers.com/covid-data>.

46 Scott Ventureyra, email dated August 27, 2021.

but he was sympathetic to my concerns since he realized I was well informed on the issues at hand. I presented him with legitimate concerns and facts, no misinformation. The doctor went out of his way to state this. The facts that were presented were taken from government sources whether in Canada or the US. It is also interesting to note that my daughter's doctor said that she could not provide informed consent regarding the vaccine. However, the Government of Ontario has recklessly stipulated that any child born in 2009 can take the vaccine by their own choice without parental approval. The doctor thought that the government allowing a 12-year-old to have informed consent is an extreme measure and would likely not be the case without parental consent. The meningococcal vaccine, which has a known track record for effectiveness and safety, even required both the signature of one parent and the recipient child from my daughter's school in September of 2021. Any inquisitive mind would wonder why the same standard is not applied to an experimental injection.⁴⁷

My daughter's mother attempted to proceed with an urgent order for the vaccine even though there is an extremely low risk of fatality and hospitalization for this disease. (Since this attempted urgent order, I "reluctantly agreed" since I faced the potential of losing decision-making for the COVID-19 vaccines; I thought this could allow me to prevent the second dose if there was an adverse effect. She is set to receive her second dose in the coming weeks. It has been an impossible battle for me against the mother since she is supported by the entire government, medical and judicial establishment, not to mention educational institutions and the media. I did what I could and will include a generic form [as an appendix] of the letter I sent the mother to help her see the risks and not proceed with vaccinating our child. I may have truth and reason on my side, but this is useless when you are fighting a misled and corrupt system, unless a critical mass wakes up.) For instance, in Canada, as of November 5, 2021, there have been 1,718,937 cases of COVID-19.⁴⁸ Moreover, there have been 359,931 cases of people under the age of 20;⁴⁹ this amounts to 20.9 percent of the total number of cases, the largest age group of infections. This group has had 1,899 hospitalizations which amounts to be .53 percent of all cases under 20, which is the lowest of any age group. There have also been 17 deaths out of 28,900⁵⁰ of the total number of deaths amounting to .059 percent of all deaths in Canada; and out of the total number of young people in that demographic of the population of 8.1 million, the risk factor is .0002%. What about deaths to total population of roughly 38 million? .000045 percent. In comparison to traffic collisions, in 2019, there were 160 deaths for people 20 and under;⁵¹ if

47 See Chapter 7.

48 Government of Canada, "COVID-19 daily epidemiology update."

49 Government of Canada, "COVID-19 daily epidemiology update."

50 Government of Canada, "COVID-19 daily epidemiology update."

51 Government of Canada, "Canadian Motor Vehicle Traffic Collision Statistics: 2018."

we sample that to 20 months (at a rate of 13.33 deaths/month) there would be a total of 267 deaths for similar timespan. This means that there is 15.7 times higher risk of dying from a car accident than COVID-19. Does this mean we should be paralyzed by fear every time we drive? With life there are risks, just by virtue of living you will die. People die every day but living in fear or putting on a façade that this is about protecting children is a grave offense to everyone's intelligence and conscience.

The following questions arise: Who are you going to trust more: plain reason, common sense, evidential science, foundational moral principles, and your own conscience, or that of incompetent bureaucrats masquerading as actual conscientious medical doctors? Are you going to trust these so-called doctors like Anthony Fauci (director of the National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases) in the US who has been caught lying and flip-flopping on countless occasions?⁵² And who has had countless conflicts of interest?⁵³ What about in Canada, Theresa Tam (Chief Public Health Officer of Canada—dubbed Canada's "top doctor") who says you better mask up during sexual activity?⁵⁴ How about Kieran Moore (Ontario's top doctor) who warns about the dangers of children yelling on doorsteps "trick or treat" at Halloween?⁵⁵ (Whenever we hear the term "top doctor" we should think the opposite of these medical bureaucrats without any moral conscience.) What about when Patty Hajdu (the former Minister of Health), who has zero knowledge of science or medicine, in a response to independent MP Derek Sloan, ignorantly claimed that Vitamin D for boosting one's immune system to prevent illnesses such as COVID-19 is "fake news"?⁵⁶ To ask these questions is to answer them. Anyone who thinks they can trust these bureaucrats are either consumed by propaganda or suffer from both cognitive and moral deficiencies. We should do the exact opposite from what these people recommend since they have betrayed our trust on countless occasions. It is also worth considering that: 1) clinical trials for these inoculations were very short-term, and 2) these clinical trials did not address long-term effects most relevant to children.⁵⁷ Thus, it should become evident that not only are these injections unnecessary but potentially harmful to those under 20. It is the largest experiment performed on humanity, and everyone is participating "willingly."

52 Trejo, "Dr. Anthony Fauci Admits He was Lying about Masks and Vaccines After New CDC Directive."

53 See Deace and Erzen, *Faucian Bargain: The Most Powerful and Dangerous Bureaucrat in American History*.

54 Jones, "Canada's top doctor: 'consider using a mask' during sexual activity."

55 Liley, "Ford owes restaurants apology for bizarre reopening decision."

56 Malcolm, "No, Minister Hajdu, the Vitamin D conversation isn't 'fake news'."

57 See Kostoff, et al., "Why Are We Vaccinating Children Against COVID-19?"

The pretext of this push toward an urgent order was to “protect” our daughter and help stop the spread; the blame is laid on the unvaccinated but day by day this is being shown to be nothing more than fear mongering, as an article published October 29, 2021, in *The Lancet*, recognizes

The SARS-CoV-2 delta (B.1.617.2) variant is highly transmissible and spreading globally, including in populations with high vaccination rates...our findings suggest that vaccination alone is not sufficient to prevent all transmission of the delta variant in the household setting, where exposure is close and prolonged.⁵⁸

Parents, who alongside the government, news media, and social media are instilling irrational and ungrounded fear in our youth over COVID-19, should think long and hard of Jesus’s words: “If anyone causes one of these little ones—those who believe in me—to stumble, it would be better for them to have a large millstone hung around their neck and to be drowned in the depths of the sea” (Matt 8:6).

Nevertheless, I always ask myself if this parent⁵⁹ has any appreciation for science or basic math. If we do exactly as we are told without good evidence, then we become intellectually subservient to medical and political authoritarians. The alleged urgency to vaccinate our healthy children is nothing short of criminal. Perhaps in the not-so-distant future, will this person be able to claim ignorance, if our daughter suffers some adverse effect and the narrative collapses? I will try my best to hold her accountable when and if that day comes. There is no excuse to play Russian roulette with your child’s life and health. History will not look kindly on such parents.

Unfortunately, only some parents will do their due diligence in protecting their children, instead of blindly following unwarranted, reckless, and dangerous recommendations by government officials and medical experts who have proven their untrustworthiness time and time again. Make no mistake, many medical doctors at the highest levels are guilty of medical malfeasance. And even more disturbing is that some parents will also nefariously use COVID-19 as leverage for matters related to custody. A totally despicable

58 Singanayagam, “Community transmission and viral load kinetics of the SARS-CoV-2 delta (B.1.617.2) variant in vaccinated and unvaccinated individuals in the UK: a prospective, longitudinal, cohort study.” Notice how the journal even tries to spin the data, suggesting that receiving boosters is still efficacious despite the two vaccines not curbing transmission effectively. These journals are obviously compromised.

59 Indeed, this “individual” failed the same first year science course twice and also had a very rough go at an introduction to philosophy course but begged for a D crying the card of a single mom. Science and reason are not this person’s friend. It is quite depressing and frustrating to share a child with a person who is governed by fear and uses opportune situations for leverage in a custody battle, instead of taking into account the real best interests of the child.

action given the heightened societal anxiety surrounding the COVID-19 crisis. Attempting to enforce a vaccine order and/or anything related to COVID as leverage should bring into question a parent's motivations and state of mind for decision-making. Undoubtedly, government coercion on vaccines and the associated repercussions, such as restricted access to certain services, job loss, and potential loss of custody are a full-frontal assault on individuals' freedom of conscience. Unfortunately, some parents and judges think this is sufficient grounds to acquiesce to unconstitutional and medically dangerous experimental treatments.

On a positive note, recently in Ontario, Justice Alex Pazaratz, who was courageous enough to put logic and morality over making the Ontario Superior Court of Justice subservient to the Government of Ontario and its health bureaucrats, may have very well set a precedent by reprimanding a father who focused on politics rather than the wellbeing of his children. In contrast, the mother who represented herself relied on scientific data from credible sources and experts in the field. Justice Pazaratz awarded the mother sole decision making when it comes to the COVID-19 vaccines. The first few points of Justice Pazaratz's judgment are worth quoting here since they speak to every parent, like myself, who has been demonized by other parents, the government, and judicial system for wanting what's best for their child and actually doing their due diligence. It is a scathing commentary on the state of our country, judicial system, and the world:

- When did it become illegal to ask questions? Especially in the courtroom?
- And when did it become unfashionable for judges to receive answers? Especially when children's lives are at stake?
- How did we lower our guard and let the words "unacceptable beliefs" get paired together? In a democracy? On the Scales of Justice?
- Should judges sit back as the concept of "Judicial Notice" gets hijacked from a rule of evidence to a substitute for evidence
- And is "misinformation" even a real word? Or has it become a crass, self-serving tool to pre-empt scrutiny and discredit your opponent? To de-legitimize questions and strategically avoid giving answers. Blanket denials are almost never acceptable in our adversarial system. Each party always has the onus to prove their case and yet "misinformation" has crept into the court lexicon. A childish—but sinister—way of saying "You're so wrong, I don't even have to explain why you're wrong."
- What does any of this have to do with family court? Sadly, these days it has everything to do with family court.
- Because when society demonizes and punishes anyone who disagrees—or even dares to ask really important questions—the

resulting polarization, disrespect, and simmering anger can have devastating consequences for the mothers, fathers and children I deal with on a daily basis.

- It's becoming harder for family court judges to turn enemies into friends—when governments are so recklessly turning friends into enemies.⁶⁰

It is my hope that this will help prevent the injection of constant boosters into our daughter since growing evidence suggests that this can significantly damage one's immune system. It seems that the Scales of Justice are starting to tip.

COVID Stockholm Syndrome

One of the most bizarre elements to this unthinking compliance is the exhibition of what is known as Stockholm syndrome. Stockholm syndrome is an emotional response of positive feelings from a victim towards an abuser. In the case of COVID, it is manifested whenever an individual or groups of people are thankful to the government for reopening businesses that should have never been closed in the first place. Even worse than this is when the victims defend their oppressors/abusers. Take, for instance, the protestors in Alberta who are protesting for extended lockdowns. They are angry about the government's plan to uplift COVID-19 isolation mandates.⁶¹ It is akin to a beaten wife saying, "Well, my husband didn't hit me so hard tonight. It is just his way of showing he really does love me."

It is a form of mind control. The hope lies upon the false promises that there will be a return back to "normal" if we reach a certain level of vaccination, but, of course, mask wearing, physical distancing, and other restrictions are still applicable. The difference now is that the unvaccinated are to be blamed for any deaths, hospitalizations, or continued closures.

Over twenty months into this health crisis and we have seen that, regardless of one's political or religious persuasion, many have bought into the lies of the sanitary fascists, whether they are politicians, police officers, or medical experts. It is precisely as linguist Elena Gorokhova describes as the impetus towards survival by the act of accepting the lies perpetuated by politicians, in her memoir, *A Mountain of Crumbs*: "The rules are simple: They lie to us, we know they're lying, they know we know they're lying, but they keep lying anyway, and

60 To read the full judgement, see Ontario Superior Court of Justice, *J.N. v. C.G.*, 2022 ONSC 1198 (CanLII).

61 Kaylen Small, "'This is a travesty': Albertans protest COVID-19 rule rollback for second day."

we keep pretending to believe them.”⁶² Even though the unfortunate reality is that a growing number of people in the Western world intuit that something is very wrong or at least amiss given this global crisis, they still manage to display doublethink; they are able to hold two contradictory thoughts at the same time, i.e., they will believe/claim that this is a plandemic, rather than a pandemic, but still go volunteer themselves to be injected with a totally unnecessary and potentially harmful gene therapy. It is always easier to be accepted and to conform than it is to resist and stay steadfast in one’s own convictions.

Then you have the foolish social media trolls that sometimes include friends and relatives on Facebook who will incessantly defend draconian policies, demonize effective and inexpensive treatments, and claim that the gene therapy injection with vaccine passports are the only way out of this mess since it is based on “science.” They will ridicule any dissenting view without any good arguments. Typically, their arguments are based on an appeal to authority without much regard to scientific evidence and logic.⁶³

Homeopath Ian Watson made this incisive statement regarding the COVID health crisis and its associated authoritarian mandates:

If you have to be persuaded, and reminded, and pressured, and lied to, and incentivised, and coerced, and bullied, and socially shamed, and guilt-tripped, and threatened, and punished and criminalised—if all of this is considered necessary to gain your compliance—you can be absolutely certain that what is being promoted is not in your best interest.⁶⁴

In this instance, it is the homeopath who is approaching the issue of COVID-19 vaccination with more rationality than scientists and doctors who have swallowed the COVID-narrative.

62 Gorokhova, *A Mountain of Crumbs*.

63 If after presenting your arguments and evidence to these people, such as Judy Garland aka BG, and TCN (totally corrupt nothingness), IB, Razi Razor, OggafnaR (who I sung an original “opera” piece for his SJW ways) publicly and privately, and they still remain recalcitrant and unwilling to have a genuine discussion then, unfortunately, it is better to leave them to their own echo chambers and ignorance. But the absolute topper is Malcolm Daniel aka Sushi trans-ally who preaches social justice while steals from a street person to buy himself a cheeseburger, despite coming from a wealthy family. The lack of awareness of these individuals is akin to the protestors protesting for more lockdowns. I suppose you can say the only thing that supersedes their ignorance is their arrogance.

64 Watson’s quote beautifully captures the coercion and manipulation governments are exerting on sovereign individuals to have them take the COVID-19 gene therapy. See Hallam, “It’s personal choice at the end of the day”—Readers’ discuss whether health and social care should be required to have the Covid jab” for Watson’s quote and a number of opinions submitted by readers of *The Star*.

COVID-19 as Religion

The playwright and poet, Émile Leon Cammaerts, in a quote often misattributed to G. K. Chesterton, remarked that: “When men choose not to believe in God, they do not thereafter believe in nothing. They then become capable of believing in anything.”⁶⁵ This unfortunate reality has become starkly evident throughout this COVID-19 crisis for both unbelievers and believers in God, including those who claim to be devout Christians. Monotheists who follow COVID-19 with religious fervour may be guilty of a bizarre form of syncretism. One must also be careful of falling prey to an obsessive compulsion in upholding any dissenting view which can work in the same fashion, i.e., by deifying the act of one’s vociferous opposition to COVID. For too many people, this COVID situation has manifested itself into a prototypic religion. The state has become their god. The virus SARS-CoV-2 that causes COVID-19 and any deviance are the source of evil. If one does not follow government mandates this is deemed to be sinful. Mainstream news, questionable scientific journals, and harmful mandates/policies upholding the single narrative at all costs, have come to be their scriptures and catechism. Divinely ordained experts, fact-checkers, policy makers, and politicians are their high priests and priestesses. These authorities interpret and disseminate the sacred scriptures to the Covidians.⁶⁶ Masks, physical distancing, obsession with hand sanitizing, etc., have become means of an outward demonstration of grace and remaining in their god’s favour, much like the Sacraments in Catholicism. The vaccine is their promised sacrament of salvation. Anthony Fauci is Lord and savior to them. The vaccine passport is their paraclete. Prayer is the act of thanking the State for all of its mandates and hoping for more measures to protect citizens of the State.

Those who defy, question and/or stand up to these mandates/policies of the single narrative are heretical, whereas those who uphold them are deemed to be saints doing the will of their god. Even worse, those who spread the virus who are unvaccinated are selfish killers. Never mind the fact that the vaccinated can spread the disease.⁶⁷ For the Covidians, the end of times is imminent if we do not reach herd immunity through 100% vaccination levels with boosters every six months while heaven on Earth can be realized if we reach this utopic immunized state. Some may accuse me of being facetious and/or making gross exaggerations but this is true for those who are ideologically possessed with COVID. Unknowingly, yet tragically, many who have been brainwashed by the State have come to embody such absurd things.

65 Émile Cammaerts, *The Laughing Prophet: The Seven Virtues and G.K. Chesterton*.

66 A term for those who unthinkingly accept all the mandates and live in constant fear of a virus with an exceedingly high survival rate.

67 The narrative quickly changed from the vaccines providing full immunity and stopping transmission to weakening the virus and minimizing transmission.

There is a strong fideistic component to the COVID religion. Statements like “follow the science” and “trust the science” are akin to having faith in spite of the evidence. The average person puts a blind faith in a number of elements of the narrative, including the alleged effectiveness of lockdowns, masks, vaccines versus the alleged ineffectiveness and dangers of reopening businesses, natural immunity against the virus, and alternative treatments (hydroxychloroquine and ivermectin). The COVID fideist is someone who believes the COVID narrative uncritically and blindly; the establishment becomes their god.

Archbishop Carlo Maria Viganò in a foreword written for an edited volume titled, *Mors Tua Vita Mea*⁶⁸ which focuses on the problem of the moral illegitimacy of vaccines that use cell lines of fetuses that are victims of voluntary abortion, states that the vaccine is an instrument for the globalist ideology, which he dubs as “anti-human, anti-religious, and antichristic.” Ultimately, for Viganò sees the whole COVID situation as a veritable religion:

If the firstborn of Israel belong to the Lord, the simia Dei demands much more of the firstborn and even claims them through the pharmaceutical companies that use fetal tissue from abortions to manufacture a so-called vaccine that is presented in the delirium of Covid-19 as a sacrament of salvation by which one is incorporated into the “mystical body” of Satan, the globalist anti-church. On the other hand, the “liturgical” connotation of the pandemic intentionally echoes signs and symbols proper to the True Religion in such a way as to deceive even the simple and push them to conform to a collective cult that exempts them from making decisions independently and binds them to an uncritical obedience. We cannot forget the funeral processions of military trucks, the contradictory and intolerant attitude of the Covid priests, the health magisterium of the “experts,” the inquisition against the denier “heretics,” and the fideistic adherence to the most grotesque superstitions passed off as science by virologist sorcerers and television vestals.⁶⁹

One wonders how long it will take these unthinkingly complacent people to realize this is the unending revolving door. Israel has recently deemed that after a certain period, the green passports of those who have been doubly vaccinated without their booster shot would be revoked.⁷⁰ The question is, how many booster

68 Viganò, Monsignor Carlo Maria. “Prefazione.”

69 Taken from LifeSite News which is an excerpt from Archbishop Viganò’s foreword to the book *Mors Tua Vita Mea*, published with kind permission by Professor Massimo Viglione: see Hickson, “Archbishop Viganò: Vaccines made with fetal tissue are a ‘human sacrifice of innocent victims offered to Satan’.”

70 TOI Staff, “Nearly 2 million Israelis lose Green Pass as new rules enter effect.”

shots will it take for someone to finally awake to the absurdity of the situation? Furthermore, for how long will they remain thankful to their abusers/false gods?

The Nature and History of Science

As we know well, governments are not infallible, neither are scientists or medical doctors, very far from it, despite scientists becoming the high priests of modern society. What about science itself? Science as an enterprise is always in constant flux through learning, re-examining, observing, testing analyzing, interpreting, and re-interpreting. It is provisional in its nature and scope. Despite all of our progress, we know very little about physical reality, the more we explore into the darkness of the universe and the exquisite molecular world, the more that our ignorance confounds us. Anyone who has studied the history of science will realize that science is an ever-evolving endeavor. For instance, a certain theory may have explained the data quite well given the knowledge of the day but may require serious revisions in the future as new information through observation and rigorous analyses emerge. One can think of the Copernican Revolution and its replacement of the Ptolemaic understanding of the rotation of the planets and the Sun; we shifted from a geocentric to a heliocentric understanding of the universe. We could also think about the scientific revolution that occurred in 1859 when Charles Darwin and Alfred Wallace proposed their theory of natural selection; it came to supplant Creationism which argued for the fixity of species. This theory argued for the transmutation of species through natural selection and random variation to account for all living organisms and all of their distinct features. Subsequently, this theory then evolved into Neo-Darwinism, a theory that combined Mendelian genetics with the mechanism of natural selection. However, recent developments suggest that this isn't the entire picture. The data today opens up the debate to other natural mechanisms and has even allowed for the design perspective to have a place at the table; the mechanisms at hand do not seem to explain the origin of species nor the origin of novel structures as well as biologists had hoped. Some of the most remarkable scientific advancements have been the discoveries of modern physics from the 17th century onward: in 1687 Isaac Newton's discovery of the laws of motion and the law of universal gravitation; in 1782 Antoine Lavoisier's conservation of matter; 1801 Thomas Young's wave theory of light; 1803 John Dalton's atomic theory of matter; 1905 Einstein's theory of special relativity and in 1913 general theory of relativity; 1925–1927 quantum mechanics; Georges Lemaître with the "primeval egg theory" (big bang model); and in 1981 Alan Guth's cosmic inflation; 2015 gravitational waves were observed. So, with all these theories and discoveries, we see great advancements, building on previous knowledge and/or even correcting and modifying certain aspects of theories while continuing to

unravel what observational data shows through logical inference. The theoretical physicist, Richard Feynman, famously said: “I think I can safely say that nobody understands quantum mechanics.” Nevertheless, Feynman was able to develop a pictorial scheme to provide mathematical expressions for subatomic particles which came to be known as the Feynman diagrams. Indeed, a strong case for the mathematical rigor of quantum mechanics can be made.⁷¹ So, why did he say that about quantum mechanics? Well, part of the answer relates to the fact there are at least nineteen competing interpretations of understanding quantum mechanics in its representation of “reality.” Undoubtedly, scientific advancement is never conclusive since our knowledge is finite, it is constantly subject to revision, correction, interpretation, and replacement. Often enough the facts of the present day could be regarded in the future as the missteps or errors of yesterday. That’s just how science works.

Unfortunately, the majority of laypersons are not aware of this and just take “scientific facts” as a “fait accompli.” This mode of thinking also works great for controlling people, i.e., the lack of questioning certain authorities, especially scientific/medical ones. This is one of the ways as to how science can transform into scientism; the unsubstantiated claim that natural science is the only means by which we can ascertain “real” knowledge of the world. Regrettably, since March 2020 to the present, most people, regardless of which side of the “aisle” they have fixed themselves, have lacked any nuance or genuine awareness of the multiple complexities amidst this ongoing crisis. If anything, it has divided people more than ever. The mainstream media, government officials for both corruption and lack of competence are to be held largely responsible for the irrational reactions people have exhibited over the past year or so, due to the many uncertainties and gaps of knowledge of what is truly going on.

Most people have unthinkingly followed the narrative of “follow the science”/ “trust the science” which has zero to do with actual science. Science has become totally politicized. Medical doctors like Anthony Fauci have become more of a political/public figure than a bona fide doctor. Unsurprisingly, the pursuit of arriving at truth has been obliterated. Science has become a trademark instead of an understanding of the physical world and the beings within it. Science necessitates debate and argumentation to survive; without debate science becomes authoritarian and dogmatic. Through challenging scientific hypotheses, discoveries, and theories, with the use of logic, observation, and evidence, science can progress and develop. The media’s fear mongering and the conformist establishment doctors, and scientists have removed this crucial component to scientific understanding. This is especially true in times of uncertainty with the ever-changing data revolving around the COVID-19 crisis. There should be a debate between a group of scientists and

71 Kronz, “Quantum Theory and Mathematical Rigor.”

medical doctors who are for and against the current narrative, this would be enlightening and educational for the average citizen. It would help to settle much of what is dubbed misinformation and disinformation. But the bearers of the accepted narrative do not want this for fear of being exposed for their lies and deceptions. Take for example, Robert Malone's challenge to Anthony Fauci for a debate.⁷² Many people are wanting to hear both sides, so they can decide for themselves which makes more sense, but most people are not afforded this courtesy. Nevertheless, Fauci would never accept the challenge since he knows precisely what is at stake and that he would be outflanked. Similarly, what does one think would happen if Malone or Peter McCullough were to debate Canada's "top doctor," Theresa Tam? She's not really a medical expert but an incompetent medical bureaucrat with a meager 71 citations in the literature (check out her score on Google Scholar).⁷³ Now compare that with Dr. Peter McCullough who has 115,430 citations.⁷⁴ What do you think would happen if they both squared off on CBC for a debate on COVID-19 and these vaccines? I think we all know the answer.

The Fallibility of Medicine and Doctors

Medicine, just like the natural sciences, has undergone incredible developments over the past few centuries. But, even less than a century ago, from the 1930s to the 1950s, medical doctors had promoted smoking for its alleged health benefits.⁷⁵ The negative effects of smoking were not well known during this time period, but it should serve as a cautionary note regarding the reliability of certain medical claims. Healthy skepticism should not be discouraged. If we consider misdiagnoses this should warrant patients to be vigilant. Please note that I am not encouraging complete mistrust of medical professionals because that is counter-productive, but to not take everything you're told with a grain of salt. Deaths due to medical negligence tend to increase year on year. On average, in the US, medical mistakes claim about 400,000 lives.⁷⁶ In Canada, thousands die in hospitals and most of the population is unaware of this.⁷⁷ Therefore, it is important that when we listen to governments and experts speak of certain

72 Schemmel, "Calls ring out for Fauci to debate virologist after Rogan podcast appearance."

73 <https://scholar.google.ca/citations?user=pSRDb3gAAAAJ&hl=en&oi=ao>.

74 Recently, I just noticed as of January 6, 2022, this was reduced to 63,670 citations. Google may have been tampering with this.

75 Klara, "Throwback Thursday: When Doctors Prescribed 'Healthy' Cigarette Brands."

76 Flynn, "3 horrific medical mistakes that scandalize the profession."

77 Finlay, "Preventable Medical Error Is Canadian Healthcare's Silent Killer"; McIlroy and Mickleburgh, "Hospital errors kill thousands in Canada, study estimates."

treatments, vaccines, statistics, precautions, and other recommendations revolving around COVID-19 we should question these claims. As has been iterated, science and medicine are evolving, but also many errors can be made due to either ignorance and/or negligence.

Mainstream Media's Duplicity and Lack of Integrity

News organizations, more often than not, are more interested in backing the agenda of those funding them.⁷⁸ For instance, the Government of Canada, i.e., The Liberal Party, over the past few years has given at least \$675 million to the CBC.⁷⁹ Their motto is that “Canada wouldn’t be the same without the CBC”—this statement is certainly true; Canada would certainly be better off without the CBC since it does not represent the diversity of thought of Canadians, nor does it offer critical, honest, and accurate reporting. If anything, it misleads Canadians into believing misinformation. This is a great disservice to the average Canadian who works a 9 to 5 job and does not have the time or interest to do their own research. They will typically tune in to get their 5 minutes of news before bed. Luckily, more and more Canadians are waking up to the reality that CBC is not what it presents itself as being. Consequently, Canadians have begun looking elsewhere for their news,⁸⁰ even though other popular organizations spew similar propaganda. Given all of this, we should demand why the Liberals are shamelessly wasting our tax money on this.

We must also ask why are the CBC and many other Canadian mainstream outlets more interested in the nomination of Supreme Court Justice, Brett Kavanaugh, than in the shortcomings of Canadian politics? Kavanaugh’s case was covered ad nauseam in 2018. In my mind, the main objective was to attack President Donald Trump at all costs. It’s no secret that the CBC and many Canadian media outlets have a rampant obsession with criticizing Trump. They rather focus on Trump than present their own man in a critical and honest light. It is an appalling double-standard that needs to be brought to the fore of Canadian reporting. Very few political commentators, with the exception of the likes of Rex Murphy, a seasoned and respectable political commentator, has the integrity to illuminate the obvious—why is the media not reporting on Joe Biden’s assault allegations in comparison to extensive coverage of the Kavanaugh’s case?⁸¹ We know the answer.

78 See Ventureyra, “The CBC - A Source of Trustworthy News or an Engine for Propaganda?”

79 Liberal Party of Canada, “Support the CBC.”

80 Lilley, “Canadians are ditching CBC, so why do we keep funding it?”

81 Murphy, “Why is the media not more interested in assault allegations against Biden?”

Nevertheless, people should be suspicious as to why much of the mainstream coverage has been rather lenient on Trudeau—much more lenient than on Kavanaugh who has very little to do with Canadian politics. Trudeau himself has been in hot water for some time since he has made an unprecedented three breaches of federal ethics rules. Any critical mind, will be quick to see the double standard here towards conservative figures as opposed to leftist establishment ones like Trudeau, Biden, Obama, the Clintons, etc. It's interesting to note that CBC nor any mainstream media outlet in Canada reported on Norman Traversy's case against Trudeau, as described by Diverge Media.⁸²

Despite this disturbing trend of uncritical reporting, some reporters have had sufficient moral awareness and integrity to resign and expose the media that is weaponizing the left. They are misleading hard-working and trusting citizens of the world. Opinion editor and writer Bari Weiss, from *The New York Times* resigned after publishing a “controversial” view on how rioters should be dealt with.⁸³ Something that was anathema to “woke” individuals (a more accurate depiction would be “unsophisticated dormant individuals”). Weiss explains her experience with “woke” individuals (unsophisticated dormant individuals) in her resignation letter:

Still other *New York Times* employees publicly smear me as a liar and a bigot on Twitter with no fear that harassing me will be met with appropriate action. They never are... There are terms for all of this: unlawful discrimination, hostile work environment, and constructive discharge. I'm no legal expert. But I know that this is wrong.⁸⁴

In this letter, she further exposes *The New York Times*. In it, she states, “Instead, a new consensus has emerged in the press, but perhaps especially at this paper: that truth isn't a process of collective discovery, but an orthodoxy already known to an enlightened few whose job is to inform everyone else.”⁸⁵ In similar fashion, even more recently, former MSNBC reporter, Ariana Pekary, resigned from the channel⁸⁶ and wrote an indictment against them, rightfully calling it fake news. Here's a short excerpt:

As it is, this cancer stokes national division, even in the middle of a civil rights crisis. The model blocks diversity of thought and content because

82 Visser, “Norman Traversy's speech on corruption in Canada.”

83 Cotton, “Send In the Troops The nation must restore order. The military stands read.”

84 Weiss, “Resignation Letter.”

85 Weiss, “Resignation Letter.”

86 Graham, “MSNBC Producer Quits Because It's Liberal Fake News: ‘We are a Cancer and There is No Cure.’”

the networks have incentive to amplify fringe voices and events, at the expense of others...all because it pumps up the ratings.

This cancer risks human lives, even in the middle of a pandemic. The primary focus quickly became what Donald Trump was doing (poorly) to address the crisis, rather than the science itself. As new details have become available about antibodies, a vaccine, or how COVID actually spreads, producers still want to focus on the politics. Important facts or studies get buried.

This cancer risks our democracy, even in the middle of a presidential election. Any discussion about the election usually focuses on Donald Trump, not Joe Biden, a repeat offense from 2016 (Trump smothers out all other coverage). Also important is to ensure citizens can vote by mail this year, but I've watched that topic get ignored or "killed" numerous times.

Context and factual data are often considered too cumbersome for the audience.⁸⁷

The media focused its attention on Trump instead of providing good journalism backed by evidence and data with respect to the COVID-19 crisis.

To make things worse, on October 14, 2021, CBC Edmonton was forced to retract a blatant falsehood:

Earlier in October, we aired two stories on what patients can expect in a hospital ICU during the COVID crisis and the strain on nursing staff. We shot footage for these stories at two Edmonton training facilities that showed mannequins in beds and a realistic-looking hospital setting due to restrictions.

Unfortunately, some of that same footage was then used in a different story about COVID projections and modelling last week. Using those images outside the context of the training facilities was inappropriate and we apologize for the error in judgement. The story has been corrected.⁸⁸

And yet, the federal government in Canada wants to censor its own people over misinformation, but CBC, the government funded broadcaster, was admittedly involved in a brazen lie. One which was characterized as an "inaccuracy." One wonders how much longer Canadians will believe these lies and coverups. The CBC just like Trudeau offer up empty and dishonest apologies.

Most recently, producer and veteran journalist, Tara Henley, resigned from the CBC because they no longer provide trustworthy and important news to Canadians:

87 Pekary, "Personal news: why I'm now leaving MSNBC."

88 CBC Edmonton. Twitter Post. October 12, 2021, at 7:44 PM.

It used to be that I was the one furthest to the left in any newsroom, occasionally causing strain in story meetings with my views on issues like the housing crisis. I am now easily the most conservative, frequently sparking tension by questioning identity politics. This happened in the span of about 18 months. My own politics did not change.

To work at the CBC in the current climate is to embrace cognitive dissonance and to abandon journalistic integrity.

It is to sign on, enthusiastically, to a radical political agenda that originated on Ivy League campuses in the United States and spread through American social media platforms that monetize outrage and stoke societal divisions. It is to pretend that the “woke” worldview is near universal—even if it is far from popular with those you know, and speak to, and interview, and read.

To work at the CBC now is to accept the idea that race is the most significant thing about a person, and that some races are more relevant to the public conversation than others. It is, in my newsroom, to fill out racial profile forms for every guest you book; to actively book more people of some races and less of others.⁸⁹

Whether it is “woke” news pieces or issues related to COVID-19, the CBC has lost the trust of Canadians, and rightfully so.

On COVID Censorship

Big Tech Censorship and Manipulation

Big Tech in collusion with mainstream media have obfuscated and censored information that contradicts the main narrative. It is no secret that dissenting voices are being censored. This is not a new development, but something that has increased throughout the COVID-19 situation. Facebook continually censors popular people, posts, and videos that run contrary to the preferred narrative.⁹⁰ For example, after a “questionable” post is removed and if you’ve engaged with it, you will receive a link to the WHO myth buster page. There are countless examples of censorship occurring on the majority of media platforms that cannot be fully explored here. I have been documenting on the abolition of free speech for a number of years now. Nonetheless, the censorship is more prominent than ever.

89 Henley, “Speaking Freely: Why I resigned from the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation.”

90 Robertson, “Facebook will add anti-misinformation posts to your News Feed if you liked fake coronavirus news.”

On May 24, 2021, investigative guerilla journalist, James O’Keefe of Project Veritas,⁹¹ released a bombshell video of two Facebook whistleblowers, including Morgan Kahmann who got terminated from Facebook and may face further legal consequences,⁹² exposing Facebook’s global effort to secretly censor any questions or concerns regarding the COVID-19 vaccines.⁹³ Project Veritas obtained a leaked internal memo explaining “Vaccine Hesitancy Comment Demotion” with the “goal” to “drastically reduce user exposure to vaccine hesitancy.”⁹⁴ Facebook is using an algorithm to track down vaccine hesitant users. This algorithm is being run on 1.5 percent of both Facebook and Instagram’s 3.8 billion users. The vaccine hesitancy ratings are comprised of three tiers: zero, one, and two. Comments classified as tier zero are an explicit violation of Facebook policy, tier one is seen as “Alarmism & Criticism,” while tier two is “Indirect Vaccine Discouragement,” which could consist of any story that might dissuade some from getting the vaccine even if they are factual. The Facebook algorithm from there assigns a “VH Score” where they would be most likely hidden from the most relevant of the comments section or outright removed. Behind this sinister initiative are the following authors: Joo Ho Yeo, Nick Gibian, Hendrick Townley, Amit Bahl, and Matt Gilles, all of whom are high up employees on Facebook, who are not too far down the chain of command from its CEO, Mark Zuckerberg. These individuals lead Health Integrity teams on Facebook and messenger.

Any fact or event that does not line up with the narrative, i.e., “get the vaccine, it’s good for you, if you do not, you’re an anti-vaxxer and you’re harming humanity by not doing so,” etc., are omitted, demoted, de-boosted,

91 Project Veritas bio on James O’Keefe. O’Keefe and his Project Veritas are a dying breed of authentic reporting. Him and his organization practice what is known as muckraking journalism, where they expose corruption and scandals through surreptitious recordings and other means. Some may disagree with such methods but those who are involved with scandals, corruption, and lies that harm the public forfeit their right to privacy. See O’Keefe, *American Pravda: My Fight for Truth in the Era of Fake News*; O’Keefe, *American Muckraker: Re-thinking Journalism for the 21st Century*. His home was recently raided by the FBI in search of Ashley Biden’s diary. O’Keefe issued the following statement: “The FBI took materials of current, and former, Veritas journalists despite the fact that our legal team previously contacted the Department of Justice and voluntarily conveyed unassailable facts that demonstrate Project Veritas’ lack of involvement in criminal activity and/or criminal intent.” This shows how the FBI believe they are above the law. They are targeting O’Keefe since he poses a great threat to the establishment powers. See Feuerherd, “Feds reportedly raid Project Veritas-linked apartments over Ashley Biden’s diary.”

92 Kahmann, “Facebook Insider Morgan Kahmann joins Tucker Carlson to discuss leaked ‘Vaccine Hesitancy’ documents.”

93 You can read all the details on the Project Veritas webpage where there’s a link to the original leaked document: “Facebook Whistleblowers Expose LEAKED INTERNAL DOCS Detailing New Effort to Secretly Censor Vaccine Concerns on a Global Scale.”

94 You can see the memo titled, “Vaccine Hesitancy Comment Demotion”: https://assets.ctfassets.net/syq3snmxcl9/7zG8FPh0cBk3qh28dY90iB/10771f24b25cf9994c08bf69e74056d5/Vaccine_Hesitancy_Comment_Demotion_WATERMARKED.pdf.

banned, and/or considered dangerous. Interestingly, on July 16, 2020, Mark Zuckerberg, who, alongside Twitter's Jack Dorsey has lied under oath,⁹⁵ in a leaked video, violated his own Facebook policy with his anti-Covid-19 vax stance when stating:

But I do just want to make sure that I share some caution on this [vaccine] because we just don't know the long-term side effects of basically modifying people's DNA and RNA...basically the ability to produce those antibodies and whether that causes other mutations or other risks downstream. So, there's work on both paths of vaccine development.⁹⁶

He then later contradicted himself in November 2020 in an interview with Anthony Fauci:

Mark Zuckerberg: "Just to clear up one point, my understanding is that these vaccines do not modify your DNA or RNA. So that's just an important point to clarify, if I'm getting anything wrong here of course correct me, but just to make that clear..."

Dr. Anthony Fauci: "No, first of all DNA is inherent in your own nuclear cell. Sticking in anything foreign will ultimately get cleared."

Zuckerberg: "Good, well, I'm glad we cleared that up."⁹⁷

Facebook users should be alarmed that a platform that is used for dialogue and discussion is suppressing users' freedom to share concerns regarding one of their most fundamental rights: "the right to the enjoyment of the highest attainable standard of physical and mental health."⁹⁸ This was first introduced by the 1946 Constitution of the World Health Organization (WHO). Censoring information pertaining to one of the most important issues in the world today is a direct violation of such a right. How can we enjoy the highest attainable standard of physical and mental health if information is being purposely hidden from us? The mainstream media, governments, WHO, CDC, and other social media platforms are all guilty of violating this through wrongful action, misinformation, and the suppression of correct information. Much more could be said of censorship related to COVID-19, but this is sufficient to paint a grim picture.

95 Otto, "Facebook and Twitter's CEOs Just Lied To Congress About Censorship."

96 Project Veritas, "Facebook CEO Mark Zuckerberg Takes 'Anti-Vax' Stance in Violation of His Own Platform's New Policy."

97 Project Veritas, "Facebook CEO Mark Zuckerberg Takes 'Anti-Vax' Stance in Violation of His Own Platform's New Policy."

98 Office of the United Nations High Commissioner for Human Rights/the World Health Organization, *The Right to Health: Fact Sheet No. 31*.

Censorship of Dissenting Scientific and Medical Experts

Throughout the course of the pandemic, numerous brave and highly credentialed scientists have either been dismissed from their academic and/or professional positions, censored, demonized, and/or threatened. To any objective observer it should become evident that these courageous souls who stand up to these tyrannical institutions, do so for their love of their profession, humanity, and truth. They have very little to gain and everything to lose by putting their reputations, careers, and even lives on the line. And like these, there are countless others willing to speak the truth despite the ramifications.⁹⁹ It just does not stand to reason that these reputable physicians and scientists are misguided and conspiratorial. There is good reason why many of the bearers of the COVID narrative don't want a debate. It is clear they are afraid of the truth being exposed along with their complicity.

For two years, governments throughout the world have been in a rush to vaccinate as many people as possible regardless of any knowledge of long-term effects, promotion of alternative treatments, and warnings from reputable world renown medical and scientific experts including Didier Raoult,¹⁰⁰ professor of immunology, Byram Bridle¹⁰¹ at the University of Guelph in Canada,

99 Take a look at the following organizations/documents: Front Line COVID-19 Critical Care Alliance Prevention & Treatment Protocols for COVID-19: <https://covid19criticalcare.com/>; World Doctors Alliance, <https://worlddoctorsalliance.com/about/>; The Great Barrington Declaration, a document which has been signed by 860,000+ concerned citizens including 14,981 medical & public health scientists, and 44,167 medical practitioners: <https://gbdeclaration.org/>; there are also legal teams prepared to defend our constitutional rights against vaccine mandates and vaccine passports, like the Justice Center for Constitutional Freedoms: <https://www.jccf.ca/justice-centre-sues-ontario-government-over-vaccine-passport/>.

100 Raoult has over 2,300 indexed publications. He is also one of the most highly cited micro-biologists in the world: https://scholar.google.ca/scholar?hl=en&as_sdt=0%2C5&q=Didier+Raoult&btnG=. Raoult was demonized in 2020 for his promotion of hydroxychloroquine with azithromycin, an inexpensive treatment for COVID-19. Despite claims to the contrary, if administered early on during the period of when the first clinical signs of the flu are detected, then the success rate can be quite high. See "Dr. Oz Discusses The Hydroxychloroquine Study Outcome With Dr. Didier Raoult." YouTube Video.

101 Byram Bridle's web page at University of Guelph: <https://ovc.uoguelph.ca/pathobiology/people/faculty/Byram-W-Bridle>. There are several important documents prepared by Dr. Bridle: "COVID-19 Vaccines and Children: A Scientist's Guide for Parents." For another important document see, Byram Bridle, "Why Parents, Teens, and Children Should Question the COVID-19 Vaccine"; Druthers News & Information, "Dr. Byram Bridle Addresses Toronto Event Aimed at 'Let the Kids Play'" Rumble Video; Derek Sloan's conference with Dr. Byram Bridle, Dr. Patrick Phillips, and Dr. Donald Wash, "MP Derek Sloan Raises Concerns Over Censorship of Doctors and Scientists." An example in the legacy media has been made of Dr. Patrick Phillips for following his moral conscience in providing patients lifesaving treatments such as ivermectin, which has been unjustly demonized by Big Pharma, government, and medical establishment: CBC News, "Ontario doctor accused of spreading COVID-19 misinformation barred from providing vaccine, mask exemptions."

American cardiologist, Peter McCullough,¹⁰² the mRNA vaccine inventor, Robert Malone,¹⁰³ Canadian pathologist, who is a Royal Fellow and Cambridge graduate, Roger Hodkinson,¹⁰⁴ former Clinical Professor of Surgery and faculty member of the University of Saskatchewan, Francis Christian,¹⁰⁵ Mayo Clinic, pathologist Ryan Cole,¹⁰⁶ British pharmacologist, chief scientist and vice-president of the allergy and respiratory research division of Pfizer, Michael

102 Peter McCullough has had over 600 peer-reviewed articles published. His publications have appeared in top journals such as the *New England Journal of Medicine*, *Journal of the American Medical Association*, and *The Lancet*. He is the president of the Cardiorenal Society of America, the co-editor of *Reviews in Cardiovascular Medicine* and associate editor of the *American Journal of Cardiology* and *Cardiorenal Medicine*. McCullough has over 114,000 citations and over 50 peer-reviewed articles related to COVID-19 since 2020. (This number is varying greatly on Google Scholar since Google is tampering with these numbers to undermine his credibility. Nonetheless, he is the most cited cardiologist in the history of medicine.) https://scholar.google.com/scholar?start=0&q=Peter+A.+Mccullough&hl=en&as_sdt=0,5&as_ylo=2020&as_yhi=2021. See WND Staff, “Top doc: Pull COVID-19 vaccines off the market now.”

103 Robert Malone has recommended that people under 19 not to get vaccinated because of the risks and a lack of access to the data about the vaccine’s side effects. As the inventor of the mRNA vaccines, he seems to be one of, if not the most, qualified person to speak on this issue. Since expressing concerns about the COVID-19 vaccines he has been censored on social media; his LinkedIn account was censored for posting articles that contradicted the accepted COVID narrative. According to Malone, no acceptable data-driven risk-benefit analysis has been provided as of yet. There has also been a concerted effort to also have his recent interview with Joe Rogan removed from Spotify. People have been demanding the de-platforming of Rogan because of this and his interview with Peter McCullough. Robert Malone’s website: <https://www.rwmalonemd.com/about-us>; The Shocking Truth TV (originally on The Stew Peters Show), Interview with Stew Peters, “Dr. Robert Malone On His mRNA Creation”; TrialSite Staff, “Bioethics of Experimental COVID Vaccine Deployment under EUA: It’s time we stop and look at what’s going down”; Zoyesky, “The government shouldn’t force young adults and teens to take experimental coronavirus vaccines, says inventor of mRNA vaccines.”

104 See Nal, “Renowned Pathologist: Myocarditis Diagnoses Should Halt Covid Vaccine (Interview)”; Sullivan, “Dr. Roger Hodkinson On COVID19: ‘It’s All Been A Pack Of Lies.’”; Hodkinson, “Dr. Roger Hodkinson DECIMATES Canadian Government.”

105 For a short article written by Francis Christian on his recounting of what was done to him by the Saskatchewan College of Medicine: Christian, “The Persecution of Physicians and Scientists in Canada”; Christian, “Statement by Dr. Francis Christian FRCSEd, FRCSC”; To hear an audio recording of Francis Christian’s dismissal by the Saskatchewan College of Medicine go here: <https://www.jccf.ca/surgeon-fired-by-college-of-medicine-for-voicing-safety-concerns-about-covid-shots-for-children/>. Here is an excerpt of Christian’s courageous and pointed response to “Lysenkoist” style dismissal from the Department of Surgery at the Saskatchewan College of Medicine: “You guys are living in a dystopian bubble...the truth will come out, and when that bubble bursts, you guys are going to be in big trouble. And you think I’m in trouble? By the grace of God, I’m sleeping well at night, and I am not in any distress at all.”

106 WND Staff, “Mayo-trained doctor warns of COVID-19 ‘mutations’.” There is a link in this article where Cole discusses a number of issues with the mRNA COVID-19 vaccine and how natural immunity is more robust.

Yeadon,¹⁰⁷ Donald Trump's doctor, Vladimir Zelenko,¹⁰⁸ among thousands of others worldwide. Lawyers like Reiner Fuellmich,¹⁰⁹ Robert F. Kennedy Jr.,¹¹⁰ Canadian constitutional lawyer Rocco Galati,¹¹¹ John Carpay,¹¹² and

107 Dr. Michael Yeadon former chief scientific officer and vice president, Allergy and Respiratory Research Head with Pfizer Global R&D and co-Founder of Ziarco Pharma Ltd. Yeadon discusses his discontents in this interview titled: "An Urgent Warning to the World." You can find a wide arrange of videos of different experts discussing a number of aspects and dangers related to the pandemic at this link: <https://www.thepressandthepublic.com/latest>. For a comprehensive critique of the RTPCR test written by Yeadon and 21 other authors, see Borgier, et al., "External peer review of the RTPCR test to detect SARS-CoV-2 reveals 10 major scientific flaws at the molecular and methodological level: consequences for false positive results."

For a critique of various aspects of the COVID-19 pandemic, see Kirkham, Yeadon, and Thomas, "How Likely Is A Second Wave?"; Yeadon, "Lies, Damned Lies and Health Statistics – the Deadly Danger of False Positives."

108 Vladimir Zelenko's website: <https://vladimirzelenkomd.com/>. With respect to the vaccines, Zelenko has three simple questions: Is it necessary? Is it safe? Is it effective? His answer is "no" to all three, see Special Reports, "Dr. Zelenko Calls for Bill Gates and Fauci's Arrest for War Crimes." Like Raoult, Zelenko has promoted the use of hydroxychloroquine. He has treated over 1,450 patients who have tested positive for COVID-19 with 200 mg of hydroxychloroquine twice a day for 5 days, 500 mg of azithromycin once a day for 5 days, and 220 mg of zinc sulfate (an ingredient often ignored by studies which are critical of the treatment) once a day for 5 days producing 99.9% success rate (only 2 deaths). In order to ensure success, hydroxychloroquine must be taken in conjunction with the other two drugs (or at least zinc). Scholz, Derwand and Zelenko, "COVID-19 Outpatients – Early Risk-Stratified Treatment with Zinc Plus Low Dose Hydroxychloroquine and Azithromycin: A Retrospective Case Series Study." See Louise, "Dr. Vladimir Zelenko has now treated over 1,450 coronavirus patients (2 deaths) using hydroxychloroquine with 99.99% success rate (latest video interview)"; Hanau, "Jewish MD who promoted virus cocktail is leaving community where he tested it"; Ventureyra, "A Feminine, or Feminist Response to Covid?" Similarly, medical doctor Anthony Cardill in Los Angeles, has observed that many patients become symptom free after 8–12 hours of taking these drugs. For a report of vaccine death reports, see David Johnson Sorensen and Vladimir Zelenko, "The Vaccine Death Report: Evidence of millions of deaths and serious adverse events resulting from the experimental COVID-19 injections," Version 1.0, September 2021, <https://www.stopworldcontrol.com/downloads/en/vaccines/vaccinereport.pdf>.

109 See Stop World Control, "Dr. Reiner Fuellmich: scientific evidence that covid is crime against humanity." Fuellmich is an international trial lawyer. Fuellmich has labeled this pandemic a greater crime against humanity than the holocaust and will most likely require a second Nuremberg trial.

110 Kennedy Jr. has been instrumental in exposing the corruption and malfeasance of the pharmaceutical companies. He has been championing freedom since the beginning of the pandemic. See Children's Health Defense website: <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/>. See also, Kennedy Jr., *The Real Anthony Fauci: Bill Gates, Big Pharma, and the Global War on Democracy and Public Health* for a devastating analysis of the utter corruption of Dr. Fauci.

111 Galati has indicated that COVID-19 operation is "the biggest example of misinformation and lies on a global scale that we've seen." See Galati and Taliano, "Lawsuit against Trudeau Government: Constitutional Lawyer Rocco Galati and the Lies and Crimes of the COVID Operation"; Constitutional Rights Centre Inc., <https://www.constitutionalrightscentre.ca/action4canada-british-columbia-court-challenge/>; Constitutional Rights Centre, "Your Rights to decline a Vaccine in the context of Employment."

112 Carpay is the president of the Justice Center for Constitutional Freedoms, <https://www.jccf.ca/about-us/meet-the-team/carpay/>. At this website, Canadians can find various important resources regarding COVID-19.

others are working incessantly to bring justice to the victims of the COVID disaster. The media and the so-called fact-checkers have initiated an outright assault on these experts and their reputations, in order to discredit their views since they challenge the accepted narrative revolving around COVID-19. It is worth noting that there are a growing number of scientists and medical doctors who have signed the Rome Declaration.¹¹³ As of October 14, 2021, there have been over 12,000 signatures. The declaration unites physicians and scientists to stand against COVID tyranny, such as the “political intrusion into the practice of medicine and the physician/patient relationship.”¹¹⁴ Furthermore, the declaration, among other important statements, includes the following:

that physicians must defend their right to prescribe treatment, observing the tenet FIRST, DO NO HARM. Physicians shall not be restricted from prescribing safe and effective treatments. These restrictions continue to cause unnecessary sickness and death. The rights of patients, after being fully informed about the risks and benefits of each option, must be restored to receive those treatments.¹¹⁵

It is a shame that still too many doctors across the globe remain in their ignorance, cowardice and/or duplicity to stand up for what is right. It is only in a post-Orwellian world where heroic, knowledgeable, competent, and morally self-aware physicians, scientists, and other professionals are persecuted, while duplicitous, immoral, ignorant, and incompetent ones are favoured. A prime example is when Alberta’s Chief Medical Officer of Health, Dr. Deena Hinshaw was caught spreading misinformation (a blatant lie). On October 12, 2021, she announced that a 14-year-old boy had died from COVID-19, but then retracted her statement and admitted that the boy had a series of other complications. Unfortunately, this is unsurprising. The distinction between dying due to COVID-19 versus from other complications is rarely acknowledged.¹¹⁶ As is the double-standard of shielding the fact that people are dying from the vaccine but saying it’s due to other health issues including COVID. Those who have pointed this out and criticized both provincial and federal governments in their reporting of COVID-19 deaths are seldomly taken seriously. The following questions arise: How often has this occurred? Was such a blatant lie part of a larger plan to continue to justify vaccine roll out for 12 to 17-year-olds? Or even worse, part of an upcoming roll-out for 5 to 11-year-olds? Whatever the case, what is clear is that we cannot

113 Physicians Declaration – Global COVID Summit, “Rome Declaration.”

114 Physicians Declaration – Global COVID Summit, “Rome Declaration.”

115 Physicians Declaration – Global COVID Summit, “Rome Declaration.”

116 Henney, “CDC director criticized for now differentiating between dying ‘from’ vs. dying ‘with’ COVID-19.”

trust municipal, provincial, and federal governments about actual COVID infections, risks, and deaths. The question remains: Can we trust them about anything after more than 20 months of this corona circus.

Most recently, some emails between NIH director, Francis Collins, and Anthony Fauci surfaced from 2020 when they were working for the Trump administration. It shows there was a concerted effort to smear doctors of The Great Barrington Declaration who called for the cessation of lockdowns in favour of herd immunity. On October 8, 2020, Collins sent an email stating:

See <https://gbdeclaration.org/>. This proposal from three fringe epidemiologists who met with the Secretary seems to be getting a lot of attention—and even a co-signature from Nobel Prize winner Mike Leavitt at Stanford. There needs to be a quick and devastating published take down of its premises. I don't see anything online yet—is it underway?¹¹⁷

With every email and lie that is uncovered we can see medical bureaucrats like Fauci, and Collins trying to smear and censor medical doctors and scientists that raise significant issues. These hit pieces resemble Nazi and communist propaganda more than what the scientific enterprise came to embody in the West of debate and skepticism. Notice that Collins deceptively calls these scientists “fringe epidemiologists,” but they all work for major academic institutions: Jay Bhattacharya is at Stanford University, Sunetra Gupta at University of Oxford, and Martin Kulldorff at Harvard University. Very deceptive to call these scientists “fringe” because they question draconian and absurd measures related to COVID. They have taken a common-sense approach recommending that:

Those who are not vulnerable should immediately be allowed to resume life as normal. Simple hygiene measures, such as hand washing and staying home when sick should be practiced by everyone to reduce the herd immunity threshold. Schools and universities should be open for in-person teaching. Extracurricular activities, such as sports, should be resumed. Young low-risk adults should work normally, rather than from home. Restaurants and other businesses should open. Arts, music, sport and other cultural activities should resume. People who are more at risk may participate if they wish, while society as a whole enjoys the protection conferred upon the vulnerable by those who have built up herd immunity.¹¹⁸

117 Lepore. “‘There needs to be a quick and devastating take down’: Emails show how Fauci and head of NIH worked to discredit three experts who penned the Great Barrington Declaration which called for an end to lockdowns.”

118 The Great Barrington Declaration.

So, to respond to Collins, yes, “fringe,” given the mass formation psychosis that a significant portion of the population including scientists and medical doctors have been subject to, but still the correct and commonsensical approach. Unfortunately, Collins has been shown to be disgraceful, deceitful, uncharitable, and unchristian in his approach.

Medical Experts Threatened Over COVID

Methods of censorship take a whole new meaning when threats are involved. A growing number of scientists and physicians with a media presence have been threatened over their views on alternative treatments for COVID-19, lockdowns, mask wearing, and vaccination. It is a sad day when medical experts are muzzled for their views, but it is incredibly disturbing to hear of them receiving sexual threats and death threats for holding unpopular views.¹¹⁹ Many experts fear speaking publicly in light of this.

Ensuring Compliance of Health Practitioners

The censorship and muzzling of health practitioners in favour of following government narratives and scientifically questionable claims, continue like clockwork. Platforms such as Facebook, Twitter and YouTube have been notorious for censoring unpopular views. A group of physicians in the US, known as “America’s Frontline Doctors,” in July of last year, attempted to bring to public awareness the campaign of disinformation being put forth by both governments and mainstream news—they were subsequently banned once a video they posted began to grow in popularity.¹²⁰

In Canada, physicians, surgeons, and nurses have been admonished not to stray away from the medical “consensus” regarding COVID-19. The College of Physicians and Surgeons of Ontario (CPSO) issued the following statement at the end of April 2021:

There have been isolated incidents of physicians using social media to spread blatant misinformation and undermine public health measures meant to protect all of us. In response, the College released the statement

¹¹⁹ See Campbell, “Scientists abused and threatened for discussing Covid, global survey finds.” The editor doesn’t mention for which particular views these experts are targeted, but it is reasonable to think that those who contradict the main narrative are susceptible to these attacks even if The *Guardian* claims otherwise.

¹²⁰ Schwartz, “Facebook and YouTube Ban Video of Doctors Talking COVID, Silenced Doctors Hold Press Conference.”

below. The statement is intended to focus on professional behaviour and is not intended to stifle a healthy public debate about how to best address aspects of the pandemic. Rather, our focus is on addressing those arguments that reject scientific evidence and seek to rouse emotions over reason. We continue to recognize the important roles physicians can play by advocating for change in a socially accountable manner.

The College is aware and concerned about the increase of misinformation circulating on social media and other platforms regarding physicians who are publicly contradicting public health orders and recommendations. Physicians hold a unique position of trust with the public and have a professional responsibility to not communicate anti-vaccine, anti-masking, anti-distancing and anti-lockdown statements and/or promoting unsupported, unproven treatments for COVID-19. Physicians must not make comments or provide advice that encourages the public to act contrary to public health orders and recommendations. Physicians who put the public at risk may face an investigation by the CPSO and disciplinary action, when warranted. When offering opinions, physicians must be guided by the law, regulatory standards, and the code of ethics and professional conduct. The information shared must not be misleading or deceptive and must be supported by available evidence and science.¹²¹

The College of Nurses of Ontario (CNO) in December 2020 issued a similar warning:

Nurses are expected to adhere to the standards of practice in carrying out their professional responsibilities. Nurses have a professional responsibility to not publicly communicate anti-vaccination, anti-masking and anti-distancing statements that contradict the available scientific evidence. Doing so may result in an investigation by CNO, and disciplinary proceedings when warranted.¹²²

The position taken by both the CPSO and the CNO is nothing short of tyrannical. The fact that they are reprimanding health practitioners for questioning any of the holy tenets of the COVID-19 “pandemic,” such as the safety of the COVID vaccines, masks, “social” distancing (a self-contradicting term), the efficacy of lockdowns, and suppressing knowledge of treatments that can show how unnecessary the vaccine is, is truly reprehensible. This is an unscientific approach that is motivated by politics rather than evidence. It is a flagrant assault on health practitioners’ freedom of speech and freedom of conscience. It is an utter violation of the first principle of nonmaleficence born

121 The College of Physicians and Surgeons of Ontario, “Statement on Public Health Misinformation.”

122 College of Nurses of Ontario (CNO), “Nurses Supporting Public Health.”

out of the Hippocratic Oath, i.e., to never do harm. As the Oath of Hippocrates of Kos, from the 5th century BC, states:

I swear by Apollo the physician, by Aesculapius, Hygeia, and Panacea, and I take to witness all the gods, all the goddesses, to keep according to my ability and judgment the following oath:

I will prescribe regimen for the good of my patients according to my ability and my judgment and *never do harm to anyone. To please no one will I prescribe a deadly drug, nor give advice which may cause his death.*¹²³

The first and obvious point to make is that the invocation of Greek pagan gods sounds bizarre to modern ears for both non-religious and religious individuals. Moreover, for those of monotheistic faiths, the invocation of imaginary gods is anathema to any form of classical theism. Nevertheless, the upholding of the Hippocratic Oath when it comes to its substance such as the principle of nonmaleficence, i.e., to never do harm corresponds to unchanging truth and goodness that are not susceptible to cultural change and moral relativism.¹²⁴ The proclamation of the italicized words are consonant with any worldview that upholds objective moral values and duties. The Pythagoreans who formulated The Oath of Hippocrates were in the minority of Greek thinkers, who challenged the widely accepted cultural and moral trends of their time, particularly on questions regarding abortion and assisted suicide; they sought to set an objective moral standard for medicine.¹²⁵

Thus, in light of our current predicament, the following fundamental questions must be answered: Are the measures vociferously employed by our governments, the two colleges, and organizations such as the WHO and the CDC, causing more harm than good? Are they betraying the principle of nonmaleficence? Declarations by the governments, pharmaceutical companies, and so-called fact-checkers will not resolve the issue, only the evidence will.

123 See Association of American Physicians and Surgeons website, "The Oath of Hippocrates of Kos, 5th century BC." The rest of the oath states:

Nor will I give a woman a pessary to procure abortion. But I will preserve the purity of my life and my art. I will not cut for stone, even for patients in whom the disease is manifest; I will leave this operation to be performed by specialists in this art. In every house where I come I will enter only for the good of my patients, keeping myself far from all intentional ill-doing and all seduction, and especially from the pleasures of love with women or with men, be they free or slaves. All that may come to my knowledge in the exercise of my profession or outside of my profession or in daily commerce with men, which ought not to be spread abroad, I will keep secret and never reveal. If I keep this oath faithfully, may I enjoy my life and practice my art, respected by all men and in all times; but if I swerve from it or violate it, may the reverse be my lot.

124 For an extensive treatment of this and other important issues on the usefulness of the Hippocratic Oath for Christians, see Verhey, "The Doctor's Oath - and a Christian Swearing It."

125 Edelstein, "The Hippocratic Oath: Text, translation, and interpretation," 4–8.

And the evidence is increasingly painting a wholly different picture than what the authorities would have you believe.

In the twenty-first century, the oath has been modified on several occasions. Today, three versions are the most recited by medical students upon entering and graduating from medical school: the original version, the Declaration of Geneva which was written in 1948 (revised many times, as recently as 2017), and The Modern Physician's Oath is a 1964 revision by Dr. Louis Lasagna. Unfortunately, many of the changes occurring have become progressively ambiguous in order to accommodate culturally relativistic values, such as euthanasia, abortion, over-prescription of opioids, and now the incessant push to vaccinate most of the population, even though the recovery rate is extremely high for the average person (97 percent and 99.75 percent, which includes people with comorbidities and for children ¹²⁶). In Ontario, Canada alone, deaths due to opioids has risen for men 71 percent from 2019 to 2020. This is attributable to the COVID-19 crisis. This is affecting the unhoused and unemployed people. A CBC article in May of 2020, admits that the increase in the opioids crisis is directly linked to "limited access to supports, health-care services, and community programs for people who use drugs, greater isolation as a result of public health measures to curb the spread of COVID-19 and shifting patterns of substance use that can be attributed to a rise in anxiety during the pandemic."¹²⁷ The unlawful and unethical policies surrounding COVID-19 are what are taking lives and destroying them further, more so than the virus itself.

The Imposition of Bill C-10

In relation to this gagging of physicians and nurses, Bill C-10 will help suppress free speech, freedom of the press, and consequently freedom of conscience even further. According to the Department of Justice in Canada:

Bill C-10 amends the Broadcasting Act (the Act). The Act sets out the broadcasting policy for Canada, the role and powers of the Canadian Radio-television and Telecommunications Commission (the Commission) in regulating and supervising the broadcasting system, and the mandate for the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation. The Act plays an important role in supporting Canada's cultural industries and ensuring Canadian content is available and accessible.¹²⁸

126 WebMD, "Coronavirus Recovery."

127 Draaisma and Seputis, "Ontario's opioid-related death toll surged to 2,050 during pandemic in 2020, new report finds."

128 Government of Canada, "Bill C-10: An Act to amend the Broadcasting Act and to make consequential amendments to other Acts."

Despite the constant censorship and banning of Christian, conservative, and opposing voices in general from many media platforms, Justin Trudeau's Liberal Party of Canada is attempting to pass Bill C-10 which will further ease the regulation and censorship of dissenting voices from the Liberal-funded CBC. Bill C-10, despite claims to the contrary, will seriously infringe not only freedom of the press (particularly for alternative news sources), but also freedom of speech. Trudeau has also gone out of his way to dismiss any claims made by YouTubers, independent journalists, and others, that this is a conspiracy theory, without understanding the term.¹²⁹ As Tristin Hopper of the *National Post* in an article stated:

Indeed, Heritage Minister Steven Guilbeault has repeatedly framed C-10 as a way to regulate streaming services such as Netflix and Crave while leaving social media alone. He told the House of Commons just last month that "we're not particularly interested in...when my great-uncle posts pictures of his cats." But in a House of Commons Heritage committee meeting Friday the social media clause was deleted. When confronted on the change, Guilbeault said that it was always their plan to regulate "online platforms that act as broadcasters."

What the deletion means is that every single Canadian who posts to Instagram, Facebook, TikTok, Twitter or YouTube could be treated like a broadcaster subject to CRTC [(Canadian Radio-television Telecommunications Commission)] oversight and sanction. The users themselves may not necessarily be subject to direct CRTC regulation, but social media providers would have to answer to every post on their platforms as if it were a TV show or radio program.¹³⁰

This draconian bill clearly violates section 2B of the Canadian Charter of Rights and Freedoms which guarantees the "freedom of thought, belief, opinion, and expression, including freedom of the press and other media communications." In addition to all the censorship already occurring throughout social media with unpopular views which challenge the mainstream narrative, Bill C-10, will grant the government power to further censor and regulate Canadian citizens' speech. Peter Menzies, a former CRTC Commissioner, had stated that the bill would severely stifle free speech. Law professor at the University of Ottawa, Michael Geist, called the bill an unconscionable attack on free speech.¹³¹

The major concern with this bill, despite the dismissals from government analysts, is that it will negatively impact our rights and freedoms. The bill in its

¹²⁹ Frei, Twitter Post. May 12, 2021, 10:25 PM.

¹³⁰ Hopper, "'Full-blown assault' on free expression: Inside the comprehensive Liberal bill to regulate the internet."

¹³¹ The Globe and Mail Editorial Board, "The Trudeau government says it won't regulate user content on social media. Bill C-10 says otherwise."

current guise is not only vague but even unnecessary for regulation purposes. The vagueness associated with this bill which critics have pointed out is dangerous, since it can allow the Canadian government to overstep regulatory and legal boundaries. This will have devastating consequences for private individuals and independent journalists/commentators. This will further inhibit Canadians from receiving a balanced view on the COVID-19 crisis and other crucial issues of the day.

If anything, Canadians, and citizens of the world should be very concerned about their civil liberties. Many of the governments throughout this world have handled this crisis poorly. Incompetence and corruption have gone hand in hand. The first step to defeating government tyranny is by exposing it. Once exposed, then people can act on defeating it. The Canadian government and others throughout the world are very scared that people will unify against restrictions that are imposed upon free citizens.

Exposing COVID-19 Vaccine Companies

Project Veritas

In September of 2021, Project Veritas began a series of videos regarding vaccine safety and mandates. You can find the footage on the Project Veritas website, Twitter, Instagram, Telegram, and other social media platforms. Many of these scientists and other professionals who are exposed in these videos go on to delete their LinkedIn profiles and any other visible online presence. When approached they refuse to give comment or runaway such as Pfizer Senior Director of Worldwide Research, Vanessa Gelman.¹³²

The first video released on September 20, 2021, released a bombshell video where Dr. Maria Gonzales, ER Doctor, US Department of Health and Human Services:

“All this is bullshit. Now, [a patient] probably [has] myocarditis due to the [COVID] vaccine. But now, they [government] are not going to blame the vaccine.” Gonzales went on to state that: “They [government] are not reporting [adverse COVID vaccine side effects]... They want to shove it under the mat.”¹³³

Registered Nurse, Deanna Paris, of the US Department of Health and Human Services, iterated that: “It’s a shame they [government] are not treating

132 Project Veritas, “BREAKING: Pfizer Senior Director of Worldwide Research Vanessa Gelman RUNS from Veritas’ Questions.”

133 Project Veritas, “COVID-19 Vaccine Exposed Part 1.”

people [with COVID] like they're supposed to, like they should. I think they want people to die."¹³⁴ Another insider and registered nurse with the US Department of Health and Human Services, Jodi O'Malley, who came forward to Project Veritas, made the following dire warning:

The COVID vaccine is "not doing what it's purpose was... I've seen dozens of people come in with adverse reactions... If we [government] are not gathering [COVID vaccine] data and reporting it, then how are we going to say that this is safe and approved for use?"¹³⁵

The second video featured, Tyler Lee, an economist with The Food and Drug Administration (FDA) in the US, was exposed on camera by Project Veritas with a disconcerting position on mass unlawful inoculation:

Go to the unvaccinated and blow it [COVID vaccine] into them. Blow dart it into them... Census goes door-to-door if you don't respond. So, we have the infrastructure to do it [forced COVID vaccinations]. I mean, it'll cost a ton of money. But I think, at that point, I think there needs to be a registry of people who aren't vaccinated. Although that's sounding very [much like Nazi] Germany...Nazi Germany...I mean, think about it like the Jewish Star [for unvaccinated Americans].¹³⁶

In the third video, the following two conversations ensue between a Project Veritas reporter and two Johnson & Johnson employees, regional business lead, Brandon Schadt, and scientist, Justin Durrant.

Schadt made the following admissions:

It's a kid, you just don't do that, you know? Not something that's so unknown in terms of repercussions down the road, you know?... Kids shouldn't get a f*cking [COVID] vaccine... It's a kid, it's a f*cking kid, you know? They shouldn't have to get a f*cking [COVID] vaccine, you know?¹³⁷

Durrant, as a scientist, made even more damning statements than Schadt: "Don't get the Johnson & Johnson [COVID vaccine], *I didn't tell you though...* It wouldn't make that much of a difference" if children are unvaccinated for COVID.¹³⁸ Durrant then reveals the disturbing coercion that governments

134 Project Veritas, "COVID-19 Vaccine Exposed Part 1."

135 Project Veritas, "COVID-19 Vaccine Exposed Part 1."

136 Project Veritas, "COVID-19 Vaccine Exposed Part 2."

137 Project Veritas, "COVID-19 Vaccine Exposed Part 3."

138 Project Veritas, "COVID-19 Vaccine Exposed Part 3."

in a concerted effort with these pharmaceutical companies, like Johnson & Johnson, are executing:

Inconvenience [the unvaccinated] to the point where it's like, 'I might as well just f*cking do it [and take the COVID vaccine],' you know what I'm saying?... It's almost like—you're almost like a second-grade citizen if you're not vaccinated...you can't do anything that a normal citizen can do... If you can't work, I feel like that's punishment enough... Only way people really act and comply is if it affects their pockets, like if you're working for a big company and you're going to lose your job, best believe you'll be the first one in line [to take the COVID vaccine]... That's what we're doing.¹³⁹

In the fourth installment there are three scientists who work for Pfizer that admit that natural immunity is stronger and longer lasting than two doses of the COVID-19 vaccine.¹⁴⁰

On October 6, 2021, Project Veritas released their fifth installment, an interview with Pfizer manufacturing quality auditor Melissa Strickler, who provided emails from Gelman and other corporate executives instructing staff to avoid mentioning the fetal cell lines that the company used to test its COVID vaccine. According to Strickler, Pfizer senior director, Vanessa Gelman, wrote in an email dated February 9, 2021: "From the perspective of corporate affairs, we want to avoid having the information on fetal cells floating out there,"¹⁴¹ Gelman then went on to write:

The risk of communicating this right now outweighs any potential benefit we could see, particularly with general members of the public who may take this information and use it in ways we may not want out there. We have not received any questions from policy makers or media on this issue in the last few weeks, so we want to avoid raising this if possible.¹⁴²

Gelman in a different email thread insisted on remaining secretive about these fetal cell lines:

We have been trying as much as possible to not mention the fetal cell lines... One or more cell lines with an origin that can be traced back to human fetal tissue has been used in laboratory tests associated with the vaccine program.¹⁴³

139 Project Veritas, "COVID-19 Vaccine Exposed Part 3."

140 Project Veritas, "COVID-19 Vaccine Exposed Part 4."

141 Project Veritas, "COVID-19 Vaccine Exposed Part 5."

142 Project Veritas, "COVID-19 Vaccine Exposed Part 5."

143 Project Veritas, "COVID-19 Vaccine Exposed Part 5."

Because of this deception it had made Strickler question “whether aborted fetal tissue made it to the final COVID vaccine product.”¹⁴⁴ Although the Pfizer COVID-19 vaccine does not contain actual cells from aborted babies, it was nonetheless tested with a fetal cell line, HEK293T (human embryonic kidney cell). That cell line was indeed created with cells from an aborted baby, that have been grown and multiplied in a lab for years. COVID-19 vaccines have connections to abortion; however, none contain actual cells from aborted babies.¹⁴⁵ It seems evident that Pfizer executives were well aware that such knowledge would deter many Americans and people worldwide from accepting such a vaccine.

Vice president of the Charlotte Lozier Institute, David Prentice, made the following statement on October 7, 2021: “Pfizer and other pharmaceutical companies should commit to no longer using the antiquated science of fetal cells and instead use ethically-sourced alternatives as are routinely used for many other medications.”¹⁴⁶

In the coming months we should expect more alarming evidence to be brought forth by Project Veritas and other organizations that are courageous enough to expose the truth regardless of the consequences. Behind “closed doors,” these officials have no hesitation in disclosing their true thoughts and the agenda behind some of these governmental organizations in conjunction with pharmaceutical companies. Any reasonable person should be alarmed by these admissions and horrifying statements.

Luciferase and Graphene Oxide in the Pfizer Vaccine?

In a bombshell interview with *LifeSite News*, Strickler claimed that in addition to aborted fetal cell lines the vaccines contained luciferase, which is a term for the class of oxidative enzymes that produce bioluminescence.¹⁴⁷ These enzymes are produced by fireflies, plants, and fish. She overheard a scientist describing codes for certain ingredients contained in the vaccines including SM102 for luciferase. She also claimed that she had reason to believe that the vaccine contains graphene oxide, which is something that corroborates what was allegedly discovered by Spanish medical researchers. These Spanish researchers, including Dr. Pablo Campa Madrid and other biochemists at the University of Almeria, discovered that “toxic nanoparticulates of graphene

144 Project Veritas, “COVID-19 Vaccine Exposed Part 5.”

145 See Prentice, “COVID-19 Vaccine Candidates and Abortion-Derived Cell Lines”; Prentice and Lee, “What you need to know about the COVID-19 vaccines.”

146 Prentice, Charlotte Lozier Institute, Twitter Post, October 7, 2021, at 5:31 PM.

147 McGovern, “Pfizer whistleblower says vaccine ‘glows,’ contains toxic luciferase, graphene oxide compounds.”

oxide have been found in massive quantities in the mRNA Covid 19 vials.”¹⁴⁸ Since then, this has been pursued further by La Quinta Columna, a group of medical researchers, including Ricardo Delgado Martin (biostatistician) and José Luis Sevillano (a family doctor), who have done further investigations into the Pfizer vials.¹⁴⁹

Goodbye to Reason and Morality

A Divided World

What we are witnessing is essentially the bifurcation of roughly two classes of people or groups.¹⁵⁰ These groups have been around since the dawn of time. The first puts their ultimate trust in the State; they believe the State is good and keeping their best interests. Politicians, policy makers, academics, scientists, and journalists are held in high esteem. The second group questions the authority of these individuals and the State. The first group looks at the second group with disdain as uneducated, ignorant, and conspiratorial. Whereas the second group looks at the first as sheepish, mind-controlled, utterly compliant, oblivious to corruption that exists within the State and the “trusted individuals,” and incapable of thinking for themselves. COVID has made these two classes of people more glaring than ever. This division will be hard to navigate through. The State is rather content on wreaking divisions between citizens of the world since it easier to govern divided people. If humanity, as a whole, were to unify against corruption and the State, the State would have no power over its citizens and would be relegated to do its primary job, i.e., protecting its citizens’ rights and freedoms by allowing them to make a living and live a happy life; they are currently doing the exact opposite.

We see these stark divisions within religious groups and families. Much of what we are witnessing is directly out of the Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels playbook: *The Communist Manifesto*. The one thing we can credit them with is

148 For the original study see Madrid, “Graphene Oxide Detection in Aqueous Suspension Observational Study in Optical and Electron Microscopy.” For the most recent updated study: Madrid, “Deteccion de Grafeno en Vacunas Covid19 por Espectroscopia Micro-raman.”

149 See Odell, “Issues Surrounding Graphene Oxide in the Pfizer mRNA Covid 19 Formulation. For an in-depth discussion regarding graphene oxide and its presence in the Pfizer COVID-19 vaccine”; see also Stew Peters, “La Quinta Columna 1-On-1: Spanish Researcher First to Reveal Graphene Oxide” for a discussion with one of the main doctors, Ricardo Delgado, involved in researching the presence of graphene oxide in the COVID-19 vaccines.

150 There are always sub-groups and divergences but the division of two major groups encapsulates precisely what is being revealed throughout the world with respect to COVID. See XandrewX, “Why are you awake when so many aren’t 5 points of eye-opening truth.”

their honesty, unlike the politicians we have in place now, like Justin Trudeau, Joe Biden, Emmanuel Macron, Boris Johnson, etc. The goal with COVID and the “Great Reset”¹⁵¹ put forth by the World Economic Forum seeks to not only abolish private property but attack the family, individuality, eternal truths, nations, and the past.¹⁵² We see this at play through critical theory/woke culture and the unfolding COVID pandemonium, all work in a concerted effort to undermine the longstanding values and fruits of the West.

There are many divisions among Christian brethren. For instance, it is certainly disheartening to see Francis Collins, a prolific scientist, Templeton award winner for science and faith, and a self-proclaimed devout Christian in addition to being involved in scandals with funding gain of function research, and also at the forefront of polarizing the vaccinated and unvaccinated. He has violated people’s medical conscience through supporting compulsory vaccination upon private businesses and employees at the NIH.¹⁵³ He has demonized the unvaccinated and has labeled them unchristian-like and even so far as murderers.¹⁵⁴ This rhetoric is dangerous and based on many falsehoods, as John G. West explains:

Although Collins likes to tout his personal faith, he appears to have very little concern for any sort of conscience rights of fellow religious believers who disagree with him. After all, he dutifully served in a previous administration that repeatedly weakened conscience protections for medical workers opposed to abortion and that violated federal law by turning a blind eye when California mandated abortion coverage in all private insurance plans.¹⁵⁵

When an allegedly devout Christian who is a leading scientist partakes in demonizing and attacking dissenters’ freedom of conscience, it is a sign of dangerous times. Similarly, we can witness this division within the Catholic Church. Despite the fact that the mRNA vaccines and the Janssen vaccine, which are produced and/or lab tested with aborted fetal cell lines, Pope Francis has called vaccination an “act of love.”¹⁵⁶ Calling coercive mandates an act of love is extremely troubling. An act of love must be voluntary. So is inoculating children who, for the most part, have natural immunity to SARS-CoV-2 and its variants. In an interview on January 10, 2021, Francis said that “I believe that morally everyone must take the vaccine,” he also emphasized

151 See Chapters 2, 3, 4, and 7 for where there is a larger discussion on the Great Reset and the goals of these elites.

152 Miltimore, “5 Things Marx Wanted to Abolish (Besides Private Property).”

153 Dima, “NIH Director Francis Collins calls for more vaccine mandates.”

154 Hayes, “Transcript: All In With Chris Hayes.”

155 West, Francis Collins’s “Troubling Record at NIH.”

156 Watkins, “Pope Francis urges people to get vaccinated against Covid-19.”

that “it is the moral choice because it is about your life but also the lives of others.”¹⁵⁷ In August of 2021, he said that “getting vaccinated is a simple yet profound way to care for one another, especially the most vulnerable.”¹⁵⁸ Other Cardinals and archbishops have echoed Pope Francis’s sentiments. The Pope never makes the distinction between who should and who should not take the vaccine. Never a single mention of the potential harm and serious adverse effects. Not a mention of natural immunity, nothing. The Church has also been utterly silent on the many violations perpetrated by governments on sovereign individuals throughout the world. It is all very discouraging and sinister. However, there are a number of cardinals and archbishops who are against receiving these experimental injections. Some Swiss Guards within Vatican City have voiced their objections as well and have returned to Switzerland. Swiss Guard, Pierre-André Udressy, in an open letter addressed to “Vatican authorities, its supreme head the Holy Father Pope Francis, the Vatican Secretariat of State, the institutions of the city, and the commandant of the Pontifical Swiss Guard,” wrote scathingly on vaccine coercion occurring within Vatican City:

Now the Vatican, the institution of the Church, has chosen the Pfizer vaccine, tested on abortive cell lines. What are we to think? It even imposes the vaccine on all its employees, although, as a sovereign state, it would have the possibility to choose products not contaminated by abortion, which also exist.

What is even more frightening is the neglect of life where life should be defended! In such a dramatic situation, people would expect nothing but spiritual support: In such a crisis, only faith could allow them to bear the situation.¹⁵⁹

Pope Francis is entitled to his opinions, and they are *just* that. His opinion holds zero weight for conscientious Catholics, like Udressy, me, and many others, who see that mandating and coercing people into compliance to receive the COVID injection as morally abhorrent. Pope Francis should feel a deep shame about the coercive stance he has taken, a total abuse of his papacy. It is immoral, wrongheaded, and serves the interests of a very evil people who are pushing this illegal injection no matter the evidence against its safety and efficacy. But should we feel surprised at the utter betrayal of Pope Francis on many faithful Catholics? The mere fact that he agreed to meet with Joe Biden is suggestive of something very sinister happening within the Church. He

157 McElwee, “Pope Francis suggests people have moral obligation to take coronavirus vaccine.”

158 Watkins, “Pope Francis urges people to get vaccinated against Covid-19.”

159 Gomes, “Swiss Guard Blows Whistle on Vaccine Coercion.”

supposedly told Biden to continue to receive the Holy Communion despite Biden's anti-Catholic stance on abortion.¹⁶⁰ It is telling that Francis nor anyone at the Vatican has corrected Biden on this matter.

Catholics and other Christians who tout Pope Francis's support of mandating these vaccines, should keep in mind that Jorge Mario Bergoglio¹⁶¹ is not speaking *ex-cathedra*, i.e., with the full authority of office which implies infallibility. This should become evident to any sincere Catholic, given the constant contradictions to Catholic doctrine Bergoglio is spewing.¹⁶²

A leading dissenting voice is that of Archbishop Carlo Maria Viganò who has been unequivocal on his stance against these COVID-19 injections:

But alongside this obvious uselessness of the “vaccine”—a uselessness that any doctor not subservient to the system would have considered from the beginning, since the Corona viruses are susceptible to mutation—we cannot fail to see how instrumental it is, precisely in its “mystical” value, to the collective acceptance of human sacrifice as normal and indeed necessary: the most innocent and defenseless creature, the baby in the womb in the third month of gestation, is sacrificed and dismembered in order to extract tissue from his still palpitating body with which to produce a non-cure, a non-vaccine, which not only does not heal from the virus, but in all likelihood causes a greater percentage of death than Covid itself, especially in the elderly or those who are sick.¹⁶³

“Oh! What Ethics! What Heroes!”¹⁶⁴

Throughout this chapter we examined a slew of unethical measures related to COVID-19, perpetrated by politicians, scientists, physicians, church officials, religious leaders, news anchors, globalist elites, parents using COVID as leverage in custody disputes, and even Pope Francis. The executive director of

160 Hadro, “Joe Biden says Pope Francis told him to ‘keep receiving Communion.’”

161 Over the years, the more I learn about Bergoglio's betrayal of Catholics and his incessant contradictions of Catholic teachings, the more I have to come question whether he is the Vicar of Christ, just as this Ohio Priest has stated: see A Pillar Explainer, “Why an Ohio priest who denied Pope Francis went ‘viral.’” For an article explaining why Pope Benedict XVI remains as pope, see: Veri Catholici, “How and why Pope Benedict XVI's resignation is invalid by the law itself.”

162 See Benton, “Pope Francis Risks Leaving A Legacy Of Confusion And Division.”

163 Hickson, “Archbishop Viganò: Vaccines made with fetal tissue are a ‘human sacrifice of innocent victims offered to Satan.’”

164 See Degrassi: *School's Out* (Part 4), 1992. A line adapted from Degrassi where Archie Simpson (Snake) speaks to Joey Jeremiah on his lack of ethics regarding him cheating on his girlfriend Caitlyn Ryan with Tessa Campanelli.

the *British Medical Journal*, Kamran Abbasi knows very well the sort of medical corruption that has surrounded the COVID-19 crisis:

Science is being suppressed for political and financial gain. Covid-19 has unleashed state corruption on a grand scale, and it is harmful to public health. Politicians and industry are responsible for this opportunistic embezzlement. So too are scientists and health experts. The pandemic has revealed how the medical-political complex can be manipulated in an emergency—a time when it is even more important to safeguard science.¹⁶⁵

Abbasi then goes on to incisively explain how science is politicized for the sake of personal gain while ordinary people suffer and die:

Politicisation of science was enthusiastically deployed by some of history's worst autocrats and dictators, and it is now regrettably commonplace in democracies. The medical-political complex tends towards suppression of science to aggrandise and enrich those in power. And, as the powerful become more successful, richer, and further intoxicated with power, the inconvenient truths of science are suppressed. When good science is suppressed, people die.¹⁶⁶

It is indeed a disturbing ordeal when an executive director of a leading medical journal explains in such stark terms the reality of this situation; one which most people are too blind to see and that governments will never admit. We need to “follow the money” at every level of government throughout the world in order to examine what has really been happening since March 2020. In the proceeding chapters, we will examine in greater detail some of these lies.

Betraying Your Moral Conscience

What can we hope for faithful Christians given this dire situation? The Pope, countless clergy, protestant ministers, and prominent lay Christians like Francis Collins have turned their back on the faithful. Catholics are beckoned to betray their conscience. The fact that the current COVID-19 mRNA vaccines and the Janssen vaccine are produced and/or lab tested with aborted fetal cell lines should give any Christian serious pause. Central to the Christian faith is that all human beings are image bearers of God and that this fact affirms the uniqueness and dignity of every human person. One ought to be aware of the

165 Kamran Abbasi, “Covid-19: politicisation, ‘corruption,’ and suppression of science.”

166 Abbasi, “Covid-19: politicisation, ‘corruption,’ and suppression of science.”

sixth commandment: “Thou shall not murder” (Exod 20:13), for the Christian, abortion is wrong at every stage. Catholics should be confident that according to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith (CDF): “vaccination is not, as a rule, a moral obligation and that, therefore, it must be voluntary.”¹⁶⁷ Moreover, they should also be considered morally objectionable by Christians given that the present knowledge of how the vaccines were developed by pharmaceutical companies violate the moral imperative “to ensure that vaccines, which are effective and safe from a medical point of view, [and also] ethically acceptable.”¹⁶⁸ Moreover, the unethical practices of coercive vaccine mandates and passports pushed forward by governments and international organizations have assaulted our freedom of conscience. The Pontifical Academy for Life also “clearly states that illicit vaccines, prepared from cells from aborted human fetuses, must be opposed, though admitting, on the other hand, that in case of need their use could be accepted.”¹⁶⁹ So, the Catholic position is also clear, especially considering that the vaccinated are spreading the disease themselves, while medically and scientifically natural immunity is more robust and longer lasting. Faithful Christians, regardless of the coercion and pressures of this world must hold to the sanctity of human life and refuse vaccines that utilize such barbaric and antiquated methods of production. As David says in Ps 139:13–14, “For you formed my inward parts; you knitted me together in my mother’s womb, I praise you, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made. Wonderful are your works; my soul knows it very well.”

Should we not be looking toward having antibody (serology) tests instead to see what kind of immunity people have from the virus? Faithful Christians also recognize that their physical bodies, regardless of the method of Creation, have been given to us by God. Veritable Christians should also uphold their freedom of conscience. We do not bend our knee to the State—we are not communists—we only bend our knee to Jesus Christ. Our bodies are Created by God and are to be stewarded. Scriptures clearly place the responsibility on each individual person not the State. This is clearly stated by Saint Paul in 1 Cor 6:19–20, “Or do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit within you, whom you have from God? You are not your own, for you were bought with a price. So glorify God in your body.” For a Christian to

167 Rome, from the Offices of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, “Note on the morality of using some anti-Covid-19 vaccines.” December 21, 2020. https://www.vatican.va/roman_curia/congregations/cfaith/documents/rc_con_cfaith_doc_20201221_nota-vaccini-anticovid_en.html.

168 Rome, from the Offices of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, “Note on the morality of using some anti-Covid-19 vaccines.”

169 “Pontifical Academy for Life Statement: Moral Reflections on Vaccines Prepared from Cells Derived from Aborted Human Foetuses.” *The Linacre Quarterly* 86, no. 2–3 (May 2019): 182–87. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0024363919855896>.

permit the State to dictate what they inject into their body is a violation of one's bodily autonomy and is morally wrong. What about the potentially never-ending revolving door of boosters? One thing that the currently vaccinated and unvaccinated will have in common given reoccurring boosters is that they will both be considered unvaccinated without them. Thus, for these and reasons of logic, science, and medicine, Christians must reject these experimental gene therapeutic injections.

Douglas Farrow, who is a Professor of Theology and Ethics at McGill University, in late August of 2021, echoed some of the aforementioned thoughts when he wrote an open letter against proposed vaccine mandates and passports in Quebec.¹⁷⁰ Farrow, in his open letter, makes the following salient points:

- “vaccine” mandates are incoherent since they either protect or do not protect those have been “inoculated.” If they do protect the “vaccinated” then they have nothing to worry about, but if they don't government has no business mandating them.
- coercive vaccines violate bodily autonomy
- reinforcement of the vaccine passport system which violates liberty, equality, and fraternity
- it is deeply unethical to impose experimental treatment on young individuals who do not have any comorbidities
- growing numbers of people who have been pressured/coerced in taking this experimental injection are suffering injuries and even death which will lead to an unprecedented number of legal actions against those suppressing such information
- it is against the Nuremberg Code by discarding the principle of informed consent, regardless of if these are FDA approve—they still remain experimental

Similarly, ethicist Julie Ponesse, who recently got dismissed from her professorship at Huron College of Western University for not complying with the school's vaccine mandate, in an interview said that: “To be quite honest with you, I don't think that any Canadian who has received one of the COVID shots so far has been able to give fully informed consent.”¹⁷¹ Ponesse is absolutely correct on this.¹⁷² How can informed consent be possible if we do not have all of the evidence regarding this COVID-19 vaccine and the pandemic in general. There are many uncertainties, flip flops, and lies that have been pushed forward by politicians, the media, and health practitioners. So, what does informed

170 Douglas Farrow, “An Open Letter on Coercive Mandates and Vaccine Passports.”

171 The Democracy Fund, “Dr. Julie Ponesse on Counterpoint | Fear and Moral Panic.”

172 See Ponesse, *My Choice: The Ethical Case Against COVID-19 Vaccine Mandates*.

consent entail? Informed consent for the COVID-19 vaccine would entail consent by a patient to undergo a medical or surgical treatment or to participate in an experiment after the patient understands the risks involved, benefits, and alternatives. It must be voluntary, free and in the absence of pressure, coercion, and duress. Unfortunately, there is no transparency on these issues. Mandating vaccination for a highly survivable disease, especially for those who do not have compromised immune systems and are under 20 years of age is exceedingly unethical, to say the least.

To have a semblance to full informed consent you would require accurate and honest answers to the following questions:

- How can you provide informed consent if you do not know the ingredients contained within the vaccine? As was revealed by Project Veritas, is Pfizer hiding information from the public? We would require an entire list of the contents of the vaccine and if any of the ingredients are toxic. We do not have credible assurances that the vaccine has been fully, independently, and rigorously tested against control groups, nor do we have the subsequent outcomes of those tests.
- Do we know whether the vaccine is an experimental mRNA gene altering therapy that is undergoing a trial period?
- What about long-term effects?
- What about the likelihood of fatality?
- What about adverse effects? Full disclosure of data must be provided.
- If an individual suffers a severe adverse effect, what is the recovery rate in comparison to COVID-19?
 - What is it for a person with a compromised immune system/of older age in comparison to a healthy individual? A healthy child?
- Is the vaccine medically necessary for a healthy person, let alone a child?
 - Is it safe for healthy people and children? List all the risks and rates of fatality.
 - And is it effective? Does it stop transmission? Full disclosure is necessary.
- How will side effects and injuries be classified, documented, and compensated as a result of these procedures?
- Who is liable?
 - Will a doctor give a prescription?
- Can you get a second opinion?
- Why is there an incessant push to incentivize people? What about children with ice cream, bottles of water, etc.? What are the ethics behind such practices?
- What about alternative treatments, like early therapeutic and antiviral drugs?

More Lies

The truth about alternative treatments have been hidden from us. It should be of no surprise as to why effective anti-viral treatments against COVID-19, like hydroxychloroquine and ivermectin, are not only discouraged but totally disparaged by pharmaceutical companies—they are inexpensive and do not ramp up profit margins. For example, news networks like CNN, NBC, MSNBC, and others claimed that Joe Rogan took horse dewormer medication; this is how they framed ivermectin.¹⁷³ These news anchors are criminals that are purposefully misleading the public on lifesaving medication. What they are doing is very dangerous. Ivermectin has been shown to be highly effective in treating COVID-19. The fact that they are putting this forward is criminal and they're unwittingly admitting it publicly. Then they parade meaningless statements like "trust the 'science'" which means believe whatever they tell you and take your endless boosters. The COVID-19 injection is much more profitable and serves a totally different purpose. As of May 2021, the pharmaceutical industry minted 9 new billionaires.¹⁷⁴ Nevertheless, ironically, Pfizer has been developing a antiviral medication to treat COVID-19.¹⁷⁵ Beat them if you can't join them? Who knows what the cost will be and how effective? Will it be weaponized against other successful aforementioned treatments? Will it help the vaccine hesitant find an alternative treatment, while helping us return to normalcy? Only time will tell. But Pfizer has not earned our trust. Moreover, think about how governments are in the absurd and awkward position of having to convince the unvaccinated that the vaccine is effective and necessary, while trying to convince the vaccinated that the vaccine is not strong enough and that they need boosters!

In Ontario, Member of Provincial Parliament (MPP), Randy Hillier, wrote a letter to the Ontario Provincial Police (OPP) to begin an immediate investigation related to sudden deaths of healthy and young individuals which appear to be caused by the COVID-19 vaccines:

This request is based on Ontario public health data revealing a disproportionate occurrence among younger age demographics of potentially serious adverse reactions to COVID-19 vaccines. Cardiovascular conditions are of particular concern. Such trends are being observed in publicly available data worldwide, prompting several countries to suspend the use of certain vaccine products altogether, or restrict their usage among these young demographics.¹⁷⁶

173 Wilson, "Joe Rogan In Info Wars Exposes The Truth About Ivermectin To America!"

174 Ziady, "Covid vaccine profits mint 9 new pharma billionaires."

175 Tanenbaum, "A pill to treat COVID-19? Pfizer takes next step in study of Tamiflu-like drug."

176 Hillier, "Rise in Sudden Deaths Among Young People Requires Investigation." See also Hillier, "Testimonies of people with adverse reactions."

One can only hope that justice will be brought to these families who have suffered greatly because of medical malfeasance. Recklessly, the FDA recently approved, and the CDC double downed on administering these injections to children 5 to 11, despite essentially having zero risk from the virus. Ontario's chief medical officer, Kieran Moore, on November 3, 2021, said that the province will be offering COVID boosters for anyone 12 years of age and up.¹⁷⁷ Keep in mind that in Israel, those without boosters are losing their green pass status.¹⁷⁸ However, the Ontario government promises otherwise:

Booster doses will be encouraged but won't be mandatory, and Ontarians who have two shots of COVID-19 vaccine and choose not to get a booster will still be considered fully immunized. According to health officials, two doses continue to provide powerful and prolonged protection against COVID-19.¹⁷⁹

Nonetheless, we already know the government's track record with COVID and how far we can trust them. For how long are people willing to play this charade?

There has been a tremendous lack of transparency regarding the adverse effects and fatality caused by the COVID-19 vaccine, not just in Canada, but throughout the world. Nevertheless, the push to vaccinate younger and younger segments of the population continues to defy evidence, reason, and basic principals of healthcare ethics. A tragic irony that you will never hear about in mainstream news is how the healthcare system can afford to terminate healthcare workers over unvaccinated status, but already face shortages of workers. Moreover, through the "thick" of the pandemic, when the vaccine wasn't rolled out, these same healthcare workers were deemed heroes, but became villains overnight because they wish to exercise bodily autonomy and follow the right to follow their conscience.

Something is also amiss when President Trump, who seemed to be against the NWO and its nefarious agenda, was responsible for the COVID-19 vaccine program: "Operation Warp Speed." Interestingly, "Operation Warp Speed" is the only time that the Biden Administration has praised Trump.¹⁸⁰ Why was Trump pushing hydroxychloroquine at one point and now pushing the COVID vaccine?¹⁸¹ He's gone on to say that everyone would have been inoculated if he were still POTUS. Is this all a ploy for reelection? We can only wait and see.

177 CBC, "Ontario to offer COVID-19 boosters to everyone 12 and up, with those 70 and older eligible this week."

178 TOI Staff, "Nearly 2 million Israelis lose Green Pass as new rules enter effect."

179 CBC News, "Ontario to offer COVID-19 boosters to everyone 12 and up, with those 70 and older eligible this week."

180 Barnes, "Trump surprised and 'very appreciative' about Biden's praise."

181 Halon, "Trump urges all Americans to get COVID vaccine: 'It's a safe vaccine' and it 'works'."

But, despite the fruits of his presidency, it seems that Trump's moral compass goes in the direction that the wind blows.

Why is the Ontario Premier Doug Ford's daughter, Krista Haynes (née Ford) pushing back against COVID-19 vaccines and passports,¹⁸² despite her father's heavy restrictions in Ontario for almost two years? Her husband, from the Toronto Police, refused the vaccine and went on unpaid leave, but is there a deeper reason? Are these occurrences theatrics or actual family disagreements?

Unceasing Absurdities

Absurdities continue as the archbishop of Moncton, New Brunswick, seeks to further create a divide between vaccinated and unvaccinated within the Catholic Church by demanding vaccine passports for those 12 years of age and over to attend mass.

George Orwell was not incorrect when he wrote in *Nineteen Eighty-Four* that the State would come to dictate that $2+2=5$ by force. Illogicality is being embraced at every level, as it continues to unfold in our post-Orwellian world created by authoritarian governments at the direction of billionaire psychopaths and their sycophantic political minions. We are already compelled to accept and preach absurdities. Here, in the third decade of the twenty-first century, we find ourselves at the precipice of unreason, pseudoscience, and amorality. Never could Orwell have imagined how insufferable, malevolent, illogical, and recalcitrant those in power would be. One cannot help but continue to be in disbelief of the utter madness of the world.

If anything, citizens of the world should be very concerned about the unrelenting assaults on our freedoms and rights perpetrated by governments, the pharmaceutical industry, the WHO, the CDC, and Big Tech corporations, all of which are made under the illusion of helping us. Nothing could be further from the truth. Incompetence and corruption have gone hand in hand from the beginning of this crisis. Jay Richards, William Briggs, and Douglas Axe in their book, *The Price of Panic: How the Tyranny of Experts Turned a Pandemic into a Catastrophe*, have offered the following conclusion, one which is true of all countries who have enforced draconian responses to the COVID-19 world crisis:

In the present case, the dominant voice isn't a political party, but rather official experts. But if a small group, whether politicians or vetted scientists, has vast power to control the rest of us, then others must have power to contest them. The coronavirus panic and shutdown would not

¹⁸² Memes127en, "Who is Doug Ford daughter, krista? – Photos and videos instagram and reddit."

have played out as it did if a few scientific experts, boosted by a reckless media, had not had so much unchecked power. Elected representatives need to be able to weigh competing advice. But the dominant point of view tends to marginalize all dissent. This is what we saw over and over during the pandemic. Perhaps an official loyal opposition could temper this all-too-human tendency. Its sole job would be to probe, question, and where warranted, dismantle the official advice our political leaders receive. Of course, the experts in this opposing role would also be fallible. Still, the cut and thrust between the two sides might reveal some otherwise hidden truths.¹⁸³

Awareness as a Way Forward?

The first step to defeating government tyranny is by exposing it. Once exposed, then the right course of action can be taken to oppose their damaging restrictions. The Canadian government, and governments throughout the world, fear that people will unify against these unconstitutional restrictions which have been imposed upon its free citizens. The “cure” they have offered to COVID-19 is much deadlier than the disease itself. This is something the 45th President of the USA, Donald J. Trump, had observed at the beginning of the crisis, but was met with unjustified derision. The COVID-19 situation is not only an affront to reason, but also a variety of indignities and crimes perpetrated against humanity by the most grotesque, inhumane, and repulsive beings inhabiting our planet. Michael Yeadon and others have prepared a document for filing with the International Criminal Court:

Based on the extensive claims and enclosed documentation, we charge those responsible for numerous violations of the Nuremberg Code, crimes against humanity, war crimes and crimes of aggression in the United Kingdom, but not limited to individuals in these countries.¹⁸⁴

Throughout 2020 and 2021, we have witnessed not only the erosion of civil liberties, but also the livelihoods of countless families and small generational businesses. It is interesting to note that billionaires like Jeff Bezos, Bill Gates, Mark Zuckerberg, and Elon Musk are some of the ones who have profited the most from this world crisis. Does anyone ever question why violent

¹⁸³ Richards, et al., *The Price of Panic: How the Tyranny of Experts Turned a Pandemic into a Catastrophe*, 204.

¹⁸⁴ As of December 6, 2021, Michael Yeadon and others are planning to file a 46-page document to the International Criminal Court for violating the Nuremberg code. <http://web.archive.org/web/20211227070153/>; <https://hannahroselaw.files.wordpress.com/2021/12/icc-complaint-7.docx>.

activist groups like Black Lives Matter and antifa, more often than not, attack small businesses and ordinary individuals as opposed to government and big corporations? Maybe it is not about justice at all.

COVID-19 medical expert, Dr. Peter McCullough has called for “unbreakable resistance”¹⁸⁵ against vaccinating our kids. In a powerful presentation for the Association of American Physicians and Surgeons, he has also stated that for public health agencies there has been an “astounding... ineptitude and willful misconduct.”¹⁸⁶ He has been very explicit to call this medical malfeasance since there has been no safety review and that “vaccination should be halted immediately.”¹⁸⁷ At the conclusion of his presentation, McCullough raises the point that there is something more sinister than most can possibly imagine happening in the world right now:

This cannot be about money. It cannot. It cannot be about Pfizer. It's not. It can't be about Bill Gates. It's not. It's something very, very big going on in the world. In many ways, in kind of [a] perverse way, it's a very exciting time to be alive. All of us are charged. I can feel the charge in the room.

Something is going on. This book [COVID-19 and the Global Predators: We are the Prey] has a thousand references. This book gives you the material transfer agreement between Moderna and the Chinese for the spike protein before COVID-19 was a problem. Okay? This was planned. This book has the Johns Hopkins symposium that planned the pandemic in 2017. They planned how they were going to get the scoreboard [of deaths] up on CNN.¹⁸⁸

Undoubtedly, the long and narrow path is worth the travel, not the one of least resistance which leads to perdition.

185 Delaney, “COVID expert Dr. Peter McCullough urges ‘unbreakable resistance’ to vaccines for kids.” You can see the presentation on Rumble: Peter McCullough, “Winning the War Against Therapeutic Nihilism & Trusted Treatments vs Untested Novel Therapies.” Rumble Video. You can also find his slideshow presentation on scribd.com: <https://www.scribd.com/document/530328436/Slides-from-Peter-McCullough-MD-Oct-1-2021-Lecture>.

186 Delaney, “COVID expert Dr. Peter McCullough urges ‘unbreakable resistance’ to vaccines for kids.”

187 Delaney, “COVID expert Dr. Peter McCullough urges ‘unbreakable resistance’ to vaccines for kids.”

188 Delaney, “COVID expert Dr. Peter McCullough urges ‘unbreakable resistance’ to vaccines for kids.” See also Breggin and Breggin, *Covid 19 and the Global Predators: We Are the Prey*.

Bibliography

- A Pillar Explainer. "Why an Ohio priest who denied Pope Francis went 'viral'." *The Pillar*, August 25, 2021. <https://www.pillaratholic.com/p/why-a-priest-who-denied-pope-francis>.
- Abbasi, Kamran. "Covid-19: politicisation, 'corruption,' and suppression of science." *BMJ* November 13, 2020; 371. doi: <https://doi.org/10.1136/bmj.m4425>.
- Aiello, Rachel. "Anticipating 'mass vaccinations,' Canada ordering millions of syringes." *CTV News*, June 2, 2020. <https://www.ctvnews.ca/health/coronavirus/anticipating-mass-vaccinations-canada-ordering-millions-of-syringes-1.4965078>.
- . "Air passengers and federal public servants must be vaccinated by end of October." *CTV News*, October 6, 2021. <https://www.ctvnews.ca/politics/air-passengers-and-federal-public-servants-must-be-vaccinated-by-end-of-october-1.5612815>.
- Association of American Physicians and Surgeons. <https://aapsonline.org/>.
- Association of American Physicians and Surgeons website. "The Oath of Hippocrates of Kos, 5th century BC." Accessed May 19, 2021. <https://www.aapsonline.org/ethics/oaths.htm>.
- Awake Canada. "Documentation." Accessed October 30, 2021. <https://awakecanada.org/documentation/>.
- . "Awake Evidence." [Awakecanada.org](https://awakecanada.org/awake-videos/), accessed October 30, 2021. <https://awakecanada.org/awake-videos/>.
- Awakening Channel. "Most Shared Blog Posts (last 18 months)." October 4, 2021. <https://new.awakeningchannel.com/most-shared-last-12-months-oct-4/>.
- Barker, Jacob. "Windsor court ruling puts COVID-19 'hoax' belief at centre of custody fight." *CBC News*, March 5, 2021. <https://www.cbc.ca/news/canada/windsor/windsor-covid-19-custody-decision-1.5937278>.
- Barnes, Adam. "Trump surprised and 'very appreciative' about Biden's praise." *The Hill*, December 22, 2021. <https://thehill.com/changing-america/well-being/prevention-cures/586884-trump-surprised-and-very-appreciative-about>.
- BBC Staff. "Coronavirus: Countries reject Chinese-made equipment." *BBC News*, March 30, 2020. <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-52092395>.
- Behavioural Insights Team, The. Accessed November 3, 2021. <https://www.bi.team/about-us/>.
- Benton, Carina. "Pope Francis Risks Leaving A Legacy Of Confusion And Division." *The Federalist*, October 27, 2020. <https://thefederalist.com/2020/10/27/pope-francis-risks-leaving-a-legacy-of-confusion-and-division/>.
- Borgier, Pieter, et al. "External peer review of the RTPCR test to detect SARS-CoV-2 reveals 10 major scientific flaws at the molecular and methodological

- level: consequences for false positive results.” International Consortium of Scientists in Life Science (ICLS), November 30, 2020. <https://cormandrogenreview.com/report/>; <https://zenodo.org/record/4298004>.
- Breggin, Peter R. and Ginger Ross Breggin. *Covid 19 and the Global Predators: We Are the Prey*. Ithaca: Lake Edge Press, 2021.
- Bridle, Byram. “COVID-19 Vaccines and Children: A Scientist’s Guide for Parents.” *COVID Care Alliance*, June 15, 2021. https://www.canadiancovidcarealliance.org/wp-content/uploads/2021/06/2021-06-15-children_and_covid-19_vaccines_full_guide.pdf.
- . “Why Parents, Teens, and Children Should Question the COVID-19 Vaccine.” *COVID Care Alliance*. https://www.canadiancovidcarealliance.org/wp-content/uploads/2021/06/2021-06-15-children_and_covid-19_vaccines_full_guide.pdf; https://www.canadiancovidcarealliance.org/wp-content/uploads/2021/06/Guide_to_COVID19_vaccines_for_parents_v5.pdf.
- Byram Bridle’s web page at University of Guelph. <https://ovc.uoguelph.ca/pathobiology/people/faculty/Byram-W-Bridle>.
- Cammaerts, Émile. *The Laughing Prophet: The Seven Virtues and G.K. Chesterton*. London: Methuen & Co., 1937.
- CBC. “Ontario to offer COVID-19 boosters to everyone 12 and up, with those 70 and older eligible this week.” *CBC*, November 3, 2021. <https://www.cbc.ca/news/canada/toronto/covid-19-ontario-november-3-2021-booster-shots-details-1.6235235>.
- CBC Edmonton. Twitter Post. October 12, 2021, at 7:44 PM. <https://twitter.com/CBCEdmonton/status/1448072068793315331>.
- CBC News. “Ontario doctor accused of spreading COVID-19 misinformation barred from providing vaccine, mask exemptions.” *CBC*, September 28, 2021. <https://www.cbc.ca/news/canada/toronto/patrick-phillips-covid-19-misinformation-college-1.6191906>.
- Campbell, Denis. “Scientists abused and threatened for discussing Covid, global survey finds.” *The Guardian*, October 13, 2021. <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2021/oct/13/scientists-abused-and-threatened-for-discussing-covid-global-survey-finds>.
- Carter Heavy Industries. “Prof. Mattias Desmet on Mass Formation.” Odysee Video, December 11, 2021. [https://odysee.com/@CarterHeavyIndustries:6/Dr.-Reiner-Fuellmich---Prof.-Mattias-Desmet-\(English\):2](https://odysee.com/@CarterHeavyIndustries:6/Dr.-Reiner-Fuellmich---Prof.-Mattias-Desmet-(English):2).
- . “What is Mass Formation Psychosis?” November 12, 2021. <https://carter-heavy-industries.com/2021/12/11/mass-formation-pandemic-psychosis/>.
- Center for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC). “1918 Pandemic (H1N1 virus)” last updated March 20, 2019. <https://www.cdc.gov/flu/pandemic-resources/1918-pandemic-h1n1.html>.

- Children's Health Defense. Accessed November 3, 2021. <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/>.
- Chossudovsky, Michel. *The 2020-21 Worldwide Corona Crisis: Destroying Civil Society, Engineered Economic Depression, Global Coup d'État and the "Great Reset"*. Global Research E-Book, Centre for Research on Globalization (CRG), Updated October 2021. <http://www.globalresearch.ca/the-2020-worldwide-corona-crisis-destroying-civil-society-engineered-economic-depression-global-coup-detat-and-the-great-reset/5730652>.
- Christian, Francis. "Statement by Dr. Francis Christian FRCSEd, FRCSC." <https://www.jccf.ca/wp-content/uploads/2021/06/17-June-press-conference-statement-Dr.-Christian.pdf>.
- . "The Persecution of Physicians and Scientists in Canada." *Druthers* 1(10), September 2021: 7. www.druthers.net.
- Clinical Trials Arena Staff. "Health Canada approves first Covid-19 vaccine trials." *Clinical Trials Arena*, May 18, 2020. <https://www.clinicaltrialsarena.com/news/canada-covid-19-vaccine-trials/>.
- College of Nurses of Ontario (CNO). "Nurses Supporting Public Health." Page reviewed December 16, 2020. <https://www.cno.org/en/news/2020/december-2020/nurses-supporting-public-health-measures/>.
- College of Physicians and Surgeons of Ontario, The. "Statement on Public Health Misinformation." April 30, 2021. <https://www.cpso.on.ca/News/Key-Updates/Key-Updates/COVID-misinformation>.
- Colton, Emma. "Judge reverses decision, allows unvaccinated mom to see her son." *Fox News*, August 31, 2021. <https://www.foxnews.com/us/judge-reverses-decision-mom-unvaccinated-custody>.
- Constitutional Rights Centre Inc. <https://www.constitutionalrightscentre.ca/action4canada-british-columbia-court-challenge/>.
- . "Your Rights to decline a Vaccine in the context of Employment." YouTube Video, March 8, 2021. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UhbMMf2c6KI&t=3s>.
- Cotton, Tom. "Send In the Troops The nation must restore order. The military stands read." *New York Times*, June 3, 2020. <https://www.nytimes.com/2020/06/03/opinion/tom-cotton-protests-military.html>.
- Covidland: Episode 1: The Lockdown. Bill Sardi at the introduction of Infowars. *Infowars*, October 7, 2021. <https://infowarsarmy.com/posts/covidland-the-lockdown-full-documentary/>.
- Craig, James Porter. "The Dramatic Rejection of Liberal Politics in Canada." *Crisis Magazine*, May 29, 2019. <https://www.crisismagazine.com/2019/the-dramatic-rejection-of-liberal-politics-in-canadian>.
- Crist, Carolyn. "Early CDC COVID-19 Test Kits 'Likely Contaminated'." *WebMd*, June. <https://www.webmd.com/lung/news/20200623/early-cdc-covid-19-test-kits-likely-contaminated?fbclid=IwAR26GBTccVWI-f71q9>

SSdY3BCt8i3iWQRiRMQPcZKgwuWDnrP_IDHhNsaui.

- D'Amore, Rachel. "Can incentives help vaccine hesitancy? Experts say it's a short-term solution." *Global News* May 13, 2021. <https://globalnews.ca/news/7858373/covid-vaccine-incentives-canada-reward/>.
- Deace, Steve and Todd Erzen. *Faucian Bargain: The Most Powerful and Dangerous Bureaucrat in American History*. New York: Post Hill Press, 2021.
- Degrassi: School's Out! TV Movie, 1992. https://www.imdb.com/title/tt0134951/?ref_=fn_al_tt_1.
- Delaney, Patrick. "COVID expert Dr. Peter McCullough urges 'unbreakable resistance' to vaccines for kids." *LifeSite News*, October 11, 2021. <https://www.lifesitenews.com/news/covid-expert-dr-peter-mccullough-urges-unbreakable-resistance-to-vaccines-for-kids/>.
- Democracy Fund, The. "Dr. Julie Ponesse on Counterpoint | Fear and Moral Panic." YouTube Video, interview by Tanya Granic Allen, October 25, 2021. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CuIUZeOvPSs&t=874s>.
- Derek Sloan conference with Dr. Byram Bridle, Dr. Patrick Phillips, and Dr. Donald Wash. "MP Derek Sloan Raises Concerns Over Censorship of Doctors and Scientists." CPAC, June 17, 2021. <https://www.cpac.ca/episode?id=cd50ce93-5138-4489-a88f-bb8065b7aa32>.
- Dima, Jack. "NIH Director Francis Collins calls for more vaccine mandates." *Yahoo! News*, August 6, 2021. <https://news.yahoo.com/nih-director-francis-collins-calls-150400174.html>.
- Dimmock, Gary. "Judge bans Ottawa mother from advising son against COVID-19 vaccine." *Ottawa Citizen*, October 22, 2021. https://ottawacitizen.com/news/local-news/judge-bans-ottawa-mother-from-advising-son-against-covid-19-vaccine?utm_medium=Social&utm_source=Facebook&fbclid=IwAR0hnfYarfhWpskoQOo3TPBEolCSK43bscfKNbOODpdu8G8rp2PN6u-xi-E#Echobox=1634944004.
- Dodd, Sophie and Janine Pukak. "How to Get Promotions, Prizes and Freebies with your COVID-19 Vaccine." *People*, June 8, 2021. <https://people.com/health/covid-19-vaccine-freebies-incentives-rewards/>.
- Doshi, Peter. "Will covid-19 vaccines save lives? Current trials aren't designed to tell us." *BMJ* (October 21, 2020); 371. doi: <https://doi.org/10.1136/bmj.m4037>.
- Draisma, Muriel and Jasmin Seputis. "Ontario's opioid-related death toll surged to 2,050 during pandemic in 2020, new report finds." *CBC News*, May 19, 2021. https://www.cbc.ca/news/canada/toronto/report-opioid-related-deaths-ontario-covid-19-pandemic-1.6031845?fbclid=IwAR2-iih3H1K8HrYHPkfTr0K0Z69kLgOsU__mwAbMmlzV_nOBf4lrRf-l3RU.
- Druthers News & Information. "Dr. Byram Bridle Addresses Toronto Event Aimed at 'Let the Kids Play'." Rumble Video, October 13, 2021. <https://rumble.com/vnppgt-dr-byram-bridle-addresses-toronto-event-aimed-at-let-the-kids-play.html?fbclid=IwAR2BzNfsDIBhUpMpFoS43zpVZTZYuj>

- 1OPck8FAfQ85Rdw-t5vqMExSrep_Y.
- Edelstein, Ludwig. "The Hippocratic Oath: Text, translation, and interpretation." In *Cross Cultural Perspectives in Medical Ethics* second edition, edited by Robert M. Veatch. London: Jones and Bartlett Publishers, 2000, 4–8.
- Eye of the Storm Corona Committee, The. "Mass Formation and Totalitarian Thinking in This Time of Global Crisis." Interview with Mattias Desmet, July 30, 2021. <https://ratical.org/PandemicParallaxView/EyeOfTheStorm-ProfMattiasDesmet.html>.
- Farrow, Douglas. "An Open Letter on Coercive Mandates and Vaccine Passports." *Crisis Magazine*, August 30, 2021. <https://www.crisismagazine.com/2021/an-open-letter-on-coercive-mandates-and-vaccine-passports>.
- Feuerherd, Ben. "Feds reportedly raid Project Veritas-linked apartments over Ashley Biden's diary." *NY Post*, November 5, 2021. <https://nypost.com/2021/11/05/feds-raid-project-veritas-linked-apartments-over-ashley-bidens-diary-report/>.
- Finlay, Kathleen. "Preventable Medical Error Is Canadian Healthcare's Silent Killer." *HuffPost*, October 24, 2015. https://www.huffingtonpost.ca/kathleen-finlay/medical-error-deaths_b_8350324.html.
- Flynn, Casey. "3 horrific medical mistakes that scandalize the profession." *Center for Health Journalism*, May 4, 2016. <https://www.centerforhealthjournalism.org/2016/05/09/3-horrific-medical-mistakes-scandalize-profession>.
- Frei, Viva. Twitter Post. May 12, 2021, 10:25 PM. <https://twitter.com/thevivafrei/status/1392667359991812099>.
- Front Line COVID-19 Critical Care Alliance Prevention & Treatment Protocols for COVID-19. <https://covid19criticalcare.com/>.
- Galati, Rocco and Mark Taliano. "Lawsuit against Trudeau Government: Constitutional Lawyer Rocco Galati and the Lies and Crimes of the COVID Operation." *Global Research*, March 21, 2021. <https://www.globalresearch.ca/rocco-galati-lies-crimes-covid-operation/5719222>.
- Gazit, Sivan, et al. "Comparing SARS-CoV-2 natural immunity to vaccine-induced immunity: reinfections versus breakthrough infections." medRxiv 2021.08.24.21262415. doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2021.08.24.21262415>.
- Global Research. Center for Research on Globalization, accessed November 4, 2021. <https://www.globalresearch.ca/>.
- Globe and Mail Editorial Board, The. "The Trudeau government says it won't regulate user content on social media. Bill C-10 says otherwise." *Globe and Mail*, May 4, 2021. <https://www.theglobeandmail.com/opinion/editorials/article-the-trudeau-government-says-it-wont-regulate-user-content-on-social/>.
- Gomes, Jules. "Swiss Guard Blows Whistle on Vaccine Coercion." *The Church Militant*, October 9, 2021. <https://www.churchmilitant.com/news/article/swiss-guard-shames-popes-vaccine-coercion>.
- Gorokhova, Elena. *A Mountain of Crumbs*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 2011.

- Government of Canada. "Canadian Motor Vehicle Traffic Collision Statistics: 2018." Transport Canada, accessed November 7, 2021. <https://tc.canada.ca/en/road-transportation/statistics-data/canadian-motor-vehicle-traffic-collision-statistics-2018>.
- . "Bill C-10: An Act to amend the Broadcasting Act and to make consequential amendments to other Acts." Department of Justice, accessed May 25, 2021. <https://www.justice.gc.ca/eng/csj-sjc/pl/charter-charte/c10.html>.
- . "COVID-19 daily epidemiology update." Health Canada, updated November 5, 2021. <https://health-infobase.canada.ca/covid-19/epidemiological-summary-covid-19-cases.html#a5>.
- Graham, Tim. "MSNBC Producer Quits Because It's Liberal Fake News: 'We are a Cancer and There is No Cure.'" *Life News*, August 4, 2020. <https://www.lifeneews.com/2020/08/04/msnbc-producer-quits-because-its-liberal-fake-news-we-are-a-cancer-and-there-is-no-cure/?fbclid=IwAR0LPnnF-xsDzLkKUSIwLBOBasagwQKFLbE5bXOAlrBMQdr-xYfYctqYwTM>.
- Great Barrington Declaration, The. <https://gbdeclaration.org/>.
- Hadro, Matt. "Joe Biden says Pope Francis told him to 'keep receiving Communion.'" *Catholic News Agency*, October 29, 2021. <https://www.catholicnewsagency.com/news/249441/joe-biden-says-pope-francis-told-him-to-keep-receiving-communion>.
- Hallam, Christopher. "It's personal choice at the end of the day - Readers' discuss whether health and social care should be required to have the Covid jab." *The Star*, September 14, 2021. <https://www.thestar.co.uk/news/opinion/its-personal-choice-at-the-end-of-the-day-readers-discuss-whether-health-and-social-care-should-be-required-to-have-the-covid-jab-3381899>.
- Halon, Yael. "Trump urges all Americans to get COVID vaccine: 'It's a safe vaccine' and it 'works'." *Fox News*, March 16, 2021. <https://www.foxnews.com/media/trump-urges-all-americans-to-get-covid-vaccine-its-a-safe-vaccine>.
- Hanau, Shira. "Jewish MD who promoted virus cocktail is leaving community where he tested it." *Times of Israel*, May 20, 2020. <https://www.timesofisrael.com/jewish-md-who-promoted-virus-cocktail-leaving-community-where-he-tested-it/>.
- Hayes, Chris. "Transcript: All In With Chris Hayes." *MSNBC*, September 9, 2021. <https://www.msnbc.com/transcripts/transcript-all-chris-hayes-9-9-21-n1278904>.
- Henley, Tara. "Speaking Freely: Why I resigned from the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation." *Lean Out with Tara Henley on Substack*, January 3, 2021. https://tarahenley.substack.com/p/speaking-freely?r=9dpfg&utm_campaign=post&utm_medium=web.
- Henny, Megan. "CDC director criticized for now differentiating between dying 'from' vs. dying 'with' COVID-19." *Fox News*, May 16, 2021. <https://>

www.foxnews.com/politics/cdc-director-walensky-criticism-updated-guidance-coronavirus-deaths.

- Hickson, Maike. "Archbishop Viganò: Vaccines made with fetal tissue are a 'human sacrifice of innocent victims offered to Satan'." LifeSite News, July 21, 2021. <https://www.lifesitenews.com/blogs/archbishop-Vigan%C3%B2-vaccines-made-with-fetal-tissue-are-a-human-sacrifice-of-innocent-victims-offered-to-satan/>.
- Hillier, Randy, MPP. "Rise in Sudden Deaths Among Young People Requires Investigation." Letter to the OPP Commissioner on Unexplained Deaths, October 25, 2021. https://www.randyhilliermpp.com/20211025_pr_oppinvestigationsuddendeaths.
- . Testimonies of people with adverse reactions to the COVID-19 vaccine at Hillier's channel on odysee. Accessed November 16, 2021. <https://odysee.com/@RandyHillier:c?view=content>.
- Hodkinson, Roger. "Dr. Roger Hodkinson DECIMATES Canadian Government." *awakecanada.org*, September 14, 2021. <https://awakecanada.org/dr-roger-hodkinson-decimates-canadian-government/>.
- Hopper, Tristin. "'Full-blown assault' on free expression: Inside the comprehensive Liberal bill to regulate the internet." *National Post*, April 29, 2021. <https://nationalpost.com/news/full-blown-assault-on-free-expression-inside-the-comprehensive-liberal-bill-to-regulate-the-internet>.
- Imperial College London. "What is Nudge Theory?" Accessed November 3, 2021. <https://www.imperial.ac.uk/nudgeomics/about/what-is-nudge-theory/>.
- Infowars Special Reports. "Dr. Zelenko Calls for Bill Gates and Fauci's Arrest for War Crimes," *Infowars*, October 2, 2021. <https://www.infowars.com/posts/dr-zelenko-calls-for-bill-gates-and-faucis-arrest-for-war-crimes/>.
- Iovine, John. *Scamdemic - The COVID-19 Agenda: The Liberal's Plot to Win The White House*. Long Island: Images Si Inc, 2021.
- Jones, Alexander Mae. "Canada's top doctor: 'consider using a mask' during sexual activity." *CTV News*, September 2, 2020. <https://www.ctvnews.ca/health/coronavirus/canada-s-top-doctor-consider-using-a-mask-during-sexual-activity-1.5090359>.
- Justice Center for Constitutional Freedoms. <https://www.jccf.ca/justice-centre-sues-ontario-government-over-vaccine-passport/>.
- Kahmann, Morgan. "Facebook Insider Morgan Kahmann joins Tucker Carlson to discuss leaked 'Vaccine Hesitancy' documents." Interview by Tucker Carlson, *Fox News*, May 27, 2021. Project Veritas, YouTube Video. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZVRqICyvfmg>.
- Kelly, Jack. "The 1% Owns Almost As Much Wealth As The Middle Class: Will The Rich Keep Getting Richer?" *Forbes*, November 12, 2019. <https://www.forbes.com/sites/jackkelly/2019/11/12/the-1-owns-almost-as-much-wealth-as-the-middle-class-will-the-rich-keep-getting->

richer/#686026f44323.

- Kennedy Jr., Robert F. *The Real Anthony Fauci: Bill Gates, Big Pharma, and the Global War on Democracy and Public Health*. New York: Sky Horse, 2021.
- Kirkham, Paul, Michael Yeadon, and Barry Thomas. "How Likely Is A Second Wave?" *The Daily Sceptic*, September 7, 2020. <https://dailysceptic.org/addressing-the-cv19-second-wave/#pcr>.
- Klara, Robert. "Throwback Thursday: When Doctors Prescribed 'Healthy' Cigarette Brands." *Adweek*, June 8, 2015. <https://www.adweek.com/brand-marketing/throwback-thursday-when-doctors-prescribed-healthy-cigarette-brands-165404/>.
- Kostoff, Ronald, et al. "Why are we vaccinating children against COVID-19?" *Toxicology Reports* 8 (2021): 1665–1684. <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S221475002100161X>.
- Knightly, Kit. "30 facts you NEED to know: Your Covid Cribsheet." *Off Guardian*, September 22, 2021. <https://off-guardian.org/2021/09/22/30-facts-you-need-to-know-your-covid-cribsheet/?fbclid=IwAR2totKESL00rNMwCpIFWkjgqcfkjZ5H1zmWoe86SI-p3cg1RN-zz8uYPSE>.
- Kronz, Fred. "Quantum Theory and Mathematical Rigor." *Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy*, revised July 1, 2019. <https://plato.stanford.edu/entries/qt-nvd/>.
- Lamb, Kelly. "The province is implementing a user-friendly 'snitch line' reporting system online, for citizens who wish to report individuals or businesses breaking COVID-19 rules or mandates." *Rebel News*, October 22, 2021. https://www.rebelnews.com/saskatchewan_sets_up_covid_snitch_line_detainment_centres_and_enforcement_team.
- Lepore, Stephen M. "'There needs to be a quick and devastating take down': Emails show how Fauci and head of NIH worked to discredit three experts who penned the Great Barrington Declaration which called for an end to lockdowns." *Daily Mail*, December 18, 2021. <https://www.msn.com/en-us/news/politics/emails-reveal-how-fauci-head-of-nih-colluded-to-try-to-smear-experts/ar-AARX837#image=6>.
- Liberal Party of Canada. "Support the CBC." Liberal Party of Canada website, accessed June 3, 2021. <https://www.liberal.ca/support-the-cbc/>.
- LifeSite News, "LifeFacts: COVID-19." *LifeSite News*, accessed October 30, 2021. <https://lifefacts.lifesitenews.com/covid-19/>.
- Lilley, Brian. "Canadians are ditching CBC, so why do we keep funding it?" *The Toronto Sun*, June 3, 2021. <https://torontosun.com/opinion/columnists/lilley-canadians-are-ditching-cbc-so-why-do-we-keep-funding-it>.
- . "Ford owes restaurants apology for bizarre reopening decision." *Toronto Sun*, October 11, 2021. <https://torontosun.com/opinion/columnists/lilley-ford-owes-restaurants-apology-for-bizarre-reopening-decision>.
- Louise, Nickie. "Dr. Vladimir Zelenko has now treated over 1,450 coronavirus patients (2 deaths) using hydroxychloroquine with 99.99% success rate

- (latest video interview).” *Tech Startups*, April 21, 2020. <https://techstartups.com/2020/04/21/dr-vladimir-zelenko-now-treated-1450-coronavirus-patients-2-deaths-using-hydroxychloroquine-99-99-success-rate-latest-video-interview/>.
- Machiavelli, Niccolo. *The Prince*, chapter XXII, 92. Second edition. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1985.
- Madrid, Pablo Campra. “Graphene Oxide Detection in Aqueous Suspension Observational Study in Optical and Electron Microscopy.” Interim Report (I). University of Almeria, Spain, June 28, 2021. https://www.thecompleteguidetohealth.com/uploads/8/9/4/8/8948721/official_interim_report_in_english__university_of_almeria_.pdf.
- Magee, Shane. “Thousands of contaminated test kits delivered to New Brunswick.” *CBC News*, April 16, 2020. <https://www.cbc.ca/news/canada/new-brunswick/test-kits-contaminated-new-brunswick-1.5534125>.
- Malcolm, Candace. “No, Minister Hajdu, the Vitamin D conversation isn’t ‘fake news’.” *Toronto Sun*, April 24, 2021. <https://torontosun.com/opinion/columnists/malcolm-no-minister-hajdu-the-vitamin-d-conversation-isnt-fake-news>.
- McCullough, Peter. McCullough has over 114,000 citations and over 50 peer-reviewed articles related to COVID-19 since 2020. https://scholar.google.com/scholar?start=0&q=Peter+A.+McCullough&hl=en&as_sdt=0,5&as_ylo=2020&as_yhi=2021.
- . PowerPoint Slides of Presentation: “Winning the War Against Therapeutic Nihilism & Trusted Treatments vs Untested Novel Therapies.” <https://www.scribd.com/document/530328436/Slides-from-Peter-McCullough-MDOct-1-2021-Lecture>.
- McElwee, Joshua. “Pope Francis suggests people have moral obligation to take coronavirus vaccine.” *National Catholic Reporters*, January 11, 2021. <https://www.ncronline.org/news/vatican/pope-francis-suggests-people-have-moral-obligation-take-coronavirus-vaccine>.
- McIlroy, Anne and Rod Mickleburgh. “Hospital errors kill thousands in Canada, study estimates.” *The Globe and Mail*, May 24, 2004. <https://www.theglobeandmail.com/news/national/hospital-errors-kill-thousands-in-canada-study-estimates/article999281/>.
- McGovern, Celeste. “Pfizer whistleblower says vaccine ‘glows,’ contains toxic luciferase, graphene oxide compounds.” *LifeSite News*, October 14, 2021. https://www.lifesitenews.com/news/bombshell-pfizer-whistleblower-says-vaccine-glows-contains-toxic-luciferase-graphene-oxide-compounds/?fbclid=IwAR2ASNswP3uh0nCXzJ_jgcXUTUfYr5453_zxAxZqYwwKXVa9EbjLrktNcFg.
- Memes127en. “Who is Doug Ford daughter, krista? – Photos and videos instagram and reddit.” *MRandom News*, January 2, 2022. <https://>

- en.memerandom.com/doug-ford-daughter-krista/.
- Miller, Zeke. "Free beer, other new incentives for Biden's 'vaccine sprint'." *ABC News*, June 2, 2021. <https://abcnews.go.com/Health/wireStory/beer-latest-vaccine-incentive-biden-month-action-78038433>.
- Miltimore, John. "5 Things Marx Wanted to Abolish (Besides Private Property)." *Fee Stories*, October 31, 2021. <https://fee.org/articles/5-things-marx-wanted-to-abolish-besides-private-property/?fbclid=IwAR19cp5DG VilBrcNEI7Vp9GTNZqMoLXXSZ2rVbfmohG6EQQw2qDCsHs3NbI>.
- Mounties for Freedom. "Mounties for Freedom, Open Letter to RCMP Commissioner Brenda Lucki." October 21, 2021. <https://mounties4freedom.ca/open-letter/>.
- Murphy, Rex. "Why is the media not more interested in assault allegations against Biden?" *National Post*, May 1, 2020. <https://nationalpost.com/opinion/rex-murphy-whats-with-the-medias-disinterest-in-assault-allegations-against-biden>.
- Nal, Renee. "Renowned Pathologist (Roger Hodkinson): Myocarditis Diagnoses Should Halt Covid Vaccine (Interview)." RAIR: USA Foundation, June 20, 2021. <https://rairfoundation.com/renowned-pathologist-myocarditis-diagnoses-should-halt-covid-vaccine-interview/>.
- Neate, Rupert. "Richest 1% own half the world's wealth, study finds." *The Guardian*, November 14, 2017. <https://www.theguardian.com/inequality/2017/nov/14/worlds-richest-wealth-credit-suisse>.
- New American, The. "Doctor Who Said 'I Won't Cry' at 'Funeral for Unvaxxed' Dies After 3rd COVID Shot. He Wanted 'To Punch in the Face the No Vax'." *Gospa News*, November 15, 2021. <https://www.gospaews.net/en/2021/11/15/doctor-who-said-i-wont-cry-at-funeral-for-unvaxxed-dies-after-3rd-covid-shot-he-wanted-to-punch-in-the-face-the-no-vax/>.
- Noel Pekary, Ariana. "Personal news: why I'm now leaving MSNBC." Ariana Noel Pekary website, August 3, 2020. <https://www.arianapekary.net/post/personal-news-why-i-m-now-leaving-msnbc>.
- Odell, James P. M. "Issues Surrounding Graphene Oxide in the Pfizer mRNA Covid 19 Formulation For an in depth discussion regarding graphene oxide and its presence in the Pfizer COVID-19 vaccine." Bioregulatory Medicine Institute, August 30, 2021. <https://www.biologicalmedicineinstitute.com/post/issues-surrounding-graphene-oxide-in-the-pfizer-mrna-covid-19-formulation>.
- Office of the United Nations High Commissioner for Human Rights/the World Health Organization. *The Right to Health: Fact Sheet No. 31*. Accessed November 1, 2021. <https://www.ohchr.org/documents/publications/factsheet31.pdf>.
- O'Keefe, James. *American Pravda: My Fight for Truth in the Era of Fake News*. New York: St Martin's Press, 2018.
- . *American Muckraker: Re-thinking Journalism for the 21st Century*. New York: Post Hill Press, 2022.

- Ontario Superior Court of Justice, *J.N. v. C.G.*, 2022 ONSC 1198 (CanLII), February 22, 2022. <https://canlii.ca/t/jmk30>.
- Otto, Joe. “Facebook and Twitter’s CEOs Just Lied To Congress About Censorship!” *Conservative Daily*, October 30, 2020. <https://conservative-daily.com/election/breaking-facebook-and-twitters-ceos-just-lied-to-congress-about-censorship>.
- Physicians Declaration – Global COVID Summit. “Rome Declaration.” Updated October 14, 2021. <https://doctorsandscientistsdeclaration.org/>.
- Plandemic: Indoctrination, 2020. <https://www.imdb.com/title/tt12745644/>.
- Politi, James. “Biden calls on state and local governments to offer \$100 vaccine incentives.” *The Financial Times*, July 29, 2021. <https://www.ft.com/content/b6a80442-a566-43ca-b23d-7793d417eddb>.
- Ponessa, Julie. *My Choice: The Ethical Case Against COVID-19 Vaccine Mandates*. Toronto: The Democracy Fund, 2021.
- Pontifical Academy for Life. “Statement: Moral Reflections on Vaccines Prepared from Cells Derived from Aborted Human Foetuses.” *The Linacre Quarterly* 86, no. 2–3 (May 2019): 182–87. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0024363919855896>.
- Prentice, David. “COVID-19 Vaccine Candidates and Abortion-Derived Cell Lines.” Charlotte Lozier Institute, updated September 30, 2021. <https://lozierinstitute.org/update-covid-19-vaccine-candidates-and-abortion-derived-cell-lines/>.
- . Charlotte Lozier Institute, Twitter Post, October 7, 2021, at 5:31 PM. <https://twitter.com/LozierInstitute/status/1446226646412013569>.
- Prentice, David and Tara Sander Lee. “What you need to know about the COVID-19 vaccines.” Updated December 8, 2020. <https://lozierinstitute.org/what-you-need-to-know-about-the-covid-19-vaccine/>.
- Project Veritas. Project Veritas bio on James O’Keefe, *Project Veritas*, accessed June 1, 2021. <https://www.projectveritas.com/bio/>.
- . “Facebook Whistleblowers Expose LEAKED INTERNAL DOCS Detailing New Effort to Secretly Censor Vaccine Concerns on a Global Scale.” *Project Veritas*, May 24, 2021. <https://www.projectveritas.com/news/breaking-facebook-whistleblowers-expose-leaked-internal-docs-detailing-new/>.
- . “Vaccine Hesitancy Comment Demotion.” https://assets.ctfassets.net/syq3snmxcl9/7zG8FPh0cBk3qh28dY90iB/10771f24b25cf9994c08bf69e74056d5/Vaccine_Hesitancy_Comment_Demotion_WATERMARKED.pdf.
- . “Facebook CEO Mark Zuckerberg Takes ‘Anti-Vax’ Stance in Violation of His Own ‘Platform’s New Policy.’” Project Veritas, February 16, 2021. <https://www.projectveritas.com/news/facebook-ceo-mark-zuckerberg-takes-anti-vax-stance-in-violation-of-his-own/>.
- . “BREAKING: Pfizer Senior Director of Worldwide Research Vanessa Gelman RUNS from ‘Veritas’ Questions.” YouTube Video, October 14,

2021. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=50kghlaHYvM&t=12s>.
- Raoult, Didier. "Dr. Oz Discusses The Hydroxychloroquine Study Outcome With Dr. Didier Raoult." YouTube Video, April 15, 2020. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=uy1cPT1ztko>.
- . Raoult is also one of the most highly cited micro-biologists in the world. https://scholar.google.ca/scholar?hl=en&cas_sdt=0%2C5&q=Didier+Raoult&btnG=.
- Richards, Jay W., et al. *The Price of Panic: How the Tyranny of Experts Turned a Pandemic into a Catastrophe*. Regnery Publishing: Washington, 2020.
- Robertson, Adi. "Facebook will add anti-misinformation posts to your News Feed if you liked fake coronavirus news." *The Verge*, April 16, 2020. <https://www.theverge.com/2020/4/16/21223456/facebook-coronavirus-misinformation-fake-news-warning-update-who>.
- Rome, from the Offices of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith. "Note on the morality of using some anti-Covid-19 vaccines." December 21, 2020. https://www.vatican.va/roman_curia/congregations/cfaith/documents/rc_con_cfaith_doc_20201221_nota-vaccini-anticovid_en.html.
- Scholz, Martin, Roland Derwand, and Vladimir Zelenko. "COVID-19 Outpatients – Early Risk-Stratified Treatment with Zinc Plus Low Dose Hydroxychloroquine and Azithromycin: A Retrospective Case Series Study." *International Journal of Antimicrobial Agents* 56 (December 2020). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ijantimicag.2020.106214>.
- Schwartz, Ian. "Facebook and YouTube Ban Video Of Doctors Talking COVID, Silenced Doctors Hold Press Conference." *RealClear Politics*, July 28, 2020. https://www.realclearpolitics.com/video/2020/07/28/facebook_and_youtube_ban_video_of_doctors_talking_covid_silenced_doctors_hold_press_conference.html#!.
- Singanayagam, Anika, et al. "Community transmission and viral load kinetics of the SARS-CoV-2 delta (B.1.617.2) variant in vaccinated and unvaccinated individuals in the UK: a prospective, longitudinal, cohort study." *The Lancet: Infectious Diseases*, October 29, 2021. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1473-3099\(21\)00648-4](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1473-3099(21)00648-4).
- Slatz, Anna. "The World Health Organization is to blame." *The Post Millennial*, March 30, 2020. <https://thepostmillennial.com/world-health-organization-blame>.
- Small, Kaylen. "'This is a travesty': Albertans protest COVID-19 rule rollback for second day." *Global News*, July 31, 2021. <https://globalnews.ca/news/8077040/alberta-doctors-rally-covid-19-rules-day-2/>.
- Stew Peters Show, The. "La Quinta Columna 1-On-1: Spanish Researcher First to Reveal Graphene Oxide." Rumble Video, January 13, 2022. <https://rumble.com/vsj315-exclusive-la-quinta-columna-1-on-1-spanish-researcher-first-to-reveal-graph.html?fbclid=IwAR2hFkqOgWEGiX9ILR1->

- UwiALuZrpJUh_rWf2YgDRadISjxTU2IR9A1sHtg.
 Stop World Control. <https://www.stopworldcontrol.com/fuellmich/>.
 ———. “Dr. Reiner Fuellmich: scientific evidence that covid is crime against humanity.” Accessed November 3, 2021. <https://www.stopworldcontrol.com/fuellmich/>.
- Sullivan, John O. “Dr. Roger Hodkinson On COVID19: ‘It’s All Been A Pack Of Lies.’” Principia Scientific International, August 20, 2021. <https://principia-scientific.com/dr-roger-hodkinson-on-covid19-its-all-been-a-pack-of-lies/>.
- Taghva, Ali. “Liberal minister says government will boost CBC funding.” *The Post Millennial*, December 30, 2019. <https://thepostmillennial.com/liberal-minister-says-government-will-boost-cbc-funding>.
- Tanenbaum, Michael. “A pill to treat COVID-19? Pfizer takes next step in study of Tamiflu-like drug.” *Philly Voice*, September 1, 2021. <https://www.phillyvoice.com/covid-19-pfizer-pill-antiviral-treatment-symptoms-medication-tamiflu/>.
- The Shocking Truth TV (originally on The Stew Peters Show). Interview with Stew Peters, “Dr. Robert Malone On His mRNA Creation,” October 14, 2021. <https://www.theshockingtruth.tv/health/dr-robert-malone-on-his-mrna-creation/>.
- TOI Staff. “Nearly 2 million Israelis lose Green Pass as new rules enter effect.” *Times of Israel*, October 3, 2021. https://www.timesofisrael.com/nearly-2-million-israelis-lose-green-pass-as-new-rules-enter-effect/?fbclid=IwAR38Uh29peiTPK8LUZfAO_pFzC054sPNVCqWSK4pzNgjRXx9Zn9OLUk6-1w.
- Trejo, Shane. “Dr. Anthony Fauci Admits He was Lying about Masks and Vaccines After New CDC Directive.” *SGT Report*, May 19, 2021. <https://www.sgtreport.com/2021/05/dr-anthony-fauci-admits-he-was-lying-about-masks-and-vaccines-after-new-cdc-directive/>.
- TrialSite Staff. “Bioethics of Experimental COVID Vaccine Deployment under EUA: It’s time we stop and look at what’s going down.” *TrialSite News*, May 30, 2021. <https://trialsitenews.com/bioethics-of-experimental-covid-vaccine-deployment-under-eua-its-time-we-stop-and-look-at-whats-going-down/?fbclid=IwAR2d61j5gY4zUHEli3hsTo1e-bh8-39ENZjRlZJkbEkuQImYOSb9LD7XuvUM>.
- Truth for Health Foundation. <https://www.truthforhealth.org/>.
- Vaccine Adverse Events Reporting System (VAERS). “VAERS COVID Vaccine Adverse Event Reports.” OpenVAERS, accessed October 30, 2021. <https://www.openvaers.com/covid-data>.
- Vasque, Maegan and Betsy Klein. “Trump again defends use of the term ‘China virus.’” *CNN Politics*, March 19, 2020. <https://www.cnn.com/2020/03/17/politics/trump-china-coronavirus/index.html>.
- Ventureyra, Scott D. G. “A Feminine, or Feminist Response to Covid?” *Catholic*

- Insight*, April 28, 2020. <https://catholicinsight.com/a-feminine-or-feminist-response-to-covid/>.
- . “Won’t Get Fooled Again By The WHO: Thoughts On The COVID-19 Crisis and Related World Events.” June 9, 2020. <https://www.scottventureyra.com/post/won-t-get-fooled-again-by-the-who>.
- . “The CBC - A Source of Trustworthy News or an Engine for Propaganda?” August 10, 2020. <https://www.scottventureyra.com/post/the-cbc-a-source-of-trustworthy-news-or-an-engine-for-propaganda>.
- . Email dated August 27, 2021.
- Verhey, Allen. “The Doctor’s Oath - and a Christian Swearing It.” *The Linacre Quarterly* 51, no.2 (May 1984), 139–157. <https://core.ac.uk/download/pdf/213068465.pdf>.
- Veri Catholici. “How and why Pope Benedict XVI’s resignation is invalid by the law itself.” December 19, 2018. <https://vericatholici.wordpress.com/2018/12/19/how-and-why-pope-benedict-xvis-resignation-is-invalid-by-the-law-itself/>.
- Viganò, Monsignor Carlo Maria. “Prefazione.” In *Mors Tua Vita Mea*, edited by Presentazione del Curatore. Rome: Maniera de Mirto, 2021. <https://www.manierodelmirto.it/prodotto/mors-tua-vita-mea/>.
- Visser, Broderick. “Norman Traversy’s speech on corruption in Canada.” *Diverge Media*, July 1, 2020. <https://divergemedia.ca/2020/07/01/video-norman-traversys-speech-on-corruption-in-canada/>.
- Watkins, Devon. “Pope Francis urges people to get vaccinated against Covid-19.” *Vatican News*, August 8, 2021. <https://www.vaticannews.va/en/pope/news/2021-08/pope-francis-appeal-covid-19-vaccines-act-of-love.html>.
- WebMD. “Coronavirus Recovery,” *WebMD*, last accessed July 22, 2021. <https://www.webmd.com/lung/covid-recovery-overview#1-2>.
- . “Coronavirus Recovery,” *WebMD*. Accessed July 22, 2021. <https://www.webmd.com/lung/covid-recovery-overview#1-2>.
- Weiss, Bari. “Resignation Letter.” Bari Weiss Website, accessed May 31, 2021. <https://www.bariweiss.com/resignation-letter>.
- West, John G. “Francis Collins’s Troubling Record at NIH.” *Evolution News*, October 5, 2021. <https://evolutionnews.org/2021/10/the-appalling-moral-failure-of-francis-collins/>.
- Willis, Mikki. *Plandemic: Fear Is the Virus. Truth Is the Cure*. New York: Skyhorse Publishing, 2021.
- Wilson, Addison. “Joe Rogan In Info Wars Exposes The Truth About Ivermectin To America!” *The True Defender*, November 4, 2021. <https://thetruedefender.com/joe-rogan-in-info-wars-exposes-the-truth-about-ivermectin-to-america/>.
- WND staff. “Mayo-trained doctor warns of COVID-19 ‘mutations’ Israeli

- study and Mayo clinic doctor WND.” *WND*, September 22, 2021. <https://www.wnd.com/2021/09/mayo-trained-doctor-warns-covid-19-mutations/>.
- . “Top doc: Pull COVID-19 vaccines off the market now.” <https://www.wnd.com/2021/09/top-doc-pull-covid-19-vaccines-off-market-now/>.
- World Doctors Alliance. <https://worlddoctorsalliance.com/about/>.
- XandrewX. “Why are you awake when so many aren’t 5 points of eye opening truth.” Bitchute Video, October 31, 2021. <https://www.bitchute.com/video/t4jbEBkN6Ycr/?fbclid=IwAR1ZVTTtXZdemHkcmIAzNwucjABE0cK2b iqZtRD75HaoWouTmKqEYkdtXdA>.
- Yeadon, Michael. “Lies, Damned Lies and Health Statistics – the Deadly Danger of False Positives,” *The Daily Skeptic*, September 20, 2020. <https://dailyskeptic.org/lies-damned-lies-and-health-statistics-the-deadly-danger-of-false-positives/>.
- . “An Urgent Warning to the World,” *Perspectives on the Pandemic XVI*, April 9, 2021. <https://www.thepressandthepublic.com/post/an-urgent-warning-to-the-world>.
- . Rose, Hannah, et al. Document to be filed with International Criminal Court, December 6, 2021. <http://web.archive.org/web/20211227070153/>; <https://hannahroselaw.files.wordpress.com/2021/12/icc-complaint-7.docx>.
- Zelenko, Vladimir. “The Vaccine Death Report: Evidence of millions of deaths and serious adverse events resulting from the experimental COVID-19 injections.” Version 1.0, September 2021. <https://www.stopworldcontrol.com/downloads/en/vaccines/vaccinereport.pdf>.
- . Zelenko’s website: <https://vladimirzelenkomd.com/> and www.zstackprotocol.com.
- Ziady, Hanna. “Covid vaccine profits mint 9 new pharma billionaires.” *CNN Business*, May 21, 2021. https://www.cnn.com/2021/05/21/business/covid-vaccine-billionaires/index.html?fbclid=IwAR1K1brG5XqkW205TTFHTRMuGtXvMy8xe6mf2z0M3EnW8O1JcHwTT_MsnU.
- Zoyesky. “The government shouldn’t force young adults and teens to take experimental coronavirus vaccines, says inventor of mRNA vaccines.” *Natural News: Defending Health, Life and Liberty*, June 28, 2021. http://45.89.97.6/2021-06-28-government-shouldnt-force-young-adults-teens-vaccinated.html?fbclid=IwAR20KGjGICxeezywqQkrESVLWyatuaFXB7aFLiUN7dEtwI8_9aWI8qcGJ2o.

Chapter 4

Mind Control Tactics & Fear Mechanisms Deployed During the COVID-19 Pandemic

Valérie A. G. Ventureyra

“Philosophy teaches us to feel uncertain about the things that seem to us self-evident. Propaganda, on the other hand, teaches us to accept as self-evident matters about which it would be reasonable to suspend our judgement or feel doubt.”

—Aldous Huxley, *Brave New World Revisited*,
Part V: Propaganda Under Dictatorship

The COVID-19 pandemic has been a catalyst for the application of measures serving the so-called “globalist agenda,” seeking the implementation of one-world governance as sponsored by global institutions (United Nations, World Health Organization, International Monetary Fund, World Bank, among others) and implying greater control of individuals in all realms, through “projects” such as Agenda 2030.¹ Situations, behaviours, and pan-national decrees and regulations previously belonging to the realm of science fiction, or to another distant time in history and geographical space, have become realities, with relatively little questioning by the world population. The lack of critical thinking and resistance to absurd, scientifically unproven, and even blatantly harmful measures (mask wearing for healthy individuals,² oxymoronic “social distancing,” lockdown and confinement of the healthy,³ and, at this point, even injections with DNA-modifying experimental technology, so-called “Covid-19 vaccines”), supposedly taken to “protect each other from a highly deadly virus” is intriguing, to say the least, from a psychological perspective. What could have led the vast majority of Humanity, including most Westerners, known for being attached to their civil liberties and fundamental human rights and freedoms, to not only acquiesce, but even vehemently support, arbitrary measures, such as months-long lockdowns, mask wearing, continuous testing with dubious and invasive methods (PCR), and even delivery of experimental

1 World Economic Forum, 2030Vision.

2 Blaylock, “Facemasks Pose Serious Risks to the Healthy.”

3 Mengin, et al. “Conséquences psychopathologiques du confinement.”

products into their bodies? The most succinct response to this essential question is a one-word answer: FEAR. The more interesting and underlying question deserving investigation and reflection, however, is: By what means were collective and disproportionate fear and paralysis instilled in the world's population? And more crucially, what can be done to treat the irrational fear having nefarious psychological, medical, and economic consequences on individuals and on society?

In order to address the first of these questions, we can look to the notorious MKUltra mind control experiments⁴ conducted by the CIA across the US and Canada in the 1950–60s. At the time, the world was in midst of the Cold War between liberal Western Europe and North America (and their allies on different continents), and Communist Eastern Europe (the Soviet Union and its satellite states) and their allies, namely, Cuba, North Korea, and China. As one of the main battle grounds of this war was ideological, and thus, situated in people's minds, the CIA funded a program to brainwash and recondition behaviour through the use of drugs (LSD), electroconvulsive therapy (ECT), and hypnotic techniques. One of the most notorious researchers in this project was Ewen Cameron,⁵ who conducting his experiments at McGill University's Allan Memorial Institute, and "treated" his depressed and anxious patients with the above-mentioned methods, with the purpose of erasing memories, beliefs, and even behaviours, replacing these with newly implanted ones. Cameron devised the "psychic driving" method, in which a continuously looping audio message was administered to the patient, often while under the influence of psychedelic drugs or during an induced coma, resulting in amnesia, confusion (taking the experimenters for parents, for example), expressive aphasia, and even the induction of anxiety. One can only wonder whether mass media journalists worldwide covering the COVID-19 pandemic were cognizant of Cameron's experiments and sought after the same "successful results" by inducing and maintaining anxiety and shock in the general public for the purpose of manipulation and submission to absurd diktats and regulations (namely "staying home," wearing a mask outside while undergoing regular testing and now vaccination in order to "stay safe" and "protect others"). Mass media journalists have certainly become masters of "psychic driving" over the course of the past few decades, as the looping image of the destruction of Manhattan's twin towers in the aftermath of 9/11 evidenced, as well as the use

4 Project MKUltra (or MK-Ultra) is the code name given to a program of experiments on human subjects that were designed and undertaken by the US Central Intelligence Agency (CIA). The purpose of these was to develop procedures to be used in interrogations in order to weaken the individual and force confessions through brainwashing and psychological torture.

5 CBC, "MK Ultra: CIA mind control program in Canada (1980) - The Fifth Estate Kassam"; "The toxic legacy of Canada's CIA brainwashing experiments: 'They strip you of your soul.'"

of the unremitting, pervasive (and perverse) “Stay at Home” slogan during the COVID-19 crisis lockdown, inducing shock and fear in the population, and, as expected, ensuing conformity and acceptance of reinforced security measures.

Much more can be said about media influence in shaping society’s views and reactions to the COVID-19 pandemic, not least of which is governmental and Big Tech⁶ control of media and censorship of all content threatening the globalist agenda. Interestingly, the massive censorship applied on divergent views applies not only to speculative views relating 5G technology to coronavirus or the presence of microchips in future COVID-19 vaccines, but even on resolutely medical and scientific subjects (the use of hydroxychloroquine, ivermectin, and chlorine dioxide in treatment of COVID-19 patients, PCR testing to diagnose COVID-19 and, of course, the efficacy and innocuity of COVID-19 vaccines) as expressed by seasoned and clinically active physicians⁷ and researchers. Videos and posts having obtained millions of views on YouTube, Facebook, Twitter, and even LinkedIn, undergo deletion within hours, as well as receiving the special treatment of debunking by specialized censorship (“fact-checking”) sites. Control access to the content, and if by chance it has seeped out, slander the proponents and dictate the “truth” (suppressing critical thinking, of course) to the poor uneducated, illiterate, non-elite remainder of Humanity. Say good-bye to Freedom of Speech and of Thought with the new measures reminiscent of Soviet-era propaganda and Orwellian “doublethink.” (Fortunately, however, many of those censored have learned the lesson and created alternative platforms for the divulgence of censored information threatening to the official narrative: London Real Freedom Platform, World Doctor’s Alliance, World Freedom Alliance, as well as alternatives to YouTube such as Twitch, Odyssey, and BrandNewTube, to name a few.)

Despite its wide outreach, media control promoting the official narrative as doctrine (with little, if no possibility of questioning it), however, is not necessarily the most impactful of mind-control tactics. Social psychologists have demonstrated the power of conformity and “peer pressure” on thought and ensuing behaviour, experimentally. In a well-known conformity experiment among college students conducted by Asch (1951), subjects were presented with two cards, one of which contained one line and another with three lines of different lengths. The task required the subject to match the line on the first card to the one of the same length on the second card. When subjects

6 “Big Tech” refers to colossal internationally implanted companies focussed on promoting technologies and services. This term refers to Google, Apple, Facebook, Amazon, and Microsoft (GAFAM).

7 America’s Frontline Doctors Press Conference, August 2020; in Spanish, *Medicos por la Verdad*, August 2020; in Germany, ACU Extra-Parliamentary Committee, July 2020, Bakersfield Doctors Press conference, April 2020, and a multitude of individual physicians and researchers expressing their views during interviews.

performed this task on their own, practically no errors were made in the matching. However, when subjects were tested in a group where the majority deliberately gave an incorrect answer, 75% of subjects gave at least one incorrect answer aligned with the answer provided by the group. Neuroscientist Gregory Berns and his team conducted a similar experiment using brain imaging (fMRI) comparing subjects' answers when given responses by a group of people and by a computer.⁸ The behavioural results show that subjects were more inclined to conform their answers to those given by the group than to those given by the computer. The results of this study also show that even on a neurological level, specifically in the occipital and parietal lobes processing perceptual and spatial information, there are differences between subjects who conform to the group's incorrect answers and those who do not, meaning that the subjects process information differently when under social pressure. Interestingly, in those subjects who did not conform to "peer pressure" exerted by the group, fMRI evidenced greater amygdala activation, one of the brain structures associated with fear, stress, and shame. Could some extrapolation from these studies be used to explain conformity to many questionable COVID-19 measures, by distorted information processing to accept false and illogical information presented as being factual without any critical thought by the masses, and by a fear of rejection by those who may see the obvious flaws, but prefer to conform and avoid exclusion? It is worth noting that, in a study sponsored by Yale University,⁹ seeking to evaluate different methods of promoting acceptance of a COVID-19 vaccine, social conformity, and the emotional consequences of non-conformity of guilt, embarrassment, anger, are presented as a powerful strategy of persuasion.

And when peer pressure is not enough to persuade and control, cognitive strategies may be employed. Cognitive dissonance occurs when one is confronted with evidence contrary to one's beliefs, creating emotional discomfort and some type of adaptation to restore psychological balance. Sometimes the adaptation will come in the form of acceptance of the new information, and on other occasions this will result in obstinacy and even greater fervour in the original beliefs, as described by Leon Festinger in the study of committed cult members who had given up their jobs and homes expecting doomsday and ended up becoming more fervent in their beliefs when proven wrong. Could the obstinacy and even categorical refusal of many, who, despite being shown scientific evidence differing from the official narrative of the pandemic, refuse to even consider it, preferring to remain in their cognitive comfort zone accepting only information received from the "trustworthy" mainstream media news sources? Such an attitude is

8 Berns, et al., "Neurobiological Correlates of Social Conformity and Independence During Mental Rotation."

9 NIH, "Covid-19 Vaccine Messaging, Clinical Trials."

reminiscent of the third category of people in an astute observation, attributed to Leonardo da Vinci: “There are three classes of people: those who see, those who see when they are shown, those who do not see.” Others may fall into this last category by more subliminal methods, as the induction of hypnosis-like trance states, which are not only the privileged tactic of mainstream media news channels. Popular culture (notably movies made in Hollywood and pop-rock idols) has also been a highly successful vector in controlling the masses through influence and programming, particularly through use of occult symbolism,¹⁰ most certainly resonating with archaic structures in the collective unconscious (according to C. G. Jung’s theories), and the use of “predictive programming” in which the so-called “ruling elite” introduces novel concepts (transhumanism or enmity with the Arab world, for example) in order to shape its desired future scenario with minimal resistance, or even approval, from the population. Movies, such as “Contagion” and “V for Vendetta” (seemingly prophetic in nature), blatantly describing pandemics, may have programmed individuals (and the collective psyche) to behave similarly to the protagonists in these movies, and to expect (or even demand) similar outcomes or solutions (a vaccine in the case of the former). Non-fiction can also programme the masses, as the images of empty cities and nature gone wild projected daily during confinement on news channels the world over, would suggest. Could these clips, seemingly innocent, yet highly suggestive, have been seeking to programme Humanity into acceptance of living in a virtual world, with “virtual tourism” at the forefront? Is it not seductive to imagine having emblematic places such as Venice’s Piazza San Marco to oneself? Let us not forget that tourism, as is air travel, are meant to disappear in the name of ecology, according to the globalist agenda. The globalists may as well programme humanity to accept virtual travel as of now.

It is also worth noting that the “hypnotic-like trances” are not only induced by the nature of the content (symbolism, scenarios), but also by the addictive and soporific effects sought by the distraction itself, and are reminiscent of Huxley’s portrayal of a vacuous pleasure-seeking society in his visionary “Brave New World,” and of the Roman “panem et circenses.” (The “series” fad that has been in vogue over the past few years, is a telling illustration of this phenomenon.) A sedated population contents itself with immediate gratification and simply obtained meaningless pleasures, and being thus contented, loses its ability to think critically, is more easily manipulated and has no reason to resist authoritarian measures. Easy prey for the “ruling elite” to manipulate, control, and, as the story of the oblivious frog gradually exposed to the rising temperature of the water it is immersed in eloquently summarizes, may even lead to its own demise.

10 The Vigilant Citizen is an excellent reference for the study of occult symbolism in pop culture: <https://vigilantcitizen.com>.

As the world slowly but surely awakens to the reality of the COVID-19 pandemic, with the revision of morbidity and mortality rates (much lower than those predicted at the beginning of the crisis),¹¹ more physicians speaking out against the “orders” they were given by the establishment at the height of the pandemic and voicing their informed opinions regarding the useless and often harmful measures taken to supposedly “flatten the curve” or minimize contagions, as well as people across continents protesting massively against the same measures and totalitarian deviations, the fight for Freedom and Truth in the face of yet omnipresent propaganda and censorship continues and intensifies. (As an example, France was abruptly shaken by Emmanuel Macron’s speech delivered on July 12, 2021, announcing “mandatory vaccination” of health care professionals and the application of a COVID “Pass sanitaire”¹² in the majority of public spaces, including restaurants, cafés, outdoor terrasses, concert halls, sports venues, gyms, shopping centres, hospitals, and long-distance trains and buses. These drastic measures turned France into the most totalitarian state in Europe overnight, and the shock of the unexpected announcements were met with protests, with millions of participants nationwide over the course of the Summer, strikes by health care professionals, boycotts of establishments applying the “pass sanitaire,” and the creation of a multitude of alternatives by the Freedom-loving, conscious citizens seeking to create a parallel, better world.) Our role as conscious and awakened citizens in the face of the subliminal mind-control tactics and propaganda machinery deployed by the globalists is to continue “awakening” our fellow oblivious citizens to the reality of the situation and the grave threat to humanity that is at stake. Each one of us must find the method that works best and resonates with our personality and professional stance, the ultimate purpose being to not seek to convince or force a new view of the situation, which may very well be met with resistance, but to firstly question, and subsequently encourage, others to “do their own research.” The Socratic Questioning style familiar to cognitive therapists is an appropriate method of questioning and exploration, allowing the individual to draw conclusions. (And when such questioning has no effect, as in many of those convinced by the dogmatic government propaganda who are impermeable to any logical argument and even the will to investigate, the best strategy is channelling one’s energy into the conceptualization and construction of a parallel Free world.)

11 CDC, “Provisional Death Counts for Coronavirus Disease 2019 (COVID-19)”; Woods, “94% of Americans who died from COVID-19 had contributing conditions: CDC.”

12 The Covid pass (« pass sanitaire ») in France is delivered to those who are “fully-vaccinated” until the next injection is required, those who have recovered from COVID and have proof of antibodies for six months, and to the others upon a presentation of a negative Covid test for 72 hours.

Mental health professionals have a particularly important role to play in the resistance to the mind-control tactics employed to implement the globalist agenda. Firstly, fostering awareness of fear mechanisms and psychotraumatic symptomatology, including signs of Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder (PTSD) and Dissociation among the general public, is crucial. Recognition of psychotraumatic syndromes is the first step in seeking professional help and treatment of these, and therapy paves the way to resilience, change, and greater receptivity to alternative information. Secondly, mental health professionals having privileged knowledge of the role of conditioning in the development of fear, should behave ethically and not reinforce the already overwhelming fear in our patients, while modelling and encouraging appropriate behaviour in the face of the given situation. On a collective level, psychologists and psychiatrists also have other awareness campaigns to lead, among which are the addictive and detrimental nature of television and social media, and the revelation of the very existence of mind control as a psychological weapon of population subjugation—a whole field of knowledge that certainly is not included in any university curriculum and requiring personal research and confrontation of one's own world views.

The quest for Truth and Freedom is a most vast and vital enterprise in these troubled times, and the understanding of underlying psychological strategies and mechanisms at play is key in changing the course of the perilous globalist agenda. Dr. Joost Meerloo's remarks based on his studies of mind control in belligerent settings seem particularly relevant to our current times, and contrast the unscrupulous use of knowledge with the responsible and elevating purpose that it should have:

The modern techniques of brainwashing and menticide—those perversions of psychology—can bring almost any man into submission and surrender. Many of the victims of thought control, brainwashing, and menticide that we have talked about were strong men whose minds and wills were broken and degraded. But although the totalitarians use their knowledge of the mind for vicious and unscrupulous purposes, our democratic society can and must use its knowledge to help man to grow, to guard his freedom, and to understand himself.¹³

13 Meerloo, *The Rape of the Mind*, 304.

Bibliography

- Asch, S. E. "Effects of group pressure upon the modification and distortion of Judgments." In *Groups, leadership and men; research in human relations*, edited by H. Guetzkow. 177–190. New York: Carnegie Press, 1951.
- Berns, G., et al. "Neurobiological Correlates of Social Conformity and Independence During Mental Rotation." *Biol Psychiatry* 58 (2005): 245–253. <http://www.ccnl.emory.edu/greg/Berns%20Conformity%20final%20printed.pdf>.
- Blaylock, Russell. "Facemasks Pose Serious Risks to the Healthy." 2020. https://ratical.org/PandemicParallaxView/Blaylock-MaskPoseSeriousRisks.pdf?fbclid=IwAR07iNoX78HD9W4x0vRm6sZTOiWrkz8tcwvsh5PM_oeP2X4bwh67U-053W4.
- CBC. "MK Ultra: CIA Mind Control Program in Canada (1980) – The Fifth Estate." YouTube Video, August 26, 2016. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=990k-5Jm5aA>.
- Centre for Disease Control. "Provisional Death Counts for Coronavirus Disease 2019 (COVID-19)," August 2020. https://www.cdc.gov/nchs/nvss/vsrr/covid_weekly/index.htm?fbclid=IwAR3-wrg3tTKK5-9tOHPGAHWFVO3DfslkJ0KsDEPQpWmPbKtp6EsoVV2Qs1Q.
- Kassam, Ashifa. "The toxic legacy of Canada's CIA brainwashing experiments: 'They strip you of your soul.'" *The Guardian*, May 3, 2018. <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2018/may/03/montreal-brainwashing-allan-memorial-institute>.
- Meerlo, Joost Abraham Maurits. *The Rape of the Mind: The Psychology of Thought Control, Menticide, and Brainwashing of the Mind*. Mansfield: Martino Publishing, 2015.
- Mengin, A., et al. "Conséquences psychopathologiques du confinement." *L'Encéphale* 46 (3) Supplement 2020: S43-S52. <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0013700620300750?via%3Dihub>.
- National Institute of Health. "Covid-19 Vaccine Messaging, Clinical Trials." ClinicalTrials.gov, July 21st, 2020. <https://clinicaltrials.gov/ct2/show/NCT04460703>.
- Woods, Amanda. "94% of Americans who died from COVID-19 had contributing conditions: CDC." *New York Post*, August 31, 2020. <https://nypost.com/2020/08/31/94-of-americans-who-died-from-covid-19-had-contributing-conditions/>.
- World Economic Forum. 2030Vision, accessed November 4, 2021. <https://www.weforum.org/projects/frontier-2030>.

Chapter 5

The Psychosocial Cost of Extreme Measures Regarding Mental Health (Domestic Abuse and Suicide)

Martina J. Speck

“As infectious disease epidemiologists and public health scientists we have grave concerns about the damaging physical and mental health impacts of the prevailing COVID-19 policies, and recommend an approach we call Focused Protection.”

—Great Barrington Declaration¹

With thousands of signatures from scientists of various fields,² this declaration does not stand alone in their concern about the mental well-being of all the nations who introduced and maintained for almost two years drastic measures (e.g., lockdowns, masking, gene therapy) to end the spread of Sars-CoV-2 (COVID-19). As Dr. Peter McCullough says,³

COVID-19 is not only killing people, it's destroying businesses, crushing dreams, and wreaking havoc on mental health. It's also driving a serious wedge between neighbours, communities, and society as a whole. As Canadians helplessly watch what some are calling a race between covid variants and the effectiveness of widespread vaccination, most are unaware there's another way out of this disaster, and doctors hold the key.

There is no scientific ground to uphold these extreme measures,⁴ yet the pressure is on and has produced enormous damage, especially in the non-first-world countries.⁵ Suicide rates have increased, 57 percent in the Philippines alone,⁶

1 The Great Barrington Declaration.

2 Concerned citizens: 805,155; medical & public health scientists: 14,981; medical practitioners: 44,167, see the signatures for the Great Barrington Declaration: <https://gbdeclaration.org/view-signatures/>.

3 Rolheiser, Duane, “Another Way.”

4 Ioannidis, “Infection fatality rate of COVID-19 inferred from seroprevalence data.”

5 Greene, “Lockdowns Cost Lives.”

6 Philippine Statistics Authority, “Rise in Suicide.”

while the rate of the body mass index (BMI) almost doubled in 2 to 19-year-old American children compared to the year preceding the pandemic,⁷ which is a significant contributor towards suicide.⁸ While there is enough evidence that natural immunity is sufficient to conquer the virus,⁹ the aggressively pushed agenda creates high levels of anxiety,¹⁰ which, long term, acts as an enemy towards a healthy immune system.¹¹ From there on, it's a spiral downwards—a weakened immune system seems to attract mental illness¹² and therefore creates a vicious cycle. An overall weakened society, battling the daily psychological impact of lockdowns with no end in sight, and now the introduction of a health passport, turns into a place of resignation, not only from jobs but from society, from life. There seems to be a link between pandemics and the occurrence of suicide,¹³ which makes sense since. For example, life events that are stressful have shown a higher risk in adolescent suicidality.¹⁴ The McMaster Hospital in London, Ontario, reported a significant rise in adolescent suicide attempts since the start of the pandemic and a prolonged hospital stay because of the seriousness of attempts. There is a potential relationship between SARS-CoV-2-related events and suicidal ideation including attempts in America.¹⁵ In Canada, suicide has increased in association with the indirect impact of SARS-CoV-2 (e.g., unemployment).¹⁶ The increased risk of mental health problems such as Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder (PTSD), depression, and anxiety during a crisis has been recorded in previous findings.¹⁷ Children who were quarantined during past pandemics due to virus outbreaks (H1N1 and SARS-CoV) revealed 30 percent of cases obtaining PTSD.¹⁸ The overall negative

7 Lange, et al., "Body Mass Index."

8 Perera, et al., "Predictor for Suicide."

9 Brownstone Institute, "Natural Immunity."

10 Abbott, "Mental Health Toll."

11 Segerstrom and Miller, "Psychological stress and the human immune system."

12 Leonard, "The concept of depression as a dysfunction of the immune system."

13 Sau Man Sandra Chan, et al., "Elderly Suicide and the 2003 SARS Epidemic in Hong Kong."

14 Brent, "Risk Factors for Adolescent Suicide and Suicidal Behavior: Mental and Substance Abuse Disorders, Family Environmental Factors, and Life Stress."

15 Ammerman, et al., "Preliminary Investigation of the Association between COVID-19 and Suicidal Thoughts and Behaviors in the U.S."

16 McIntyre and Lee, "Projected Increases in Suicide in Canada as a Consequence of COVID-19."

17 Douglas, et al., "Preparing for pandemic influenza and its aftermath: mental health issues considered"; Kar and Bastia, "Post-traumatic stress disorder, depression and generalised anxiety disorder in adolescents after a natural disaster: a study of comorbidity"; Yule, et al., "The Long-term Psychological Effects of a Disaster Experienced in Adolescence: I: The Incidence and Course of PTSD"; Bolton, et al., "The Long-term Psychological Effects of a Disaster Experienced in Adolescence: II: General Psychopathology"; Kar, "Depression in Youth."

18 Sprang and Silman, "Posttraumatic Stress Disorder in Parents and Youth After Health-Related Disasters."

effect on America's mental health has increased by about 20 percent.¹⁹ A rise in self-infliction, self-harm, and suicidal ideation seems to have spiked since the beginning of the crisis.²⁰ It is apparent, that the stress that comes with job loss and economic crises causes a rise in mental health issues.²¹ On top of that, pre-pandemic maltreatment has shown greater vulnerability towards the development and/or worsening of mental health issues in rural Chinese adolescents when exposed to societal turmoil.²² Loneliness, in this case caused by ordering quarantine and lockdowns but also through self-isolation due to fear of an infection, adds to the factors leading to mental (and physical) health issues (e.g., depression, alcohol abuse, child abuse, sleep problems, personality disorders, and Alzheimer's disease),²³ which can increase the vulnerability towards suicidal ideation. There are parallels in how the current instructed isolation can be experienced as confinement within a prison situation.²⁴ Another easily missed factor when calculating risks regarding the enforcement of extreme measures is hopelessness. Hopelessness can arise through situations that appear as if there was no solution, no way out (helplessness), a roadblock that seems invincible and related subjective views that present themselves over a period time.²⁵ Moderate to severe hopelessness in a population is linked to suicidal ideation.²⁶ The stress factors caused by a pandemic create emotional exhaustion.²⁷ Individuals who care for the elderly and chronic sick are naturally at a much higher risk of developing caregiver-fatigue. With the onset of the pandemic, many of these people are pushed beyond their limit as another stress factor is placed upon them.²⁸ Many people are overwhelmed with the anxiety, depression, and emotional load of the current crisis. Some people cannot bear the weight and do not seem to know how to cope with it other than by trying

19 Kirzinger, et al., "KFF Health Tracking Poll - Early April 2020: The Impact Of Coronavirus On Life In America."

20 Maker, "The Silent Pandemic: Depression, Self-Harm, and Suicide"; Menon and Chakrap, "Spike in self-harm, suicide ideation amid Covid-19 pandemic."

21 Phillips and Nugent, "Suicide and the Great Recession of 2007–2009: The Role of Economic Factors in the 50 U.S. States."

22 Jing, et al., "Is the Psychological Impact of Exposure to COVID-19 Stronger in Adolescents with Pre-Pandemic Maltreatment Experiences? A Survey of Rural Chinese Adolescents."

23 Mushtaq, "Relationship Between Loneliness, Psychiatric Disorders and Physical Health? A Review on the Psychological Aspects of Loneliness."

24 Dhami, Weiss-Cohen, and Ayton. "Are People Experiencing the 'Pains of Imprisonment' During the COVID-19 Lockdown?"

25 Caruso, "Hopelessness: A Dangerous Suicide Warning Sign."

26 Haatainen, et al., "Factors Associated with Hopelessness: A Population Study."

27 Brooks, et al., "The Psychological Impact of Quarantine and How to Reduce It: Rapid Review of the Evidence."

28 Cohut, "Pandemic worries cause additional strain"; Wright, "DSHS urges caregivers not to give in to COVID-19 fatigue during the holidays."

to end it all, like John Mondello, an emergency medical technician.²⁹ We will not know the outcome of the current crisis, but one only has to look into the devastating consequences that past disasters brought with them, such as a study on the effects on children whose fathers were exposed to unemployment and related psychosocial issues who showed a higher risk in developing suicidal ideation and completing suicide.³⁰

The psychological toll successive lockdown takes on people will show itself more and more. Just as the sister of someone, who recently took his own life, says, “It’s not just people dying in a hospital—it’s people dying inside.”³¹

Another disconcerting issue is domestic violence. Due to the stay-at-home orders, an increase in intimate partner violence (IPV) is very possible,³² which can involve physical, emotional, sexual, and psychological abuse.³³ The lockdown has created a trap geographically and financially for those seeking help.³⁴ The access to places of shelter from abuse, or where victims would report incidents in person, were cut off. Meanwhile, the unemployment rate skyrocketed which bears the potential of an increase in mental health issues.³⁵ Unemployment and economic crises have been shown to increase domestic violence.³⁶ Trauma-related medical emergency visits declined in Sao Paulo³⁷ while self-harm increased in the United Kingdom.³⁸ According to the police

29 Edelman, et al., “EMT John Mondello kills himself after less than three months on the job.”

30 Aleck, et al., “The Impact of Fathers’ Physical and Psychosocial Work Conditions on Attempted and Completed Suicide among Their Children.”

31 Peltier and Kwai, “Suicide and Self-Harm: Bereaved Families Count the Costs of Lockdowns.”

32 Peterman, et al., “Pandemics and Violence Against Women and Children”; Kluger, “Domestic Violence Is a Pandemic Within the COVID-19 Pandemic”; Gibson, “Domestic Violence during COVID-19: The GP Role”; Roesch, et al., “Violence against Women during Covid-19 Pandemic Restrictions.”

33 Smith, et al., “The National Intimate Partner and Sexual Violence Survey (NISVS): 2015 Data Brief – Updated Release.”

34 Evans, Lindauer, and Farrell, “A Pandemic within a Pandemic—Intimate Partner Violence during Covid-19”; Usher, et al., “Family Violence and COVID-19: Increased Vulnerability and Reduced Options for Support.”

35 Kochhar, “Unemployment rate is higher than officially recorded, more so for women and certain other groups”; Thorbecke, “US unemployment rate skyrockets to 14.7%, the worst since the Great Depression”; Thomas, “Unemployment rate hits highest level in three years”; Bennett, “Long-term unemployment has risen sharply in U.S. amid the pandemic, especially among Asian Americans.”

36 Schneider, Harknett, and McLanahan, “Intimate Partner Violence in the Great Recession”; Schneider, Waldfoegel, and Brooks-Gunn, “The Great Recession and Risk for Child Abuse and Neglect.”

37 Steinman, et al., “The Burden of the Pandemic on the Non-SARS-CoV-2 Emergencies: A Multicenter Study.”

38 Olding, et al., “Penetrating Trauma during a Global Pandemic: Changing Patterns in Interpersonal Violence, Self-Harm and Domestic Violence in the Covid-19 Outbreak.”

station in Jianli County, China, domestic violence went up three times as much (162 reports) compared to the same month of the previous year (47).³⁹ Crisis hotlines in the UK saw a drastic reduction in calls, just like Italy, yet in Italy text messages and emails started to take over instead.⁴⁰ Other countries like Spain and Cyprus experienced a rise by 20–30 percent in crisis calls.⁴¹ A study conducted by the Ottawa Hospital reported a decrease in emergency department admissions in a time of higher risk of domestic violence and less access to care.⁴² It is very likely that victims avoided hospitals and/or were not able to leave the house due to a controlling partner or parent.

Children are the most vulnerable these days. Even though they are the least effected physically by SARS-CoV-2,⁴³ their psychosocial make-up is enormously susceptible to long-term affliction caused by the various enforced restrictions and false beliefs (scientifically unfounded information on SARS-CoV-2), mainly induced by media which are unfortunately upheld by their peers and loved ones, since false beliefs seem hard to let go of once adopted. The psychological impact will by far outweigh the physical.⁴⁴

Child protection services and other protective services within a working system are set up to meet the needs that are encountered all over the world. A disruption of the established system has its inevitable consequences.⁴⁵ Children's mental and physical health is positively linked to interaction with peers,⁴⁶ which therefore carries great potential for a deficit in the developmental years in children when interaction is prohibited for a prolonged time. Yet, despite that known and important fact, schools were shut down and extracurricular activities were cancelled, even though there has not been any compelling scientific evidence to do so.⁴⁷ A real threat that children are facing now because of the induced fear through mainstream media could be the stigmatization of infected and/or recovered children because of rumours or myths regarding the coronavirus.⁴⁸

39 Wanqing, "Domestic Violence Cases Surge During COVID-19 Epidemic."

40 Fielding, "In quarantine with an abuser: surge in domestic violence reports linked to coronavirus."

41 Graham-Harrison, et al., "Lockdowns around the world bring rise in domestic violence."

42 Muldoon, et al., "COVID-19 Pandemic and Violence: Rising Risks and Decreasing Urgent Care-Seeking for Sexual Assault and Domestic Violence Survivors."

43 Kostoff, et al., "Why are we vaccinating children against COVID-19?"

44 Ghosh, et al., "Impact of COVID-19 on Children: Special Focus on the Psychosocial Aspect"; Dubey, et al., "Psychosocial Impact of COVID-19."

45 Feigert, et al., "COVID-19-Pandemie: Kinderschutz ist systemrelevant."

46 Gifford-Smith and Brownell, "Childhood Peer Relationships: Social Acceptance, Friendships, and Peer Networks"; Oberle, Schonert-Reichl, and Thomson, "Understanding the Link Between Social and Emotional Well-Being and Peer Relations in Early Adolescence: Gender-Specific Predictors of Peer Acceptance."

47 Viner, et al., "School Closure and Management Practices during Coronavirus Outbreaks Including COVID-19: A Rapid Systematic Review."

48 Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, "Reducing Stigma."

A drop in case referrals has been reported by the Office for the Children's Commissioner,⁴⁹ which leaves the question of where these "hidden" or "invisible" children are and what is happening with them. A lot of reports are processed through the schools,⁵⁰ which is impossible during lockdown. At the same time, abuse of babies is reported more frequently in England⁵¹ with almost 40 percent being under the age of one. Child sex exploitation in Canada has been recorded to have risen as well due to an increase in screen time.⁵² According to Psychologist Josie Serrata (PhD), the risk of domestic violence can increase during stress and social isolation.⁵³ Basically, by staying at home the risks for negative interactions are potentially higher.⁵⁴ Cybercrime is more rampant than ever, exploiting the pandemic through their scams and also through child pornography, which has increased according to Europol.⁵⁵ It seems more than obvious that there is no need to fish for more evidence when it comes to the rise in domestic violence since the beginning of extreme regulations all over the world and the inhumane treatment within health care,⁵⁶ especially regarding the already vulnerable population. My personal prediction is that the psychosocial impact on children will bring about a new era of anxiety and distrust, which will show in harsh and merciless control and massive cold-blooded surveillance. I am saying this because of many examples we can look back on historically. Think of 9/11, when the dust settled and seemingly everything went back to normal, a new level of control was introduced so that, for example, at airports every individual became a potential terrorist. Is this the life we desire for our children or is there something missing by constantly tightening the range of freedom of choice as soon as yet another threat appears? Trust is essential for a thriving society. Let us pursue faith (trust), hope and love...love being the most important of them all (1 Cor 13:13).

49 Savage, "Fears grow over hidden child abuse since start of pandemic."

50 McMillan, "Child abuse reports expected to rise when kids go back to class: Saskatoon police."

51 Weale, "Abuse of babies is up by a fifth during Covid crisis, Ofsted says."

52 Thompson, "Child sex exploitation is on the rise in Canada during the pandemic."

53 Serrata and Hurtado Alvarado, "Understanding the Impact of Hurricane Harvey on Family Violence Survivors in Texas and Those Who Serve Them."

54 Abramson, "How COVID-19 may increase domestic violence and child abuse."

55 De Bolle, "Catching the virus cybercrime, disinformation and the COVID-19 pandemic."

56 Vliet, "Exposed: Inhumane, lethal COVID Protocol in hospitals."

Bibliography

- Abbott, Alison. "COVID's mental-health toll: how scientists are tracking a surge in depression." *Nature*, February 3, 2021. <https://www.nature.com/articles/d41586-021-00175-z>.
- Abramson, Ashley. "How COVID-19 may increase domestic violence and child abuse."
- American Psychological Association (April 2020). <https://www.apa.org/topics/covid-19/domestic-violence-child-abuse>.
- Ammerman, Brooke A., et al. "Preliminary Investigation of the Association between COVID-19 and Suicidal Thoughts and Behaviors in the U.S." *Journal of Psychiatric Research* 134 (February 2021): 32–38. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jpsychires.2020.12.037>.
- Bennett, Jesse. "Long-term unemployment has risen sharply in U.S. amid the pandemic, especially among Asian Americans." Pew Research Center (March 2021). <https://www.pewresearch.org/fact-tank/2021/03/11/long-term-unemployment-has-risen-sharply-in-u-s-amid-the-pandemic-especially-among-asian-americans/>.
- Bolton, Derek, et al. "The Long-term Psychological Effects of a Disaster Experienced in Adolescence: II: General Psychopathology." *Journal of Child Psychology and Psychiatry* 41, no. 4 (May 2000): 513–523. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1469-7610.00636>.
- Brent, David A. "Risk Factors for Adolescent Suicide and Suicidal Behavior: Mental and Substance Abuse Disorders, Family Environmental Factors, and Life Stress." *Suicide and Life-Threatening Behavior* 25 (December 1995): 52–63. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1943-278x.1995.tb00490.x>.
- Brooks, Samantha K., et al. "The Psychological Impact of Quarantine and How to Reduce It: Rapid Review of the Evidence." *The Lancet* 395, no. 10227 (March 2020): 912–20. [https://doi.org/10.1016/s0140-6736\(20\)30460-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/s0140-6736(20)30460-8).
- Brownstone Institute, "Natural Immunity and Covid-19: Thirty Scientific Studies to Share with Employers, Health Officials, and Politicians." <https://brownstone.org/articles/natural-immunity-and-covid-19-twenty-nine-scientific-studies-to-share-with-employers-health-officials-and-politicians/>.
- Caruso, Kevin. "Hopelessness: A Dangerous Suicide Warning Sign." *Suicide*, April 2021. <http://www.suicide.org/hopelessness-a-dangerous-warning-sign.html>.
- Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. "Reducing Stigma." (June 2020). <https://www.cdc.gov/coronavirus/2019-ncov/daily-life-coping/reducing-stigma.html>.
- Cohut, Maria. "Pandemic worries cause additional strain." *Medical News Today*, May 2020. <https://www.medicalnewstoday.com/articles/heightened-challenges-how-the-pandemic-impacts-caregivers#Pandemic-worries-cause->

additional-strain/.

- De Bolle, Catherine. "Catching the virus cybercrime, disinformation and the COVID-19 pandemic." *Europol*, April 2020. <https://www.europol.europa.eu/publications-documents/catching-virus-cybercrime-disinformation-and-covid-19-pandemic>.
- Dhami, Mandeep K., et al. "Are People Experiencing the 'Pains of Imprisonment' During the COVID-19 Lockdown?" *Frontiers in Psychology* 11 (November 19, 2020). <https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsyg.2020.578430>.
- Douglas, Pamela K., et al. "Preparing for pandemic influenza and its aftermath: mental health issues considered." *International journal of emergency mental health*, vol. 11,3 (2009): 137–144.
- Dubey, Souvik, et al. "Psychosocial Impact of COVID-19." *Diabetes & Metabolic Syndrome: Clinical Research & Reviews* 14, no. 5 (September 2020): 779–88. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.dsx.2020.05.035>.
- Edelman, Susan, et al. "EMT John Mondello kills himself after less than three months on the job," *New York Post* (April 2020). <https://nypost.com/2020/04/25/nyc-emt-commits-suicide-with-gun-belonging-to-his-dad/>.
- Evans, Megan L. "A Pandemic within a Pandemic—Intimate Partner Violence during Covid-19." *New England Journal of Medicine* 383, no. 24 (December 2020): 2302–2304. <https://doi.org/10.1056/nejmp2024046>.
- Feigert, Jörg, et al. "COVID-19-Pandemie: Kinderschutz ist systemrelevant," *Journal Article, D 2020, J Dtsch Arztebl International, R P 703-V 117, N 14* (April 2020). <https://www.aerzteblatt.de/archiv/213358/COVID-19-Pandemie-Kinderschutz-ist-systemrelevant>.
- Fielding, Sarah. "In quarantine with an abuser: surge in domestic violence reports linked to coronavirus." *The Guardian*, April 3, 2020. <https://www.theguardian.com/us-news/2020/apr/03/coronavirus-quarantine-abuse-domestic-violence>.
- Ghosh, Ritwik, et al. "Impact of COVID-19 on Children: Special Focus on the Psychosocial Aspect." *JB. Minerva Pediatrica* 72, no. 3 (June 2020). <https://doi.org/10.23736/S0026-4946.20.05887-9>.
- Gibson, Jeremy. "Domestic Violence during COVID-19: The GP Role." *British Journal of General Practice* 70, no. 696 (June 2020). 340–340. <https://doi.org/10.3399/bjgp20x710477>.
- Gifford-Smith, Mary E. and Celia A. Brownell. "Childhood Peer Relationships: Social Acceptance, Friendships, and Peer Networks." *Journal of School Psychology* 41, no. 4 (July 2003): 235–284. [https://doi.org/10.1016/s0022-4405\(03\)00048-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/s0022-4405(03)00048-7).
- Graham-Harrison, Emma, et al. "Lockdowns around the world bring rise in domestic violence" *The Guardian*, March 28, 2020. <https://www.theguardian.com/society/2020/mar/28/lockdowns-world-rise-domestic-violence>.

- Great Barrington Declaration. <https://gbdeclaration.org/>.
- Greene, T. "For poor countries, lockdowns cost more lives than they save." *Prospect*, May 16, 2021. <https://www.prospectmagazine.co.uk/world/for-poor-countries-lockdowns-cost-more-lives-than-they-save>.
- Haatainen, Kaisa, et al. "Factors Associated with Hopelessness: A Population Study." *International Journal of Social Psychiatry* 50, no. 2 (June 2004): 142–152. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0020764004040961>.
- Ioannidis, John P. A. "Infection fatality rate of COVID-19 inferred from seroprevalence data." *Bulletin of the World Health Organization* (2021). <https://doi.org/10.2471/BLT.20.265892>.
- Jing Mingqi Fu Guo, et al. "Is the Psychological Impact of Exposure to COVID-19 Stronger in Adolescents with Pre-Pandemic Maltreatment Experiences? A Survey of Rural Chinese Adolescents." *Child Abuse & Neglect* 110 (December 2020): 104667. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.chiabu.2020.104667>.
- Kar Nilamadhab. "Depression in Youth Exposed to Disasters, Terrorism and Political Violence." *Current Psychiatry Reports* 21, no. 8 (July 4, 2019). <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11920-019-1061-9>.
- Kar Nilamadhab and Bastia B. K. "Post-traumatic stress disorder, depression and generalised anxiety disorder in adolescents after a natural disaster: a study of comorbidity." *Clinical Practice and Epidemiology in Mental Health* vol. 2,17 (2006): 1745-0179. <https://doi.org/10.1186/1745-0179-2-17>.
- Kirzinger Ashley, et al. "KFF Health Tracking Poll – Early April 2020: The Impact Of Coronavirus On Life In America." *KFF*, April 2, 2020. <https://www.kff.org/coronavirus-covid-19/report/kff-health-tracking-poll-early-april-2020>.
- Kluger Jeffrey. "Domestic Violence Is a Pandemic Within the COVID-19 Pandemic." *Time* (February 2021). <https://time.com/5928539/domestic-violence-covid-19/>.
- Kochhar Rakesh, "Unemployment rate is higher than officially recorded, more so for women and certain other groups." Pew Research Center (June 2020). <https://www.pewresearch.org/fact-tank/2020/06/30/unemployment-rate-is-higher-than-officially-recorded-more-so-for-women-and-certain-other-groups/>.
- Kostoff, R. N., et al. "Why are we vaccinating children against COVID-19?" *Toxicology Reports* 8 (2021): 1665–1684. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.toxrep.2021.08.010>.
- Lange, Samantha, et al. "Longitudinal Trends in Body Mass Index Before and During the COVID-19 Pandemic Among Persons Aged 2–19 Years—United States (2018–2020)." *MMWR Morb Mortal Wkly Rep* (2021). <http://dx.doi.org/10.15585/mmwr.mm7037a3>.
- Leonard, Brian E. "The concept of depression as a dysfunction of the

- immune system." *Current immunology reviews*, vol. 6,3 (2010): 205–212. Doi:10.2174/157339510791823835.
- Maker, Azmaira. "The Silent Pandemic: Depression, Self-Harm, and Suicide," *Psychology Today* May 21, 2020. <https://www.psychologytoday.com/us/blog/helping-kids-cope/202005/the-silent-pandemic-depression-self-harm-and-suicide>.
- McIntyre, Roger S. and Yena Lee. "Projected Increases in Suicide in Canada as a Consequence of COVID-19." *Psychiatry Research* 290 (August 2020): 113104. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.psychres.2020.113104>.
- McMillan, Anna. "Child abuse reports expected to rise when kids go back to class: Saskatoon police." *Global News*, September 2, 2020. <https://globalnews.ca/news/7313165/saskatoon-police-child-abuse-reports-rise-back-to-school>.
- Menon, Priya and Saranya Chakrap. "Spike in self-harm, suicide ideation amid Covid-19 pandemic." *Times of India*, July 25, 2020. <https://timesofindia.indiatimes.com/india/spike-in-self-harm-suicide-ideation-amid-covid-19-pandemic/articleshow/77142884.cms>.
- Muldoon, Katherine A., et al. "COVID-19 Pandemic and Violence: Rising Risks and Decreasing Urgent Care-Seeking for Sexual Assault and Domestic Violence Survivors." *BMC Medicine* 19, no. 1 (February 2021). <https://doi.org/10.1186/s12916-020-01897-z>.
- Mushtaq, Raheel. "Relationship Between Loneliness, Psychiatric Disorders and Physical Health? A Review on the Psychological Aspects of Loneliness." *Journal of Clinical and Diagnostic Research* (2014). <https://doi.org/10.7860/jcdr/2014/10077.4828>.
- Oberle, Eva, et al. "Understanding the Link Between Social and Emotional Well-Being and Peer Relations in Early Adolescence: Gender-Specific Predictors of Peer Acceptance." *Journal of Youth and Adolescence* 39, no. 11 (November 2009): 1330–1342. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10964-009-9486-9>.
- Olding, James, et al. "Penetrating Trauma during a Global Pandemic: Changing Patterns in Interpersonal Violence, Self-Harm and Domestic Violence in the Covid-19 Outbreak." *The Surgeon* 19, no. 1 (February 2021): e9–13. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.surge.2020.07.004>.
- Ostry, Aleck, et al., "The Impact of Fathers' Physical and Psychosocial Work Conditions on Attempted and Completed Suicide among Their Children." *BMC Public Health* 6, no. 1 (March 2006). <https://doi.org/10.1186/1471-2458-6-77>.
- Peltier, Elian and Isabella Kwai. "Suicide and Self-Harm: Bereaved Families Count the Costs of Lockdowns." *The New York Times*, March 17, 2021. <https://www.nytimes.com/2021/03/27/world/europe/suicide-self-harm-pandemic.html>.
- Perera, S., et al. "Body Mass Index Is an Important Predictor for Suicide: Results

- from a Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis.” *Suicide & life-threatening behavior* (2016). <https://doi.org/10.1111/sltb.12244>.
- Peterman, Amber, et al. “Pandemics and Violence Against Women and Children.” CGD Working Paper 528. Washington, DC: Center for Global Development (April 2020). <https://www.cgdev.org/publication/pandemics-and-violence-against-women-and-children>.
- Philippine Statistics Authority. “Pandemic year sees 57% rise in suicide rate in Philippines.” <https://www.philstar.com/headlines/2021/07/06/2110596/pandemic-year-sees-57-rise-suicide-rate-philippines>.
- Phillips, Julie A. and Colleen N. Nugent. “Suicide and the Great Recession of 2007–2009: The Role of Economic Factors in the 50 U.S. States.” *Social Science & Medicine* 116 (September 2014): 22–31. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.socscimed.2014.06.015>.
- Roesch, Elisabeth, et al. “Violence against Women during Covid-19 Pandemic Restrictions.” *BMJ* (May 2020). m1712. <https://doi.org/10.1136/bmj.m1712>.
- Rolheiser, Duane. “Another Way.” Todayville, accessed November 7, 2021. <https://www.todayville.com/theres-another-way-to-end-the-pandemic-doctors-can-knock-covid-out-with-treatment/>.
- Savage, Michael. “Fears grow over hidden child abuse since start of pandemic.” *The Guardian*, January 24, 2021. <https://www.theguardian.com/society/2021/jan/24/fears-grow-over-hidden-child-abuse-since-start-of-pandemic>.
- Sau, Man Sandra Chan, et al. “Elderly Suicide and the 2003 SARS Epidemic in Hong Kong.” *International Journal of Geriatric Psychiatry* 21, no. 2 (2006): 113–118. <https://doi.org/10.1002/gps.1432>.
- Schemmel, Alec. “Calls ring out for Fauci to debate virologist after Rogan podcast appearance.” KATV, January 3, 2022. <https://katv.com/news/nation-world/calls-ring-out-for-fauci-to-debate-virologist-after-rogan-podcast-appearance>.
- Schneider Daniel, et al. “Intimate Partner Violence in the Great Recession.” *Demography* 53, no. 2 (March 2016): 471–505. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s13524-016-0462-1>.
- Schneider, William, et al. “The Great Recession and Risk for Child Abuse and Neglect.” *Children and Youth Services Review* 72 (January 2017): 71–81. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.childyouth.2016.10.016>.
- Segerstrom, Suzanne C. and Gregory E. Miller. “Psychological stress and the human immune system: a meta-analytic study of 30 years of inquiry.” *Psychol Bull.* 130 (2004): 601–630. doi:10.1037/0033-2909.130.4.601.
- Serrata, Josephine V. and M. Gabriela Hurtado Alvarado. “Understanding the Impact of Hurricane Harvey on Family Violence Survivors in Texas and Those Who Serve Them.” *Texas Council on Family Violence*, accessed April 6, 2021. <https://tcfv.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/08/Hurricane-Harvey-Report-FINAL-and-APPROVED-as-of-060619.pdf>.

- Smith, S. G., et al. "The National Intimate Partner and Sexual Violence Survey (NISVS): 2015 Data Brief – Updated Release." Atlanta, GA: National Center for Injury Prevention and Control, Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (2018). <https://www.cdc.gov/violenceprevention/pdf/2015data-brief508.pdf>.
- Sprang, Ginny and Miriam Silman. "Posttraumatic Stress Disorder in Parents and Youth After Health-Related Disasters." *Disaster Medicine and Public Health Preparedness* 7, no. 1 (February 2013): 105–110. <https://doi.org/10.1017/dmp.2013.22>.
- Steinman, Milton, et al. "The Burden of the Pandemic on the Non-SARS-CoV-2 Emergencies: A Multicenter Study." *The American Journal of Emergency Medicine* 42 (April 2021): 9–14. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ajem.2020.12.080>.
- Thomas, Daniel. "Unemployment rate hits highest level in three years." *BBC*, October 13, 2020. <https://www.bbc.com/news/business-54520521>.
- Thorbecke Catherine. "US unemployment rate skyrockets to 14.7%, the worst since the Great Depression." *abcNEWS*, May 8, 2020. <https://abcnews.go.com/Business/us-economy-lost-205-million-jobs-april-unemployment/story?id=70558779>.
- Thompson, Elizabeth. "Child sex exploitation is on the rise in Canada during the pandemic." *CBC*, July 13, 2020. <https://www.cbc.ca/news/politics/pandemic-child-sexual-abuse-1.5645315>.
- Usher, Kim, et al. "Family Violence and COVID-19: Increased Vulnerability and Reduced Options for Support." *International Journal of Mental Health Nursing* 29, no. 4 (May 2020): 549–552. <https://doi.org/10.1111/inm.12735>.
- Vliet, Elizabeth Lee. "Exposed: Inhumane, lethal COVID Protocol in hospitals." *WND*, October 25, 2021. <https://www.wnd.com/2021/10/exposed-inhumane-lethal-covid-protocol-hospitals/?fbclid=IwAR0T9VZ0Egya9FyAPMJ1-b0K05Kny2PvZftvE39lwzu4uY3VSm4PpVYLwys>.
- Viner, Russell M., et al. "School Closure and Management Practices during Coronavirus Outbreaks Including COVID-19: A Rapid Systematic Review." *The Lancet Child & Adolescent Health* 4, no. 5 (May 2020): 397–404. [https://doi.org/10.1016/s2352-4642\(20\)30095-x](https://doi.org/10.1016/s2352-4642(20)30095-x).
- Wanqing, Zhang. "Domestic Violence Cases Surge During COVID-19 Epidemic." *Sixth Tone* March 2, 2020. <https://www.sixthtone.com/news/1005253/domestic-violence-cases-surge-during-covid-19-epidemic>.
- Weale, Sally. "Abuse of babies is up by a fifth during Covid crisis, Ofsted says." *The Guardian*, November 6, 2020. <https://www.theguardian.com/society/2020/nov/06/abuse-babies-up-fifth-covid-19-eight-died-ofsted>.
- Wright, Chris. "DSHS urges caregivers not to give in to COVID-19 fatigue during the holidays," Washington State Department of Social and

Health Services, November 24, 2020. <https://www.dshs.wa.gov/os/office-communications/media-release/dshs-urges-caregivers-not-give-covid-19-fatigue-during-holidays>.

Yule, William, et al. "The Long-term Psychological Effects of a Disaster Experienced in Adolescence: I: The Incidence and Course of PTSD." *Journal of Child Psychology and Psychiatry* 41, no. 4 (May 2000): 503–11. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1469-7610.00635>.

Chapter 6

COVID-19: A Pandemic of Malfeasance and Incompetence: Unpopular Truths and Propagated Lies¹

Scott D. G. Ventureyra and Enrique C. G. Ventureyra

The lead singer of Soul Asylum, David Pirner, in the lyrics to “Misery” from the 1995 album “Let Your Dim Light Shine,” proleptically captures the essence of the COVID-19 pandemic when indicating that both an unknown cure and disease were created in a factory. As time passes, the intuition that this pandemic was orchestrated gains more and more evidence, from the origin of the virus to the vaccine passports.

In line with this, consider the salient points made in an interview by internist, cardiologist, and COVID specialist (who has published over 50 papers on COVID since the beginning of the pandemic), Dr. Peter McCullough:

- This pandemic has always been “ABOUT THE VACCINE.”
- “Stakeholders” that strongly want a “needle in every arm” are Big Pharma, White House, CDC, FDA, NIH, Gates Foundation, WHO.
- The death rate for the covid vaccine is far higher than for any other vaccine in history.
- “Never vaccinate into the middle of a pandemic.”
- “85% of covid deaths were preventable with early treatment which was squashed.”
- The “dangerous spike protein” damages blood vessels and cause blood clotting.²

Since March 2020, throughout the world, we witnessed both medical malfeasance and total incompetence from the absurd recommendations of

1 The amount of information that comes out on a daily basis is overwhelming. I had to stop including information at the end of February 2022. It is very difficult to keep up with new developments.

2 MichaelSavage.com, “MASSIVE! Top Doctor Warns about COVID Vaccine (DISTURBING)”;

see McCullough, “Winning the War Against Therapeutic Nihilism & Trusted Treatments vs Untested Novel Therapies.”

double masking made by medical bureaucrats, like Anthony Fauci in the US and Theresa Tam in Canada, to the barring of effective treatment such as hydroxychloroquine and ivermectin by hospitals. Governments in lockstep with the mainstream media, medical colleges, the pharmaceutical industry, Big Tech, and the above-mentioned organizations, supported a false narrative that caused irreparable harm and death to countless people around the globe.

Indeed, alongside the innumerable lies there has been an unrelenting campaign of propaganda coupled with a persistent psychological assault on humanity. A perfect example of this disturbing propaganda appeared in *The Globe and Mail* on November 23, 2021, which featured a father who was ecstatic to vaccinate his seven and nine-year-old girls:

Sean McDonald was lying in bed on Tuesday morning when a friend texted him to say Ontario's online portal to book COVID-19 vaccine appointments for children aged 5 to 11 had opened early.

"I swear to God I've never bolted out of my bed and flown down the stairs faster," said Mr. McDonald, a father of two children, aged 7 and 9, who lives in Toronto.

He said the process of booking vaccine appointments for his children was quick, easy and, above all, emotional.

"Honestly, I shed a tear," said Mr. McDonald, national managing partner and chief strategy officer at Rethink, an advertising agency. "It was the culmination of one year of quiet terror of how to protect our kids."

With 2.9 million pediatric vaccines now in Canada, tens of thousands of parents such as Mr. McDonald are rushing to book appointments. Demand has been high at the onset – but it remains unclear as to how many parents will choose to inoculate their children after the initial dash.

The vaccines are arriving as the incidence rate of COVID-19 among those aged 5 to 11 is higher than in any other age group, Theresa Tam, Canada's Chief Public Health Officer, said last week. And while most children will fully recover from COVID-19, a small number are at risk for serious cases and long-lasting severe health problems, including multisystem inflammatory syndrome, long COVID and other issues.³

This is a perfect example of how governments and the media have created unmitigated and irrational anxiety and fear. It is what Mattias Desmet has labeled "Mass Formation Psychosis." This is why conditioned parents live in extreme terror of a disease that has .0002 percent fatality for those under 20 years of age (nineteen deaths out of a demographic of 8.1 million people). Shedding a tear? One wonders what percentage of the population buys this propaganda. Desmet

3 Stone, et al., "Some relief": Parents across Canada rush to book COVID-19 vaccines for kids."

suggests about 30 percent. For Canadians it's probably a larger percentage since a significant proportion of Canadians will accept whatever they're told by the legacy media and government. This is the sort of propaganda we have been fed for over twenty months. Just as, or perhaps even more egregious is the segment on Sesame Street, "The ABCs of COVID Vaccines" with pediatric neurosurgeon and CNN chief medical correspondent, Sanjay Gupta, and journalist Erica Hill.⁴ It is the sort of video you would expect emanating from Joseph Goebbels and the Reich Ministry of Public Enlightenment and Propaganda (RMVP), not in the USA in 2021. This segment is incredibly disturbing, bordering on cultish. A few days after the post was made, the number of dislikes on the video greatly outnumbered likes. However, for unknown reasons, since then YouTube has removed the dislike button from all videos. Unsurprisingly, comments have also been disabled. The satirical Babylon Bee recently released a video with a "Playskool Vaccinate Me Elmo Doll." I must admit that it made me laugh hysterically, only because Playskool, CNN, and Sesame Street would have wished to have come up with the idea first. The pitch they made up is: "Do you want your kid vaccinated? Then get the Vaccinate Me Elmo Doll and terrify your kid to a safer tomorrow."⁵ The video and slogan are hilarious in a very sinister way since it isn't too far from the truth.

The Canadian pathologist Roger Hodkinson, who does not mince his words, has communicated the following pointed message:

Believe nothing you are being told. It's all been a pack of lies from start to finish. Pure propaganda! This is nothing more than a bad seasonal flu with slightly increased risk for older people with comorbidities... This is a pandemic of fear; fear that was intentionally driven by two major factors, the notorious PCR test, and the viciously effective silencing of any counter narrative. The PCR test creates over 95 percent false positives in perfectly well people.⁶

The Origin of SARS-CoV-2

The Publicly Released Fauci Emails⁷

For those who are totally in the dark when it comes to the origin of the virus and still believe it had its origin in nature via some Wuhan wet market, what

4 Sesame Street, "The ABCs of COVID Vaccines."

5 See The Babylon Bee, "Playskool Unveils Vaccinate Me Elmo Doll."

6 O'Sullivan, "Dr. Roger Hodkinson on COVID19: it's all been a pack of lies."

7 These emails were publicly released in early June of 2021 and so any previous analysis on the origin of the virus would be missing some of these revelations. However, much of this information corroborates long held suspicions.

you are about to read will utterly dismantle this not-so-noble lie. Recently, the media has begun flirting with this notion again, now claiming that it originated with a female seafood vendor (patient zero) in November 2019,⁸ who was likely infected by live animals such as raccoon dogs (*Nyctereutes procyonoides*) that are susceptible to coronaviruses.⁹

Much of what has unraveled before our eyes through the publicly released emails of Anthony Fauci confirm what skeptics have long thought of the COVID-19 situation. Over 3,000 pages of Fauci's emails obtained by *The Washington Post* and *BuzzFeed News*, which were released through the Freedom of Information Act, paint a very different picture of Fauci, The Patron Saint of Wuhan, than by the mainstream media.¹⁰ Despite fact checkers' continuously false and misleading claims defending the COVID-19 accepted narrative,¹¹ these emails paint a picture of how Fauci has been implicated in the COVID-19 pandemic, rather than the great medical hero proclaimed by the mainstream media. One should not expect a proper investigation from the Biden administration since they are supporting the same narrative regarding the pandemic. In fact, one should expect the Biden administration to cover up the lies as much as possible. This has been happening in collusion with Big Tech, medical experts, WHO, CDC, MSM, Hollywood Stars, the pharmaceutical industry, and others interest groups. There is an agenda that is being pushed at all costs, regardless of the corruption and evidence. The White House press Secretary, Jen Psaki,¹² who unlike her predecessor, Kayleigh McEnany, is constantly protected by the press from any difficult questions, stated that: "The president and the administration feel that Dr. Fauci has played an incredible role and [sic] getting the pandemic under control and being a voice to the public throughout the course of this pandemic."¹³

These publicly released emails paint a very different picture of Fauci than has been revealed by the MSM. Take, for instance, the claim about how President Trump was muzzling Fauci; a claim that was made by Joe Biden from the onset of the COVID crisis and again in mid-2021. Fauci was echoing the same in January

8 Reuters, "Market in China's Wuhan likely origin of COVID-19 outbreak – scientist"; Ali, "First known Covid case was a Wuhan wet market vendor, study 'confirms categorically'."

9 Worobey, "Dissecting the early COVID-19 cases in Wuhan."

10 These emails can be viewed and downloaded here: Anthony Fauci emails: <https://assets.documentcloud.org/documents/20793561/leopold-nih-foia-anthony-fauci-emails.pdf>. Please note that any reference to Fauci's emails or others in this chapter refer to the emails contained in this document.

11 You can make up your own mind by comparing their alleged fact checking versus what has been written in this book and supporting documents in the footnotes. See Funk, "Fact check: Fauci's emails don't show he 'lied' about hydroxychloroquine."

12 It is fascinating to hear people like Psaki make Freudian slips by calling this alleged pandemic, a "plandemic": Leaked Reality, "the plandemic' Jen Psaki Makes a Freudian Slip." September 2020. <https://leakedreality.com/video/21111/the-plandemic-jen-psaki-makes-a-freudian-slip>.

13 Nelson, "Psaki calls Fauci 'undeniable asset' after Chinese lab leak emails."

2021, which contradicted his public statements and private emails from a year earlier.¹⁴ In a couple of private emails dated Sunday, March 1, 2020, he stated the following: “Thanks for the note. Please stay silent since I have not been muzzled. I will be on multiple TV shows tomorrow and was on FOX this AM. No one is censoring me.”¹⁵ The following day he emphatically stated:

I have been very explicit in stating publicly that I am not being muzzled or censored. I say exactly what I want to say based on scientific evidence, I have stated this on multiple TV programs over the past few days including at a major press conference with many, many reporters present including several TV cameras. I could not possibly be more public about this. No censor. No muzzle. Free to speak out.¹⁶

So why did Fauci contradict himself a year later? Was it that he was afraid to speak the truth both publicly and privately in 2020 due to potential reprisal? No matter how you slice it, either Fauci was lying in 2020 or he was lying in January of 2021 in his interview with *The New York Times* alleging he was silenced.¹⁷ If anything, these emails demonstrate that he is a liar. What else has he lied about?

One of the major revelations comes from an email dated January 31, 2020, from virologist, Kristian G. Andersen of the Scripps Research Institute, in response to an article sent by Fauci titled: “Mining coronavirus genomes for clues to the outbreak’s origins,”¹⁸ which attempts to dispel the notion that the virus may have been manipulated, stated the following:

Thanks for sharing. Yes, I saw this earlier today and both Eddie and myself are actually quoted in it. It’s a great article, but the problem is that our phylogenetic analyses aren’t able to answer whether the sequences are unusual at individual residues, except if they are completely off. On a phylogenetic tree the virus looks totally normal and the close clustering with bats suggest that bats serve as the reservoir. The unusual features of the virus make up a really small part of the genome (<0.1%) so one has to look really closely at all the sequences to see that some of the features (potentially) look *engineered*.

We have a good team lined up to look very critically at this, so we should know much more at the end of the weekend. I should mention that after discussions earlier today, Eddie, Bob, Mike, and myself all find *the genome inconsistent with expectations from evolutionary theory*.

14 Cruta, “Biden Claimed Trump ‘Muzzled’ Fauci—But Emails Reveal Fauci Said Otherwise.”

15 Anthony Fauci, email to Thomas Murray, March 1, 2020, 18:43.

16 Anthony Fauci, email to Mark Jay Shlomchik, March 2, 2020, 9:20.

17 McNeil Jr. “Fauci on What Working for Trump Was Really Like.”

18 See Cohen, “Mining coronavirus genomes for clues to the outbreak’s origins.”

But we have to look at this much more closely and there are still further analyses to be done, so those opinions could still change.¹⁹

Interestingly, the following day, on February 1, 2020, Fauci sent an email labeled “IMPORTANT” to the Principal Deputy Director of the National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases (NIAID), Hugh Auchincloss, regarding an article describing the gain of function research occurring at the Wuhan Institute of Virology. He sent an email at 12:29 am urgently stating:

It is essential that we speak this AM. Keep your cell phone on. I have a conference call at 7:45 AM with Azar. It likely will be over at 8:45 AM. Read this paper as well as the e-mail that I will forward to you now. [The same paper he sent on several occasions to multiple people including Kristian Andersen: “Mining coronavirus genomes for clues to the outbreak’s origins stating the following” which fits the narrative of the virus evolving naturally.”] You will have tasks today that must be done.²⁰

That same day, Fauci and Dr. Jeremy Farrar, director of the British Wellcome Trust, organized a teleconference to discuss the origins of the coronavirus. This teleconference led to the publication of two influential pieces; one was an open letter and the other an opinion piece, both with the same goal: to dispel any notion that SARS-CoV2 was engineered. The open letter was signed by a number of scientists and was published in the medical journal, *The Lancet*, on February 19, 2020.²¹ Interestingly, the letter was drafted by the president of EcoHealth Alliance, Peter Daszak,²² on February 6, 2020—this information, like the Fauci emails, were obtained through the Freedom of Information Act. Daszak stated the following in his call for support against “conspiracy theories” of the virus’s origin:

I’ve been following the events around the novel coronavirus emergence in China very closely and have been dismayed by the recent spreading of rumors, misinformation and conspiracy theories on its origins. These are now specifically targeting scientists with whom we’ve collaborated for many years, and who have been working heroically to fight this outbreak and share data with unprecedented speed, openness and transparency. These conspiracy theories threaten to undermine the

19 Kristian G. Andersen, email to Anthony Fauci, February 1, 2020, 18:43.

20 Anthony Fauci, email to Hugh Auchincloss, February 1, 2020, 12:29 AM.

21 Calisher, et al. “Statement in support of the scientists, public health professionals, and medical professionals of China combatting COVID-19.”

22 See EcoHealth website with Peter Daszak’s profile page: <https://www.ecohealthalliance.org/personnel/dr-peter-daszak>.

very global collaborations that we need to deal with a disease that has already spread across continents. We have drafted a simple statement of solidarity and support for scientists, public health and medical professionals of China, and would like to invite you to join us as the first signatories.²³

It is worth pointing out that Daszak's organization had received \$3.7 million from the NIAID, out of this money, \$600,000 or more was given to the Wuhan Institute of Virology, over a five-year period, to study whether bat coronaviruses could be transmitted to humans.

In spite of the open letter that appears in *The Lancet*, which was drafted by Daszak, it is evident that Daszak was aware of this research and helped support its funding. According to Natalie Winters, "Daszak made the admission at a 2016 forum discussing 'emerging infectious diseases and the next pandemic,' which appears to be at odds with Fauci's repeated denial of funding gain-of-function research at the Wuhan Institute of Virology."²⁴ In a 2016 video on C-Span, which was discovered by *The National Pulse*, Daszak states the following:

Then when you get a sequence of a virus, and it looks like a relative of a known nasty pathogen, just like we did with SARS. We found other coronaviruses in bats, a whole host of them, some of them looked very similar to SARS. So we sequenced the spike protein: the protein that attaches to cells. Then we... Well I didn't do this work, but my colleagues in China did the work. You create pseudo particles, you insert the spike proteins from those viruses, see if they bind to human cells. At each step of this you move closer and closer to this virus could really become pathogenic in people... You end up with a small number of viruses that really do look like killers.²⁵

Fauci denied any of the funding was for gain of function research. Republican Senator Rand Paul, claimed that Fauci committed perjury over his denial of gain of function research funding.²⁶ Rand Paul stated that:

There's a lot of evidence that he [Fauci] has a great deal of conflict of interest and that if it turns out this virus came from the Wuhan lab—

23 Daszak, "A Statement in support of the scientists, public health and medical professionals of China."

24 Winters, "WATCH: Explosive, Unearthed Video Shows Peter Daszak Describing 'Chinese Colleagues' Developing 'Killer' Coronaviruses."

25 Winters, "Explosive, 'Unearthed Video Shows Peter Daszak Describing 'Chinese Colleagues' Developing 'Killer' Coronaviruses.'"

26 Husubo, "Sen. Paul: Fauci Committed Perjury over Gain of Function Comments Related to Wuhan Lab."

which it looks like it did—that there’s a great deal of culpability and that he was a big supporter of the funding... But he also was a big supporter, to this day, of saying, ‘We can trust the Chinese on this. We can trust the Chinese scientists,’ and I think that’s quite naïve and really should preclude him from the position that he’s in.” Nevertheless, Fauci and the director of the National Institutes of Health (NIH) have admitted there is no way of knowing for certain if this money was used for gain of function research.²⁷

In an email dated April 19, 2020, Daszak thanks Fauci for publicly dispelling any myths surrounding any “conspiracies” that the virus was engineered.

The other relevant piece that helped form the narrative followed by MSM was merely a non-peer-reviewed 2-page letter published on March 17, 2020, in *Nature Medicine*, titled: “The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2.”²⁸ The main author of this letter was Kristian Andersen. A question arises as to why he completely refutes his initial private analysis publicly? Another unsurprising incident was that Andersen subsequently deleted his Twitter account after Twitter users demanded explanations for his previous statements which contradicted his letter to *Nature*.²⁹

What could these groups of scientists possibly be discussing in that urgent teleconference? Jeremy Farrar’s email on page 3197 of the leaked emails states that, “Information and discussion is shared in total confidence and not to be shared until agreement on next steps.”³⁰

On March 6, Fauci congratulated Andersen on the acceptance of his publication. Andersen’s publication: “The Proximal Origin of SARS-CoV-2” letter and the open letter published in *The Lancet* have both been heavily critiqued by Nicholas Wade in his article: “Origin of Covid—Following the Clues.” Another refutation of Andersen’s letter can be found at Harvard to the Big House website in an entry titled: “China owns Nature magazine’s ass: Debunking “The proximal origin of SARS-CoV-2” claiming COVID-19 definitely wasn’t from a lab.”³¹ In this entry, the author states these damning words of the journal *Nature* with its corruption and ties to the Chinese Communist Party (CCP):

27 Chamberlain, “Sen. Paul: Fauci emails prove he knew of Wuhan gain-of-function research.”

28 Andersen, et al. “The proximal origin of SARS-CoV-2.”

29 Louise, “Kristian Andersen, the virologist who told Dr. Fauci that COVID-19 ‘potentially look engineered,’ just deleted his Twitter account.”

30 Jeremy Farrar, email to Anthony Fauci, Francis Collins, Kevin Andersen and others, February 1, 2020, 15:34.

31 See Harvard2thebighouse, “China owns Nature magazine’s ass: Debunking “The proximal origin of SARS-CoV-2’ claiming COVID-19 definitely wasn’t from a lab.”

Maybe you shouldn't blindly believe everything you read? Even if the source has a pretty solid reputation?

Nature magazine has censored over 1,000 articles at the request of the Chinese government over the past several years, and runs columns sponsored by outside interests. And it seems pretty clear that their recent article, "The proximal origin of SARS-CoV-2" is just one more example of their influence. China bought off the head of Harvard's chemistry department, you don't think they could buy off run-of-the-mill research scientists scrambling for tenure and funding and publication? It's absolutely horrific that so many scientists and researchers are taking part in what's really clearly a disinformation campaign orchestrated by the Chinese Communist Party, and willfully spreading a smokescreen about something that's already killed thousands and is projected to kill millions more across the planet.

And while the mainstream corporate media mindless [sic] regurgitates claims from the Chinese government that are falsifiable with the simplest of google searches, allowing the public to be lulled into a false sense of security and complacency, and Reddit rapidly censors and moderates anything that might indicate that this virus leaked from a Chinese lab and so the Chinese government is to blame for this pandemic—sites like ZeroHedge, that have been at the forefront of keeping the lines of investigation open, have been banished from Twitter and marginalized.³²

It should become apparent from the trail of emails and the urgency that emerged to respond to public reporting on the potential connection between COVID-19 and the Wuhan Institute of Virology, that Fauci and his team had something to hide.³³ Why did Fauci publicly dismiss the idea that the SARS-CoV-2 was engineered as baseless in an interview with the *National Geographic*? Fauci stated the following:

If you look at the evolution of the virus in bats and what's out there now, [the scientific evidence] is very, very strongly leaning toward this could not have been artificially or deliberately manipulated... Everything about the stepwise evolution over time strongly indicates that [this virus] evolved in nature and then jumped species.³⁴

He also discredited the idea that the virus was found in the wild, then brought to a lab, and then escaped. Not surprisingly, any public discourse on the notion

32 Harvard2thebighouse, "China owns Nature magazine's ass: Debunking 'The proximal origin of SARS-CoV-2' claiming COVID-19 definitely wasn't from a lab."

33 Carlson and Mahncke, "Emails Reveal How Influential Articles That Established COVID-19 Natural Origins Theory Were Formed."

34 Nsikan Akpan and Victoria Jaggard, "Fauci: No scientific evidence the coronavirus was made in a Chinese lab."

that the virus emanated from a lab leak, and that it was potentially engineered, was aggressively censored and scoffed at by social media platforms, health officials, and WHO. Since then, in May of 2021, in order to mitigate mistrust of social media and other implicated bodies, Facebook stated they will not remove any material suggesting SARS-CoV-2 was engineered.

Why did Kristian Andersen and the team of scientists go out of their way to refute their initial analysis—especially considering the fact that the scientific arguments in their letter are found wanting? Of course, as we saw in our earlier section devoted to the origin of the virus, the arguments in favour of the virus being engineered were more compelling; this has been known since April 2020 with *The Epoch Times* documentary, “Tracking Down the Origin of the Wuhan Coronavirus.”³⁵ These are just two lies of many. What else have they been lying to us about? Sadly, a criminal investigation of Fauci and other medical doctors and scientists will most likely never happen under the leadership of the Biden administration, who will protect Fauci at all costs since they cheer for the same team.³⁶ Jill Biden even considers Fauci a hero—this speaks volumes as to where mainstream Democrats and the Biden administration’s alliances lie.

Recall that President Trump received a significant amount of backlash for closing the border to China “too prematurely.” And yet, he was constantly criticized for not acting quick enough. His critics cannot have it both ways. No matter what Trump did, he was going to be lambasted by MSM and the so-called health experts. We must not forget the early-on collusion and spread of misinformation between WHO and China through an-ever haunting Tweet: “Preliminary investigations conducted by the Chinese authorities have found no clear evidence of human-to-human transmission of the novel #coronavirus (2019-nCoV) identified in #Wuhan, #ChinaCN.”³⁷ One must also not forget the scorn that the Trump administration received from MSM and the usual suspects (health experts, professors, Hollywood stars, Big Tech, etc.) for prudently ceasing funding to the NIH for coronavirus research and its ties to the Wuhan Institute of Virology because of “conspiracy theories.” *ABC News* reporting has come back to haunt them and others supporting a false narrative:

The Trump administration has pulled funding for a group of scientists studying coronaviruses in bats and the risk of their spillover into

35 The Epoch Times, “The first documentary movie on CCP virus, Tracking Down the Origin of the Wuhan Coronavirus.”

36 Chalfant, “Jill Biden recognizes Fauci as an ‘American hero’”; Samuels, “Biden ‘very confident’ in Fauci amid conservative attacks.”

37 See Givas, “WHO haunted by old tweet saying China found no human transmission of coronavirus”; Hancock-Watts “U.S. President Trump criticized For Shutting Border to China.”

humans—the very kind of infection that started the COVID-19 pandemic—according to EcoHealth Alliance, the New York-based nonprofit organization conducting the research.

The cancellation of the grant after more than a decade of work in this field seems to be tied to EcoHealth Alliance’s partnership with the Wuhan Institute of Virology, the biomedical lab at the heart of conspiracy theories that the Chinese government created or unleashed the virus or the unproven thesis that the outbreak started with an accident because of faulty safety standards in the lab.³⁸

They proceed to push their demonstrably false narrative even further:

The president has taken a harder line on China in recent days, saying Thursday he has seen evidence that the Wuhan Institute is responsible for the outbreak, although he wasn’t clear whether he believes it was somehow manufactured in the lab or the result of an accident. Most experts have told ABC News the first human infection—what’s known a “zoonotic spillover”—is much more likely to have happened in the wild, where that kind of transmission occurs increasingly often.³⁹

Nevertheless, in spite of Trump’s halt to funding gain-of-function research, Fauci continued to funnel \$7.5 million to Peter Daszak’s EcoHealth Alliance. Fauci as the director of the NIAID, which is part of the NIH, headed by Francis Collins, will both have much to answer to. President Trump was astonished as to these recent findings, issuing the following statement on June 10, 2021:

It is now unanimous, and I have been proven right (once again) that the initial World Health Organization Report on the Wuhan Lab was flawed and must be redone, this time by a truly transparent investigation. We were right about the China Virus from the beginning, and now the entire world sees it. This is why the Chinese Communist Party should pay \$10 Trillion in global reparations for what they allowed to happen, the worst event in world history. Even here in the United States, the so-called experts like Dr. Fauci were wrong about the Wuhan Lab and China’s role the entire time. Just think how bad things would have gotten if I followed Dr. Fauci’s advice and never closed down travel from China (and other things)? Dr. Fauci likes to say that he is “science,” when in fact he is merely science fiction!⁴⁰

38 Finnegan, “Trump admin pulls NIH grant for coronavirus research over ties to Wuhan lab at heart of conspiracy theories.”

39 Finnegan, “Trump admin pulls NIH grant for coronavirus research over ties to Wuhan lab at heart of conspiracy theories.”

40 Donald J. Trump, “Statement by Donald J. Trump, 45th President of the United States of America.”

It is important to note that Ottawa is helping fund a COVID-19 research project with the Wuhan Lab.⁴¹ This is terrifying since a substantive amount of evidence points towards the virus being manipulated within this lab in order to infect humans.⁴² The ex-CDC director, Robert Redfield, publicly announced that he believed the virus had escaped from the Wuhan lab.⁴³ Even Dr. Anthony Fauci has recently admitted that this could very well be the case, after over a year of denial.⁴⁴ On May 11, 2021, *Fox News* anchor, Tucker Carlson, called for criminal investigations if the virus indeed was “leaked” from the Wuhan lab:

But you’ve got to think that at least part of Fauci’s authoritarian germ hysterical [sic] is a cover for something else. Could it be that Tony Fauci is trying to divert attention from himself and his own role in the COVID-19 pandemic?

What do we mean by that? We can’t recommend more strongly a new piece by Nicholas Wade, who for more than 50 years has been one of the preeminent science writers in the world. For 30 years, Nicholas Wade worked for the *New York Times*, he edited the science section there. But this piece did not run in the *New York Times*, it ran on *Medium*. And the piece explains where the virus almost certainly came from. In it, Wade makes it clear that, more than any other single American, Tony Fauci is responsible for the COVID-19 pandemic.

Wade lays out a nearly insurmountable amount of evidence that this virus originated at the Wuhan Institute of Virology in Central China. We’ve raised this possibility from the early days of the pandemic. But this piece all but proves it. At the time the outbreak began last fall, the Wuhan lab was conducting experiments on how to make bat viruses infectious to human beings. Those experiments were funded by American tax dollars, the funding for those experiments was approved and directed by Tony Fauci in Washington. It’s hard to believe that, but it’s true, and the piece lays it out.

Many of the Wuhan experiments fell under the direction of a Chinese researcher Shi Zheng-li. Known as the “bat lady,” she was

41 Chase and Fife, “Ottawa funds COVID-19 research project that is collaborating with Wuhan virus lab”; Chase and Fife, “CSIS first alerted Ottawa to national-security concerns of two scientists at top disease laboratory.”

42 This is something I wrote about back in 2020, even though many doctors and political leaders continue to deny this, see Scott Ventureyra, “Won’t Get Fooled Again By The WHO: Thoughts On The COVID-19 Crisis and Related World Events,” www.scottventureyra.com, June 9, 2020, <https://www.scottventureyra.com/post/won-t-get-fooled-again-by-the-who>. See also a recent book by Mercola and Cummins, *The Truth About COVID-19: Exposing The Great Reset, Lockdowns, Vaccine Passports, and the New Normal*, chapter 2.

43 Eustachewich, “Ex-CDC Director Robert Redfield believes COVID-19 came from Wuhan lab.”

44 Sheehy, “Fauci admits COVID-19 could have come from Wuhan lab, butts heads with Rand Paul.”

China's leading expert on bat-born viruses. Her job was genetically engineering coronaviruses so that they infect human beings, and do so as easily as possible.

The work, Wade notes, involved, “doing gain-of-function experiments designed to make coronaviruses infect human cells [and humanized mice]”... It's an amazing story. It is a shocking story. In a functional country, there would be a criminal investigation into Tony Fauci's role in the COVID pandemic that has killed millions and halted our country, changing it forever. So why isn't there a criminal investigation into Tony Fauci's role in this pandemic?⁴⁵

According to science writer, Nicholas Wade, who Tucker Carlson's refers to, the evidence pointing to the virus originating in the Wuhan lab is eminently more plausible than the notion that it jumped from a bat to human. As he states in his excellent piece published on May 2, 2021, in *Medium*, titled: “Origin of Covid—Following the Clues: Did people or nature open Pandora's box at Wuhan?”:

If the case that SARS2 [SARS-Cov-2] originated in a lab is so substantial, why isn't this more widely known? As may now be obvious, there are many people who have reason not to talk about it. The list is led, of course, by the Chinese authorities. But virologists in the United States and Europe have no great interest in igniting a public debate about the gain-of-function experiments that their community has been pursuing for years... People round the world who have been pretty much confined to their homes for the last year might like a better answer than their media are giving them. Perhaps one will emerge in time. After all, the more months pass without the natural emergence theory gaining a shred of supporting evidence, the less plausible it may seem. Perhaps the international community of virologists will come to be seen as a false and self-interested guide. The common sense perception that a pandemic breaking out in Wuhan might have something to do with a Wuhan lab cooking up novel viruses of maximal danger in unsafe conditions could eventually displace the ideological insistence that whatever Trump said can't be true.

And then let the reckoning begin.⁴⁶

45 Hains “Tucker Carlson: If COVID-19 ‘Lab Leak’ Theory Is True, We Need Criminal Investigations.”

46 Wade, “Origin of Covid —Following the Clues: Did people or nature open Pandora's box at Wuhan?”

Back in April of 2020, *The Epoch Times*, in their documentary, “Tracking Down the Origin of the Wuhan Coronavirus,” present persuasive evidence by a series of scientific experts and whistleblowers, that the virus originated in the Wuhan lab.⁴⁷ Unsurprisingly, the lying mainstream media made attempts to discredit *The Epoch Times* breaking story as “far right conspiracy theories.”⁴⁸ At this point, people should not be asking if it is conspiracy that the virus originated and/or was manipulated in the Wuhan lab then unleashed (“escaped”) into the world, but rather why organizations like the WHO, the Liberal Party of Canada, and others vociferously have denied it when the evidence points more convincingly in one direction.

Denials that the virus originated in the Wuhan lab continue to the present. It is worth considering the words of Tara Kartha (who served as the director of India’s National Security Council Secretariat) regarding the interesting connections and widespread denials between the origin of COVID-19 and the Wuhan lab:

Biological research and the secrecy around it is the aspect of focus in Nicholas Wade’s article published in *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*. As he writes, from the beginning, there was denial at the highest levels from some unexpected quarters. The first was in *The Lancet*—one of the oldest journals of medical research—by a group of authors in March 2020, when the pandemic had just broken out. Even to a layman, it would have seemed that it was far too early for the group of authors to contemptuously dismiss ‘conspiracy theories’ that the virus was not of a natural origin.

It turns out that *The Lancet* letter was drafted by Peter Daszak, President of the EcoHealth Alliance of New York, who’s organisation funded corona virus research at the Wuhan lab. As is pointed out in Wade’s article, any revelation of such a connection would have been criminal to say the least, if it was proved that the virus did escape from the lab. Unsurprisingly, Daszak was also part of the WHO team investigating the origins of the virus.

Another burst of outrage came from a group of professors who also hurried to disprove, in an article, the ‘lab created’ theory on the grounds—simply put—that it was not of the most probably calculated design. The lead author Kristian G. Anderson is from the Scripps Research Institute, La Jolla, which specialises in biomedical research. It also has partnerships with Chinese labs and pharma companies. None of that is criminal. Especially when Scripps [sic] already in financial distress at the time. Besides, such collaborations

47 *The Epoch Times*, “The first documentary movie on CCP virus, Tracking Down the Origin of the Wuhan Coronavirus.”

48 Rittiman, “Unsolicited ‘The Epoch Times’ paper spreads outlandish COVID-19 claims.”

are not restricted to just US labs. See, for instance, an account of Australian doctor Dominic Dwyer, who was part of the first WHO study, and who dismissed without any evidence presented that the virus had leaked from a lab.

Dwyer's claim that the Wuhan lab seems to have been run well, and that nobody from the facility seemed to have fallen sick has now been disputed. Evidence of a dangerous virus escaping a lab—as it has in the past on what he calls “rare” occasions—would mean a death blow to labs everywhere. Funding is, after all, hard to come by. Then there is the nice hard cash involved. The Harvard professor Dr Charles Leiber who was arrested, together with two other Chinese, for collaborating quietly with the Wuhan University of Technology (WUT), was being paid roughly \$50,000 per month, living expenses of up to 1,000,000 Chinese Yuan (approximately \$158,000) and awarded \$1.5 million to establish a research lab at WUT. He was also asked to ‘cultivate’ young teachers and Ph.D. students by organising international conferences.⁴⁹

Fast forward to early September of 2021, *The Intercept* obtained over 900 pages of US funded research on the coronavirus.⁵⁰ Molecular biologist Richard Ebright at Rutgers University, according to *The Intercept*, concluded that the “viruses they constructed were tested for their ability to infect mice that were engineered to display human type receptors on their cell.”⁵¹ Ebright also stated on Twitter that:

The materials confirm the grants supported the construction—in Wuhan—of novel chimeric SARS-related coronaviruses that combined a spike gene from one coronavirus with genetic information from another coronavirus, and confirmed the resulting viruses could infect human cells.⁵²

It is now evident that both Anthony Fauci, director of the National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases (NIAID), and his boss, the National Institutes of Health (NIH) director, Francis Collins, have been untruthful. They both claimed that the NIH was not providing financial support for the gain-of-function research or potential pandemic pathogen enhancement at Wuhan Institute of Virology (WIV). Consequently, it

49 Kartha, “Why the suspicion on China’s Wuhan lab virus is growing. Read these new analyses.”

50 Lerner and Hvistendahl, “New Details Emerge About Coronavirus Research at Chinese Lab.”

51 Lerner and Hvistendahl, “New Details Emerge About Coronavirus Research at Chinese Lab.”

52 Ebright, Twitter Post.

should come as no surprise that Francis Collins stepped down from his role as the NIH director. He claims the reason for his resignation is his belief that “no single person should serve in the position too long, and that it’s time to bring in a new scientist to lead the NIH into the future.”⁵³ One may be tempted to think that Collins was a pawn of Anthony Fauci, as some had claimed at the early onset of the pandemic. This may have seemed plausible back in March 2020, after all, Collins had been pushing the junk-DNA myth to support his views on theistic Darwinism for some time, in spite of the evidence; he’s had papers published of his team, under his name, providing evidence contradicting his claims.⁵⁴ He has since then reassessed his position. Although there is no comparison in the seriousness of this situation with the other, I don’t think he can claim ignorance here. It is highly doubtful this is the reason for his resignation. Collins has been involved with at least six different scandals which the media has not reported on:

- Francis Collins Advises Chinese Military Proxy-Linked Group Working Alongside COVID-19 Gene Storage Firm.
- Collins Admits Funding Wuhan Lab: ‘We Had No Control Over What They Were Doing.’
- EVIDENCE: Fauci’s Bosses Signed Research Deals With Chinese Communist Military Front.
- INVESTIGATION: US Has Funded Over 250 Studies for Chinese Communist Military Researchers.
- America Has Given Millions for ‘Research’ At Chinese Communist-Run Facilities Since COVID Outbreak.
- US National Institutes of Health Fires 54 Researchers As Ongoing Investigation Reveals 93% Failed to Disclose Links to Chinese Communist Party.⁵⁵

It is disheartening to see Francis Collins, a self-proclaimed devout Christian, be embroiled in such corruption, but there is nothing new under the Sun, men of all stripes throughout history have been susceptible to deep sin and corruption. One wonders what the future holds for Collins and if he will be held fully accountable. The question also remains as to when his subordinates such

53 Fox, “Dr. Francis Collins to step down as head of NIH.”

54 See my review of Woodward and Gills, *The Mysterious Epigenome: What Lies Beyond DNA* (2012), *Science et Esprit* 67:2 (2015), 304–308. I state in the review that: “Ironically, Collins’ own research team was publishing a number of these papers that argue for a high degree of functionality in these non-protein [coding] areas.”

55 Winters and Kassam, “6 Scandals The Media Won’t Tell You About Outgoing NIH Director Francis Collins.”

as Anthony Fauci, who is no stranger to corruption and medical malfeasance,⁵⁶ and Peter Daszak, will face any serious repercussions.

Curiously, years ago, I had reached out to Collins for an endorsement of my first book: *On the Origin of Consciousness*. At the time he had shown interest in the subject matter but politely declined because it would be a “conflict of interest” for him as the director of the NIH. And yet, he has had no issues polarizing, demonizing, and violating people’s moral conscience,⁵⁷ while also being involved in multiple scandals with Communist China. Unfortunately, leading public Christian figures often succumb to greed, power, and/or lust—one need only think of the revelations made after Ravi Zacharias’ death. These ordeals can greatly affect both the faithful and outsiders on their view of Christianity and Christians.

So, what can we glean from this? Massive corruption, coverups, and denials, rather than admitting where the evidence clearly points. One cannot help but wonder about the fact that world economy has been turned upside-down since March 2020, with millions of deaths and people’s livelihoods affected, all the while China gains more economic strength and rapidly scales the world’s global hierarchy. Throughout 2020 and 2021, Ontario, Canada dealt with futile lockdowns that have caused exceedingly more harm than good.

We have already seen how often health experts and organizations have lied and blundered. If anything, we should show hesitancy when it comes to many of the reckless claims that people have unthinkingly accepted. Inevitably, there will be gaps in knowledge because of the provisional nature of science and medicine, and the dissemination of blatant misinformation. Nevertheless, we must take seriously countervailing points to the mainstream narrative, especially considering how often they have erred.

56 This is an opinion piece written by playwright and LGBTQ+ activist, Larry Kramer, who in 1999 didn’t mince his words about Dr. Anthony Fauci’s handling of AIDS treatment research:

I have been screaming at the National Institutes of Health since I first visited your Animal House of Horrors in 1984. I called you monsters then and I called you idiots in my play, *The Normal Heart*, and now I call you murderers.

You are responsible for supervising all government-funded AIDS treatment research programs. In the name of right, you make decisions that cost the lives of others. I call that murder.

See Larry, “An Open Letter to Dr. Anthony Fauci.” For more documentation of Fauci’s corruption and his persecution of Judy Mikovits, see Kent and Mikovits, *Plague: One Scientist’s Intrepid Search for the Truth about Human Retroviruses and Chronic Fatigue Syndrome (ME/CFS), Autism, and Other Disease*; Heckenlively and Mikovits, *Plague of Corruption: Restoring Faith in the Promise of Science*; Winslow, “Dr. Judy Mikovits – Since 1984, Fauci has Been the Mastermind Behind Every Pandemic.” See also for the most thorough documentation of Fauci’s ongoing corruption and deceit: Kennedy Jr., *The Real Anthony Fauci: Bill Gates, Big Pharma, and the Global War on Democracy and Public Health*.

57 See the subsection in Chapter 3: “Goodbye to Reason and Morality.”

On PCR Testing

There are three main types of tests used to diagnose COVID-19. First, a molecular test known as the Reverse-Transcriptase Polymerase Chain Reaction/Real Time PCR (RT-PCR/RT-qPCR) which is meant to detect the nucleic or RNA component of the virus. Second, an antigen test (rapid antigen test) which detects proteins in the virus.⁵⁸ Third, an antibody test which can determine if you've had COVID-19 in the past but can be inaccurate to test for current infection.⁵⁹

The PCR is the most important and widely used test for determining whether someone has COVID-19. It is described by the media and governments as the “gold standard” for diagnosing COVID-19, since “it provides a more definitive answer as to whether an individual has the virus in their body.”⁶⁰ Medical microbiologist Jonathan Gubbay, of Public Health Ontario, has said that the PCR test is used “as the gold standard of testing for COVID-19 because it is able to successfully detect tiny amounts of the virus (sensitivity) with a low chance for error (accuracy) compared to other types of lab tests.”⁶¹

How does the PCR test work? PCR tests are aimed to find genetic material. It is important to note that coronaviruses such as SARS-CoV-2 do not have any DNA and, as such, a first step in testing for the virus is to convert the virus's RNA into DNA through what is known as reverse transcription.⁶² This is done because DNA has a much higher stability than RNA, since RNA is more susceptible to hydrolysis and degradation. PCR machines produce millions of copies of the DNA by running multiple “cycles,”⁶³ something akin to a washing machine. This process is known as amplification and crucial to find the most minimal amounts of DNA. The more cycles that are managed, the more copies of DNA are produced. It doubles every time that it is copied thereby making it easier to find DNA. However, if the DNA cannot be duplicated then either the sample of the virus is so minimal it cannot be detected or there is simply no virus at all.

This leads to another related question: What are cycle threshold values? The cycle threshold (Ct) value is the number of cycles undertaken for the PCR test

58 Mayo Clinic, “COVID-19 diagnostic testing.” This form of testing is considered much less reliable than the PCR test, but its use is being encouraged more so than before.

59 The Healthline Editorial Team and Fraley, “What's the difference between antigens and antibodies?”

60 Ask a Scientist Staff, “Why qPCR is the gold standard for COVID-19 testing.”

61 Public Health Ontario, “Explained: COVID-19 PCR testing and cycle thresholds.”

62 Santa Clara County Public Health, “FAQs about CT Values from COVID-19 PCR Tests: A Response for LTCFs.”

63 Santa Clara County Public Health, “FAQs about CT Values from COVID-19 PCR Tests: A Response for LTCFs.”

to detect the virus.⁶⁴ It does not give the actual amount of virus, but it allegedly gives an estimate of how much may have been in the sample. For instance, if the Ct value is under 30 it is an indication that the virus was easily found and that the sample probably had a significant amount of the virus.⁶⁵ This would not be dissimilar to using the zoom function in your web browser if the item only requires a little bit of zoom, then it was larger to begin with than if it required a large percentage of zooming.

Surely, the PCR test must have a high degree of accuracy and these false positives are either fabricated or anomalous occurrences. But is that really the case? The unreliability of PCR tests is nothing new—this been known in scientific literature for years. For instance, in 2006, PCR tests for a particular coronavirus (CoV-OC43 (HCoV-OC43)) responded to another coronavirus (SARS-CoV).⁶⁶ In 2007, overconfidence in PCR tests led to a false epidemic of whooping cough.⁶⁷ In April of 2020, a study from China showed that the same patient could receive two distinct results from the identical test on the same day.⁶⁸

Given that PCR tests have a history of being unreliable, one would expect the test to produce a substantial number of false positives through reacting with DNA material that is not particular to SARS-CoV-2. There are a number of examples, aside from the one listed above, that corroborate this. For instance, the late Tanzanian President John Magufuli, in order to test the validity of the PCR test kits, submitted samples from a goat, pawpaw, and motor oil for PCR testing but assigned the samples with a name, sex, and age, all came back positive for the virus.⁶⁹ Magufuli, who had a PhD in chemistry, would have understood how the PCR testing worked and, as such, questioned the accuracy and legitimacy of the testing process. He was also very vocal against globalism and the COVID agenda since he was keen on eradicating internal corruption and outside global influence from Tanzania. He also questioned the potential legitimacy and efficacy of the viral vector (Johnson & Johnson's Janssen COVID-19 vaccine) and mRNA COVID vaccine (Pfizer).⁷⁰ Unsurprisingly, *The Guardian* published a piece, supported by the

64 Santa Clara County Public Health, "FAQs about CT Values from COVID-19 PCR Tests: A Response for LTCFs."

65 Santa Clara County Public Health, "FAQs about CT Values from COVID-19 PCR Tests: A Response for LTCFs."

66 Patrick, et al., "An Outbreak of Human Coronavirus OC43 Infection and Serological Cross-reactivity with SARS Coronavirus."

67 Kolata, "Faith in quick test leads to epidemic that wasn't."

68 Li et al., "Stability issues of RT-PCR testing of SARS-CoV-2 for hospitalized patients clinically diagnosed with COVID-19."

69 Reuters Staff, "President queries Tanzania coronavirus kits after goat test"; Kashiwagi, "President of Tanzania exposed the inaccuracy of PCR Test."

70 Dahir, "Tanzania's president says 'vaccines don't work,' earning a rebuff from the W.H.O."

Bill & Melinda Gates foundation, demonizing the Tanzanian leader as an anti-vaxxer who was “hell bent against science, facts and logic,” according to the activist journalist Vava Tampa.⁷¹ Magufuli took the PCR test to task and was accurate on predicting the inefficacy of the COVID vaccines considering they do not stop transmission. Close to three weeks after this hit piece, Magufuli mysteriously disappeared on February 27, 2021, and was pronounced dead on March 17, 2021. The lying mainstream media said he died from COVID-19 despite any corroborating evidence and emphasized that he was a COVID denier. He was then replaced by Samia Suluhu Hassan, who is an associate of the World Economic Forum.⁷²

It is worth noting that on November 11, 2020, a Portuguese judge in the Lisbon Court of Appeal ruled that the PCR tests should not be used because of their unreliability. Moreover, these “judges had ruled against the PCR test being used in order to diagnose and quarantine so-called infected people, 4 German tourists in this case.”⁷³ The judges quoted a paper from *The Lancet*, where the authors emphasize that:

Any diagnostic test result should be interpreted in the context of the pretest probability of disease. For COVID-19, the pretest probability assessment includes symptoms, previous medical history of COVID-19 or presence of antibodies, any potential exposure to COVID-19, and likelihood of an alternative diagnosis. When low pretest probability exists, positive results should be interpreted with caution and a second specimen tested for confirmation.⁷⁴

The authors concluded that: “To summarise, false-positive COVID-19 swab test results might be increasingly likely in the current epidemiological climate in the UK, with substantial consequences at the personal, health system, and societal levels (panel).”⁷⁵

This leads us to ask, what difference do the cycle thresholds make in discerning the presence of SARS-CoV-2? Well, the judges in Lisbon also cited another important study co-authored by Didier Raoult, which examines the connection between cycles and the detection of the virus’s genetic material. According to this study, if you increase the cycles to 35 and above, at this point the probability of testing for a false positive is 97 percent or above.⁷⁶

71 Tampa, “It’s time for Africa to rein in Tanzania’s anti-vaxxer president.”

72 World Economic Forum, “Samia Suluhu Hassan.”

73 See TLB Staff, “Those Portuguese Judges Ruling Against PCR Test Got Official Backlash.”

74 Surkova, et al., “False-positive COVID-19 results: hidden problems and costs.”

75 Surkova, et al., “False-positive COVID-19 results: hidden problems and costs.”

76 Jaafar, et al., “Correlation Between 3790 Quantitative Polymerase Chain Reaction-Positives Samples and Positive Cell Cultures, Including 1941 Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus 2 Isolates.”

Kary B. Mullis, who alongside Michael Smith won the 1993 Nobel Prize in Chemistry for his role in creating the PCR method,⁷⁷ had some damning statements about the reliability of PCR tests in viral detection. It is worth noting the obvious, namely that Mullis would not have been aware of the PCR test being utilized for SARS-CoV-2 since he died on August 7, 2019. Mullis never intended the PCR test to be used as a diagnostic test. Mullis once stated that: “If you have to go more than 40 cycles to amplify a single-copy gene, there is something seriously wrong with your PCR.”⁷⁸ Similarly, The Minimum Information for Publication of Quantitative Real-Time PCR Experiments (MIQE) guidelines corroborates Mullis’ statement: “[Ct] values > 40 are suspect because of the implied low efficiency and generally should not be reported.”⁷⁹ Even Dr. Anthony Fauci, in an interview, admits that anything above a cycle threshold of 35 has a “miniscule” chance of being replication competent.⁸⁰ Many other scientists confirm that any threshold above 35 is much too sensitive, as Dr. Juliet Morrison explains: “Any test with a cycle threshold above 35 is too sensitive... I’m shocked that people would think that 40 [cycles] could represent a positive... A more reasonable cutoff would be 30 to 35.”⁸¹ Dr. Michael Mina in the same article indicates that Ct should be under 30: “Dr. Mina said he would set the figure at 30, or even less. Those changes would mean the amount of genetic material in a patient’s sample would have to be 100-fold to 1,000-fold that of the current standard for the test to return a positive result—at least, one worth acting on.”⁸² Nevertheless, the National Health Service (NHS) in England set the limit at 40 cycles.⁸³

The inventor Kary Mullis, despite claims to the contrary, indicated that the PCR-test was not meant to be used as a diagnostic tool to detect illnesses or accurately test for the presence of retroviruses. Videos that have surfaced were from the 1990s and in the context of HIV and AIDS. Mullis was known for his controversial statements that are aimed to refute the hypothesis that HIV causes AIDS: “The HIV/AIDS hypothesis is one hell of a mistake.”⁸⁴ In a 1994 interview, Mullis stated the following:

77 The Nobel Prize, “The Nobel Prize in Chemistry: Kary B. Mullis.”

78 Innis and Gelfand, “Optimization of PCRs.” In *PCR Protocols: A Guide to Methods and Applications*.

79 Bustin, “The MIQE Guidelines: Minimum Information for Publication of Quantitative Real-Time PCR Experiments.”

80 Racaniello, “TWiV 641: COVID-19 with Dr. Anthony Fauci.”

81 Mandavilli, “Your Coronavirus Test Is Positive. Maybe It Shouldn’t Be.”

82 Mandavilli, “Your Coronavirus Test Is Positive. Maybe It Shouldn’t Be.”

83 NHS, “Guidance and Standard Operating Procedure COVID-19 Virus Testing in NHS Laboratories.”

84 Goodson, “Questioning the HIV-AIDS Hypothesis: 30 Years of Dissent.” (Shortly after Mullis’s death on August 7, 2019.)

I think it's simple logic. It doesn't require that anyone have any specialized knowledge of the field. The fact is that if there were evidence that HIV causes AIDS—if anyone who was in fact a specialist in that area could write a review of the literature, in which a number of scientific studies were cited that either singly or as a group could support the hypothesis that HIV is the probable cause of AIDS—somebody would have written it. There's no paper, nor is there a review mentioning a number of papers that all taken together would support that statement. That's a review that's been requested long ago, in print, by Duesberg, of the leading lights in the field. In fact, it was in—I don't remember the exact issue, but it was mentioned in *Science* that Duesberg brought this up at a meeting, and these guys, I believe it was Howard Temmin and Smoky Blattner and David Baltimore, to name a few, said there will be such a paper. Do you remember?⁸⁵

Like Larry Kramer, Judy Mikovits, and Robert F. Kennedy Jr., Mullis was very vocal about Fauci's corruption and deceit:

What is it about humanity that it wants to go to the all detail to stop and listen? Guys like Fauci get up there and start talking, and he doesn't know anything really about anything, and I'd say that to his face. Nothing.

The man thinks you can take a blood sample and stick it in an electron microscope and if it's got a virus in there, you will know it. He doesn't understand electron microscopy and he doesn't understand medicine. He should not be in a position like he's in.

Most of those guys up there on the top are just total administrative people and they don't know anything about what's going on with the bottom. You know, those guys have got an agenda, which is not what we would like them to have, being that we pay for them to take care of our health in some way.

They've got a personal kind of agenda. They make up their own rules as they go. They change them when they want to and they smugly like Tony Fauci does not mind going on television in front of the people, who pay his salary, and lie directly into the camera.⁸⁶

There is no doubt that Mullis saw firsthand the unbelievable corruption of public health bureaucrats like Fauci, and corrupt medical institutions like the CDC. He thought that if you follow where the money comes from, then

85 VirusSmyth, Interview with Kary Mullis, Rethinking AIDS March/April 1994.

86 Uroš Cerar, "PCR INVENTOR KARY MULLIS TALKS ABOUT ANTHONY FAUCI 'HE DOESN'T KNOW ANYTHING REALLY ABOUT ANYTHING!'" ; Black Pegasus, "PCR TEST INVENTOR Kary Banks Mullis opinion on DR. FAUCI"; PoorRichards News, "Fauci in News Today with His Emails Revealing Lies."

you'll know the agenda, since these compromised individuals and institutions do not care about truth.⁸⁷ Based on what we can judge from interviews and public statements made by Mullis, we can deduce that he would have been up and arms about how this whole COVID fiasco has been handled and how his PCR test has been misused. Mullis was very clear in an interview, that he thought debate and discussion is fundamental to scientific understanding and progress—as his words about Fauci clearly illustrate:

[T]he vast majority of [humans] do not possess the ability to judge who is and who isn't a really good scientist. I mean that's a problem. That's a problem, that's a main problem actually with science I'd say in the century because the science is being judged by people [in reference to peer review] funding is being done by people who don't understand it. Okay, who do we trust? Fauci doesn't know enough to get on television with somebody who knows a little bit about this stuff and debate them. He could easily do it, because he has been asked and I have had a lot of people—the President of the University of South Carolina ask Fauci about if he'd come down there and debate me on stage in front of the student body because I wanted somebody who was from the other side to come down there and balance my, because I felt like well these guys can listen to me but I need to have somebody else down here that's going to tell me the other side but Fauci didn't want to do it.⁸⁸

In an interview that has gone viral now, Mullis made some damaging statements on the veracity and the purpose of the PCR method. Although at the time he was speaking about the suitability of the method to detect HIV and diagnose AIDS, there's no reason to think that these statements have no applicability to SARS-CoV-2 and COVID-19:

I don't think you can misuse PCR. [It is] the results; the interpretation of it. If they can find this virus in you at all—and with PCR, if you do it well, you can find almost anything in anybody.⁸⁹

He then went on to say:

It starts making you believe in the sort of Buddhist notion that everything is contained in everything else. If you can amplify one single molecule up to something you can really measure, which PCR can do,

87 Uroš Cerar, "PCR INVENTOR KARY MULLIS TALKS ABOUT ANTHONY FAUCI 'HE DOESN'T KNOW ANYTHING REALLY ABOUT ANYTHING!'; State of the Nation, "Coronavirus: The Truth about PCR Test Kit from the Inventor and Other Experts – Video."

88 PoorRichards News, "Fauci in News Today with His Emails Revealing Lies."

89 Corrochio, "Kary Mullis Explains the PCR Test."

then there is just very few molecules that you don't have at least one single one of in your body.⁹⁰

In this question-and-answer period, he goes on to address the meaningfulness of an interpretation of a reading of a PCR test—something that is still applicable with respect to COVID “cases”⁹¹ since it's been the justification for draconian measures taken by governments such as lockdowns, mask mandates, vaccine mandates, and passports:

That could be thought of as a misuse: to claim that it [a PCR test] is meaningful. It tells you something about nature and what is there. To test for that one thing and say it has a special meaning is, I think, the problem. The measurement for it is not exact; it is not as good as the measurement for apples. The tests are based on things that are invisible and the results are inferred in a sense. It allows you to take a minuscule amount of anything and make it measurable and then talk about it.⁹²

Although the PCR test has advanced since the time of Mullis's statements, should we doubt that the general principles behind his concerns have altered at all? Mullis indirectly, but by implication, addresses the issues of cases, which is relevant to PCR tests and COVID:

PCR is just a process that allows you to make a whole lot of something out of something. It doesn't tell you that you are sick, or that the thing that you ended up with was going to hurt you or anything like that.⁹³

There is no doubt that Mullis was a free thinker who questioned authority, dogmatism, and authentically cared about scientific truth. There is absolutely no reason to think that his position on SARS-CoV-2 would be any different, despite the claims of his wife,⁹⁴ unless he had compromised his worldview regarding the integrity of science and his strongly held ethical principles. Unquestionably, he would be furious to see the unprecedented censorship

90 Corrochio, “Kary Mullis Explains the PCR Test.”

91 See James, “PCR Inventor: ‘It doesn't tell you that you are sick.’” James offers a strong refutation of the fact checkers' claims that Mullis's comments have been taken out of context with respect to the efficacy and purpose of PCR testing.

92 Corrochio, “Kary Mullis Explains the PCR Test.”

93 Corrochio, “Kary Mullis Explains the PCR Test.”

94 Nancy Mullis seems to claim that Mullis would not have questioned the COVID narrative, this seems to be naïve since there are so many glaring inconsistencies, falsehoods, and the censorship that has been implemented throughout the pandemic. Please note that questioning her thinking on this does not give credence to the accusation that he was murdered by Fauci. See Alex Diaz, “Widow of scientist who invented PCR test hits out at covid denier conspiracists who claim he was murdered by Fauci.”

of dissenting scientific and medical voices to the likes he could have never imagined. Science has been politicized and absolutely corrupted in mind-boggling ways throughout this COVID fiasco. Indeed, contra his wife, he would have had even more contemptuous things to say about Fauci, the WHO, CDC, the medical and scientific establishment, and world governments, than he did when he was alive.

In addition to all the aforementioned argumentation and evidence presented against the accuracy, efficacy, and validity of the PCR test is an external peer review that was done by former Pfizer chief scientist Michael Yeadon and 21 other scientists who are part of the international consortium of life science-scientists. The title of this review is: “External peer review of the RTPCR test to detect SARS-CoV-2 reveals 10 major scientific flaws at the molecular and methodological level: consequences for false positive results” (also known as Corman-Drosten Review Report).⁹⁵ In their review they critique a paper titled: “Detection of 2019 novel coronavirus (2019-nCoV) by real-time RT-PCR” which was published in the journal *Euro Surveillance* in 2020.⁹⁶ The authors of the external review have requested the editorial board at *Euro Surveillance* to retract the paper.⁹⁷ Despite all the scientific flaws and ethical breaches enumerated in the critical review, the paper remains published on *Euro Surveillance*. The authors of the review outline the rationale of their critique as follows:

The published RT-qPCR protocol for detection and diagnostics of 2019-nCoV and the manuscript suffer from numerous technical and scientific errors, including insufficient primer design, a problematic and insufficient RT-qPCR protocol, and the absence of an accurate test validation. Neither the presented test nor the manuscript itself fulfils the requirements for an acceptable scientific publication. Further, serious conflicts of interest of the authors are not mentioned. Finally, the very short timescale between submission and acceptance of the publication (24 hours) signifies that a systematic peer review process was either not performed here, or of problematic poor quality. We provide compelling evidence of several scientific inadequacies, errors and flaws.⁹⁸

International trial lawyer Dr. Reiner Fuellmich has rightfully said that “[t]he whole pandemic is based on a completely unreliable PCR test that produces

⁹⁵ See Borger, et al., “External peer review of the RTPCR test to detect SARS-CoV-2 reveals 10 major scientific flaws at the molecular and methodological level: consequences for false positive results.”

⁹⁶ Corman, et al., “Detection of 2019 novel coronavirus (2019-nCoV) by real-time RT-PCR.”

⁹⁷ See Borger, et al., “Retraction request letter to Eurosurveillance editorial board.”

⁹⁸ Borger, et al., “External peer review of the RTPCR test to detect SARS-CoV-2 reveals 10 major scientific flaws at the molecular and methodological level: consequences for false positive results.”

high percentages of false positives, and is not able to accurately detect any kind of infection. All the lockdowns, mask mandates and vaccines are based on this fraud.”⁹⁹ Indeed, the PCR test is the Achilles heel of the whole pseudo-pandemic. Thus, The Corman-Drosten report’s assays are standard to virtually every COVID PCR test throughout the globe. This should bring into serious question the validity of every PCR test. Coincidentally, on July 21, 2021, the CDC urged laboratories to transition from Real-Time PCR COVID tests to a new FDA approved kit that can distinguish between Sars-CoV-2 and influenza viruses.¹⁰⁰ This was supposed to be in effect as of January 1, 2022. It is interesting to note that the PCR test was never granted full FDA approval. More accurately, it was granted use under the Emergency Use Authorization.¹⁰¹ The question arises: How often was someone diagnosed with an influenza virus or even another coronavirus strain which was deemed a positive test for SARS-CoV-2? Contrary to claims that influenza “disappeared” throughout 2020 and 2021 due to mask wearing, physical distancing, and lockdowns,¹⁰² given the ineffectiveness of such measures, the best explanation would be that this is because the COVID-19 cases may have been influenza, another coronavirus or perhaps just an absolute false positive. On December 29, the director of the CDC, Rochelle Walensky, announced in a White House press briefing that the PCR test can register positive even after the infection has subsided: “...people can remain PCR positive for up to 12 weeks after infection and long after they are transmissible and infectious.”¹⁰³ By this admission, the CDC is basically telling us that there have been millions of false positives. Obviously, CDC could not have made such a huge mistake, but that’s the point, it wasn’t a mistake, just another deception that they cannot cover up any longer.

One thing is clear, the so-called “gold standard” for COVID-19 testing is nowhere close to what it has been touted to be. Moreover, these fraudulent “cases” generated by millions upon millions of false positives have been the justification for much of the draconian measures and the unnecessary COVID-19 injection rollout.

Symptomatic, Asymptomatic, and Pre-symptomatic Spread

In June 2020, the WHO claimed that COVID-19 rarely spreads through asymptomatic people. A day later, in the face of backlash, the WHO retracted

99 Fuellmich, “Scientific Evidence that Covid is Crime Against Humanity.”

100 CDC, “Lab Alert: Changes to CDC RT-PCR for SARS-CoV-2 Testing.”

101 “Lab Alert: Changes to CDC RT-PCR for SARS-CoV-2 Testing.”

102 Peek, “Flu has disappeared for more than a year.”

103 Stieber, “Walensky: PCR Tests Can Remain Positive for up to 12 Weeks.”

their statement.¹⁰⁴ In a study carried out by the *Annals of Internal Medicine*, it is suggested that through random sampling that 50 percent of carriers of SARS-CoV-2 are asymptomatic. The study concluded that: “[a] substantial but wide-ranging proportion of persons with a SARS-CoV-2 infection are asymptomatic.”¹⁰⁵ Nevertheless, this poses a serious problem: how do we distinguish between someone who carries the virus and is asymptomatic with someone who doesn’t carry the virus? Adding to this confusion is the distinction between presymptomatic and asymptomatic. Obviously, one is unable to tell the difference between the two¹⁰⁶ nor the difference with someone who doesn’t carry the virus. Without being tested it is virtually impossible to know. That would be under the unwarranted assumption that the testing is trustworthy. But we have good reasons to be skeptical of the WHO, CDC, and other such organizations. And yet, a study published in the journal of *Emerging Infectious Diseases* supports early quarantining of healthy individuals and, as a result, lockdowns of the likes we have experienced these past two years, argues that:

In this cluster of COVID-19 cases, little to no transmission occurred from asymptomatic case-patients. Presymptomatic transmission was more frequent than symptomatic transmission. The serial interval was short; very short intervals occurred.

In conclusion, our study suggests that asymptomatic cases are unlikely to contribute substantially to the spread of SARS-CoV-2. COVID-19 cases should be detected and managed early to quarantine close contacts immediately and prevent presymptomatic transmissions.¹⁰⁷

This article, if anything, is a justification to push forward more PCR testing.

The Myth of Asymptomatic Transfer

The vast majority of COVID infections have been labeled as asymptomatic. In March of 2020, in Italy, at least 50 percent to 75 percent of positive COVID-19 tests had no symptoms.¹⁰⁸ Similarly, according to a study in the UK, 86.1

¹⁰⁴ Miller, “WHO backtracks on claim that asymptomatic spread of COVID-19 is ‘very rare.’”

¹⁰⁵ Oran and Topol, “Proportion of SARS-CoV-2 Infections That Are Asymptomatic: A Systematic Review.”

¹⁰⁶ Willis, “What’s the difference between asymptomatic and presymptomatic spread of coronavirus?”

¹⁰⁷ Bender, et al., “Analysis of Asymptomatic and Presymptomatic Transmission in SARS-CoV-2 Outbreak, Germany, 2020.”

¹⁰⁸ Reguly, “Italy’s coronavirus fatalities overtake China’s, and the government prolongs the tight quarantine.”

percent were reported to have no symptoms.¹⁰⁹ It is impossible to tell the difference between a false-positive test and an asymptomatic case.

The head of the WHO's emerging diseases and zoonoses unit, Dr. Maria Van Kerkhove, concluded in June of 2020 that from the available data it is "very rare" that an asymptomatic individual passes the virus to another.¹¹⁰ According to a meta-analysis of 54 studies with 77,758 participants, published on December 14, 2020 in the *Journal of the American Medical Association* (JAMA), it was found that asymptomatic carriers had 0.7 percent chance of infecting people within their own homes. Likewise, in 2009, researchers studying the asymptomatic and presymptomatic transfer of influenza observed that:

We performed a systematic review of published studies describing the relationship between viral shedding and disease transmission. Based on the available literature, we found that there is scant, if any, evidence that asymptomatic or presymptomatic individuals play an important role in influenza transmission. As such, recent articles concerning pandemic planning, some using transmission modeling, may have overestimated the effect of presymptomatic or asymptomatic influenza transmission.¹¹¹

Even though COVID-19 is considered to be more contagious than influenza, the available evidence for asymptomatic transmission of SARS-CoV-2 is negligible.

Continued Absurdity or the Crumbling of the Narrative?

New public health policy measures to come under the pretext of the spread of the Omicron variant. It is the perfect opportunity for governments to backtrack their absurd policies. Ontario's "top doctor" Kieran Moore made several sweeping statements that bring about change regarding the PCR test, COVID-19 symptoms, and isolation: "If you have symptoms of COVID-19 and are not eligible for a PCR test, and do not have access to a rapid antigen test, you should assume that you have COVID-19 and isolate."¹¹² Then, on the required isolation period, he added: "based on growing evidence that generally healthy people with COVID-19 are most infectious for the two days

109 Petersen and Phillips, "Three Quarters of People with SARS-CoV-2 Infection are Asymptomatic: Analysis of English Household Survey Data."

110 Feuer and Higgins-Dunn, "Asymptomatic spread of coronavirus is 'very rare,' WHO says."

111 Patrozou and Mermel, "Does Influenza Transmission Occur from Asymptomatic Infection or Prior to Symptom Onset?"

112 Forestell, "In-class learning to resume January 5 as Ministry announces sweeping changes due to Omicron."

before their symptoms develop, and for three days after their symptoms [have developed].” And restrictions continue for the “fully vaccinated”:¹¹³

If you have been exposed to someone who has tested positive for COVID-19 and you are fully vaccinated, have no symptoms, and don't live with a positive case, you are advised to continue to monitor for symptoms for 10 days from the time that you interacted last with that individual and adhere to all Public Health measures when outside your home.¹¹⁴

Why weren't these measures taken in the first place? Was it because of ignorance, incompetence, malfeasance, control? It's hard to say, but whatever the case may be, people should begin to resist the recommendations of “top doctors” who are more accurately described as medical “bottom feeders.”

With Vs. From COVID

If we can't trust the PCR tests, then how can we trust the numbers reported of hospitalization and deaths? Without an autopsy report how can we possibly know the death was from COVID? The answer is: because they tested positive for COVID from a PCR test or a rapid antigen test. We know these can't be trusted. It is up to physicians and coroners to decide whether someone has died with or from COVID when they write down the cause on the death certificate. The number of people that should be registered as dying from COVID should have COVID as the primary cause of death. However, often times, COVID-related deaths will include other causes and comorbidities.¹¹⁵ It may not be an easy task and it would require further investigation to determine which it was from. To complicate matters worse, governments have incentivized hospitals and doctors to list COVID as a primary reason for death. Former director of the CDC, Robert Redfield, has admitted that COVID-19 cases have been inflated because hospitals receive monetary gain for reporting deaths as such.¹¹⁶

It is interesting to see the current CDC director, Rochelle Walensky, makes a point of the distinction between “with” and “from” when asked about those who have died from COVID after being inoculated. This seems like a coverup

¹¹³ Forestell, “In-class learning to resume January 5 as Ministry announces sweeping changes due to Omicron.”

¹¹⁴ Forestell, “In-class learning to resume January 5 as Ministry announces sweeping changes due to Omicron.”

¹¹⁵ Trabsky and Hempton, “‘Died from’ or ‘died with’ COVID-19? We need a transparent approach to counting coronavirus deaths.”

¹¹⁶ Fussell, “CDC director agrees hospitals have monetary incentive to inflate COVID-19 data.”

for the vaccine. On the one hand, authorities and the media want to argue that the primary cause is most likely than not COVID before the vaccine rollout, but now with the vaccine rollout, if the person contracts COVID while being inoculated then it could be “from” or “with” COVID, but the vaccine is not considered as a primary cause.¹¹⁷

Has SARS-CoV-2 Been Isolated/Purified?

Thus far we have examined the possibility as to whether the virus originated and was engineered/manipulated at the Wuhan Institute of Virology, and that it escaped from the lab, versus the notion that it emerged in nature and then was transmitted at a wet market infecting said patient zero. We also observed that the PCR tests do not function adequately to diagnose the virus in question. Evidence was also brought forth that asymptomatic transfer is lacking. So, this leads us to the question as whether SARS-CoV-2 exists. To be sure, there is a virus that is infecting people but that could be an influenza virus, or a different coronavirus strain which produces similar symptoms that are being attributed to SARS-CoV-2. In examining this idea further, we must consider whether the virus has been isolated/purified.

The first important point to make clear is that if COVID-19 is not caused by a biological agent, then it cannot be a contagious disease. A virus is a particle of DNA or RNA and cannot replicate itself, it needs to invade and parasite a cell for this purpose. A damaged cell by toxic substances or electromagnetic (EM) waves eliminate/extrudes particles of damaged proteins (exosomes) that, under the microscope, can look like a virus and produce false positive PCR results.

According to the official narrative, the pathogen that causes COVID-19 disease is SARS- CoV-2. Nevertheless, to this date this biological agent has not been purified or isolated by any laboratory around the world. Thus, the Koch’s postulates, which are fundamental to establishing the criteria for establishing that a microorganism causes a disease, cannot be reproduced. The Koch’s postulates are as follows:

- The microorganism must be found in diseased but not healthy individuals.
- The microorganism must be cultured from the diseased individual.
- Inoculation of a healthy individual with the cultured microorganism must recapitulated the disease.

¹¹⁷ Henney, “CDC director criticized for now differentiating between dying ‘from’ vs. dying ‘with’ COVID-19.”

- The microorganism must be re-isolated from the inoculated, diseased individual and matched to the original microorganism.¹¹⁸

Now ponder the following: is it not merely conceivable, but even plausible, that there may not be a SARS-CoV-2 virus? This is what conspiracy realist, David Icke has been claiming since April 6, 2020, on London Real with interviewer Brian Rose.¹¹⁹ In light of this, one would expect the number of deaths to remain rather stable throughout the US and the world in 2020. For example, the number of deaths in the US did not increase throughout first year of the pandemic in 2020, but in fact decreased.¹²⁰ However, oddly, the number of deaths have increased in 2021, coinciding with the mass vaccination roll-out.¹²¹ Furthermore, it is interesting to note that according to the government of British Columbia, the number of hospitalizations and hospitalizations with intensive care decreased from April 1, 2020, to March 31, 2021 in comparison to previous years.¹²² This is significant since the narrative has led us to believe that there was an increase in deaths and hospitalizations throughout the first year of the pandemic. Moreover, people would expect deaths and hospitalizations to decrease with the rollout of the COVID-19 vaccine. The evidence suggests otherwise. This has led some like Icke to be skeptical of not only the existence of the virus, but also the safety of the so-called vaccines. Now consider the following thoughts of freelance investigative reporter, Jon Rappaport:

Question: How do you prevent a disease that has no cause? Get back to me after contemplating this for 10 years. The so-called disease, COVID, is touted as the result of a virus, but the virus doesn't exist. Nevertheless, a vaccine aimed at beefing up the immune system against the virus that doesn't exist is heralded as a miracle. There is also a test for the virus that doesn't exist. People fear the virus that doesn't exist. Whole countries are locked down to stop the spread of the virus that doesn't exist. People wear masks to stop the transmission of the virus that doesn't exist. People with no symptoms are called cases of the disease caused by the virus that doesn't exist. The vaccine can't stop the transmission of the virus that doesn't exist. The federal database lists over a million injuries reported after the vaccination which was designed to prevent the disease caused by the virus that doesn't exist. People who refuse the vaccination

118 Segre, "What does it take to satisfy Koch's postulates two centuries later? Microbial genomics and *Propionibacteria acnes*."

119 See London Real, "THE CORONAVIRUS CONSPIRACY: HOW COVID-19 WILL SEIZE YOUR RIGHTS & DESTROY OUR ECONOMY – DAVID ICKE."; London Real, "ROSE/ICKE 6: THE VINDICATION."

120 See for a sample in the US: Snapp, "Did the US Mortality Rate Increase in 2020-2021?"

121 Howell, "More COVID Deaths in 2021 than in 2020."

122 See BC Ministry of Health, "Number of Hospitalizations and Hospitalizations with Intensive Care."

designed to prevent the disease caused by the virus that doesn't exist are called criminals or even terrorists. The virus that doesn't exist will spread at a small party in a person's home, but the virus that doesn't exist will detour around waves of immigrants coming into the country.

The virus that doesn't exist was created in a lab.

The overwhelming percentage of people who die from infection by the virus that doesn't exist are the elderly, who already have several long-standing serious health problems and have been treated for decades with toxic drugs, and are then given more toxic drugs to kill the virus that doesn't exist and are sedated with powerful drugs and put on breathing ventilators—a lethal treatment. There are at least two variants of the virus that doesn't exist. There are doctors who heavily criticize the current vaccines, but claim that a safe and successful vaccine can be developed to prevent the disease caused by the virus that doesn't exist.

Other than all of the above, the global public COVID policy is quite sane.¹²³

I don't know if this is the case at all, most of this book assumes the existence of SARS-CoV-2 at face value. Are Icke and Rappaport onto something or out-to-lunch? I have had the same thoughts myself; his explanation is coherent but whether it is the case or not would require even further investigation. However, if it is the case, all this talk about the origin of the virus is smoke and mirrors. It would make sense of the false positives of the PCR and antigen tests. The harmfulness of masks and lockdowns, etc.

But why are high credentialed doctors like Robert Malone and Peter McCullough fighting a narrative that is untrue? What is true is that the vaccines are causing harm and do not fulfill their purpose. Here are some thoughts by Enrique Ventueryra on the issue:

I have listened to Robert Malone's interview with Joe Rogan on Spotify. It is excellent, but I have reservations about Malone's line of thinking which supports the unproven pathogen/spike protein theory and it totally ignores the presence of graphene oxide nanotubes in the vaccines, as well as the environmental theory which fits much better in the globalist agenda. Mind and emotions control via 5G (the internet of bodies) as well as the progressive transhumanist transformation included in the Globalist Agenda 2030.

Dr. McCullough similarly centers his narrative on the unproven existence of the SARS-CoV-2 pathogen. In addition, both authorities

¹²³ Jon Rappaport, "Zen Koan for the virus." Jon Rappaport's Blog, January 14, 2022. <https://blog.nomorefakenews.com/2022/01/14/zen-koan-for-the-virus/>.

claim having recovered from Covid-19 infection and support the existence of Covid variants. I remain puzzled by their narrative.¹²⁴

I would add that McCullough and Malone leave out many details and speculations about the motives of others because they do not want to lose credibility with their growing audiences. They also do not want to give more ammunition to the “fact checkers.” Finally, I believe that they may fear lawsuits for claims that may be difficult to substantiate, although probably true.

The Environmental Theory¹²⁵

If SARS-CoV-2 has not been isolated and, in fact, does not exist, then what causes COVID-19? As an alternative, there is the environmental theory of COVID-19. It emerged with the proliferation of 4G and 5G towers’ emissions of EM waves of various frequencies. The symptoms of COVID-19 are exactly the same as those of toxic radiation. The geographic distribution of COVID-19 is directly associated with the existence of 4G and 5G technology in those geographical locations as demonstrated by the Bartomeu Payares report.¹²⁶

Historically, there seems to be an associated finding of pandemics with the introduction of radio signals in the atmosphere as observed during the Spanish flu pandemic of 1918 with the introduction of the radio broadcasting technology. The global distribution of radio signals helps to understand the similarities between different pandemic events. Graphene oxide (GO) is a carbon derivative of extraordinary molecular structure and characteristics. Graphene oxide has been found in the vials of various COVID-19 vaccines according to the recent Campra report.¹²⁷

Graphene is introduced into the body via vaccines, PCRs, antigen tests, masks, air, nasal sprays, alcoholic gels, water, food, etc. It’s a toxic chemical

124 Personal communication via email. See also the following discussion with Mike Adams that can shed light as to why McCullough and Malone do not want to delve into speculating what is exactly happening. He explains the sinister agenda behind what is happening and why science and ethics do not matter to Big Pharma, the Media, Governments, etc.: Adams, “What Dr. Robert Malone could NOT tell Joe Rogan.”

125 This sub-section was solely worked on by Enrique Ventureyra. I am skeptical about the environmental theory but believe it should be debated and considered. There is no contradiction here between whether the virus is natural, manipulated, engineered, or non-existent—these positions will be consistent with false positives. What is it I am reading for in the first place? It also shows that we are being lied to if any of these turn out to be true, especially if SARS-CoV-2 does not have a natural origin.

126 Cifre, “Study of the correlation between cases of coronavirus and the presence of 5G networks”; This version supersedes the previous one: Cifre, “Estudio sobre la asimétrica distribución de casos de COVID-19 y su relación con la tecnología 5G.”

127 Madrid, “Detección de Grafeno en Vacunas Covid19 por Espectroscopía Micro-Raman.”

agent. It's degraded by glutathione or its precursor N-acetylcysteine, enzyme myeloperoxidase, and kaolin.¹²⁸

Graphene oxide is highly toxic, thrombogenic, and a super conductor of electricity. It is known to resonate at various frequencies of 4G and 5G microwave emissions. In addition, it forms part of the nano-lipid biosphere transporting mRNA into the cells after injection via COVID-19 vaccines. These biospheres are designed for transport and protection of the mRNA injected from the host immune system. The role of Graphene is multiple: it is a highly toxic and potent thrombogenic agent with a biosphere structural component and nano-sensors that receive and transmit radio signals. This also aids on connecting humans to the "internet of things" through neuromodulation that influences the emotions and thoughts of individuals.

The city of Wuhan in China, where the COVID outbreak started in 2019, is the most populated city in the world by 5G towers. Coinciding with the COVID outbreak there was a simultaneous startup of all city 5G towers. Soon after this event 21 million telephone subscribers mysteriously disappeared,¹²⁹ suggesting that all those telephone users connected to the same network perished during the massive 5G towers start up. Was this an experiment that went wrong or a purposeful method of population control which had been tested?

Via an inside informer it's known that the 5G towers have two components:

- The 5G tower antenna has a two-way energy flow that receives and emits signals to and from the Star-Link satellite system and in turn receives and emits signals to and from individuals saturated with Graphene oxide nanoparticles. Besides, the imbedded GO nanoparticles act like nano blades damaging the endothelial surface of blood vessels causing blood clotting and thrombosis. This same mechanism may explain the sudden death of athletes during sports due to high blood flow with consequent endothelial vascular damage and thrombosis, in these individuals.
- The second component of the 5G tower is a mysterious COVID-19 box under Artificial Intelligence control, which delivers the microwave energy signals at various rates and intensities. These EM signals cause cell toxicity and inflammation replicating the COVID-19 disease including cytokines storm as well as blood clotting disorders. Due to the similarity of both mechanisms in the COVID-19 production, it is logical to question the spike protein's existence. Thus, it's possible

128 See Polonikov, "Endogenous Deficiency of Glutathione as the Most Likely Cause of Serious Manifestations and Death in COVID-19 Patients."

129 Li, "Why Did 21 Million Phone Numbers Disappear from China After Coronavirus Outbreak?"

that the mRNA/spike protein theory is just a distraction or both mechanisms play a role in COVID-19? Analysis of several vaccine vials, according to the Campra report, has demonstrated the presence of GO (>80%) and traces of mRNA.

Further analysis of the Pfizer vaccine vials has demonstrated the presence of an artificial genetically modified version of Hydra Vulgaris and its eggs. This is an otherwise innocuous parasite present in the fresh water of ponds and pools which becomes virulent after genetic modification.¹³⁰ It is notorious that the tentacles of the artificial and genetically modified Hydra contain aluminum and graphene. The Hydra eggs hatch after being exposed to 5G.¹³¹ Another interesting phenomenon of Graphene nanoparticles assembly has been observed at Rice University, after electrical stimulation (Teslaphoresis).

On Lockdowns

Thus far we have examined several falsehoods. First, we examined the claim that a deadly virus emerged from the wild, which we now know is false even though the media and governments are still trying to push this narrative. Second, we saw that despite claims to the contrary, PCR testing has had a history of unreliability; this was evident in the devastating analysis of the Corman-Drosten Review Report and also in the many statements from the creator, Kary Mullis. Third, the myth that asymptomatic transfer plays a significant role in infecting significant portions of the populations. Fourth, we considered whether the virus has even been isolated—is there such a thing as SARS-CoV-2? This is something that is worth greater scrutiny. This suggests that the whole rationale and basis for locking down most of the world has zero justification. And yet, as is the case in Austria, they continue to do so to both vaccinated and unvaccinated individuals.¹³² If this does not sound off alarms for the vaccinated, I don't know what will. Moreover, the practice of putting healthy people under lockdown is unprecedented and totally absurd. The absurdity is compounded given the facts enumerated above. It is also economically devastating for entire countries and countless families, not to mention totally unscientific. But maybe that's the point. Through and through this alleged pandemic we have seen malfeasance at every level of the medical establishment, but things are getting worse.

¹³⁰ Love, "What's In the Vaxx? Transgenic Hydra And Parasite Implants Used As Rapid Human Cloning System."

¹³¹ The Stew Peters Show, "Dr. Carrie Madej: First U.S. Lab Examines "Vaccine" Vials, HORRIFIC Findings Revealed."

¹³² BBC staff, "Covid: Austria back in lockdown despite protests."

In March of 2020, we were told that to flatten the curve, i.e., to slow the virus's spread, we had to isolate, even if we were healthy. Despite this, we have been facing ongoing lockdowns and fear-mongering with other mandates as well. This being said, there is no evidence that lockdowns prevent the spread of COVID-19 or lower the number of deaths. Sweden can function as a clear example of a success story, according to Johan Ahlander at *Reuters*:

Preliminary data from EU statistics agency Eurostat compiled by Reuters showed Sweden had 7.7% more deaths in 2020 than its average for the preceding four years. Countries that opted for several periods of strict lockdowns, such as Spain and Belgium, had so-called excess mortality of 18.1% and 16.2% respectively.

Twenty-one of the 30 countries with available statistics had higher excess mortality than Sweden. However, Sweden did much worse than its Nordic neighbours, with Denmark registering just 1.5% excess mortality and Finland 1.0%. Norway had no excess mortality at all in 2020.¹³³

This is precisely what Sweden's top epidemiologist, Anders Tegnell, predicted from the onset of the pandemic. He came under heavy scrutiny and even received a number of death threats for holding such a position.¹³⁴ It is worth pointing out that Sweden had more restrictive measures than its Nordic neighbours, so this is a strong indicator that less restrictive countries had lower transmission and death rates. The same is true for Florida, which has uplifted all of its restrictions. Florida is also devoid of any vaccine mandates or passports, unlike the Democrat-run states. Much to the chagrin of Democrat leaders, Ron DeSantis, despite all the media backlash is following *actual* science and data.¹³⁵

The Great Barrington declaration emphasized the catastrophe that lockdowns have led to:

Coming from both the left and right, and around the world, we have devoted our careers to protecting people. Current lockdown policies are producing devastating effects on short and long-term public health. The results (to name a few) include lower childhood vaccination rates, worsening cardiovascular disease outcomes, fewer cancer screenings and deteriorating mental health—leading to greater excess mortality in years to come, with the working class and younger members of society carrying the heaviest burden. Keeping students out of school is a grave injustice.¹³⁶

133 Ahlander, "Sweden saw lower 2020 death spike than much of Europe – data."

134 Miltimore, "Sweden Saw Lower Mortality Rate Than Most of Europe in 2020, Despite No Lockdown."

135 Ayers, "Florida COVID-19 cases remain low as Democratic-led states see numbers rise."

136 Kulldorf, Gupta, and Bhattacharya, "Great Barrington Declaration."

On December 19, 2020, the American Institute for Economic Research (AIER) published a review of 35 devastating studies demonstrating the ineffectiveness and dangers of lockdowns.¹³⁷ This list has been in addition to the one catalogued by data engineer Ivor Cummins.¹³⁸ Taken together, the studies systematically elucidate all the perils of lockdowns, such as increased mortality; global economic crisis affecting countless livelihoods and leading to extreme poverty,¹³⁹ the weakening of children's immune systems,¹⁴⁰ domestic abuse, increase in suicide rates,¹⁴¹ mental health issues, increase in substance abuse,¹⁴² and unnecessary and unwarranted disruption to many lifesaving medical procedures (a truly horrific proposition when we consider the number of people who were delayed cancer diagnoses, vital medical examinations and life-saving treatments).¹⁴³ In Ontario, there were 560,000 fewer surgeries because of lockdowns which cost the lives of many.¹⁴⁴ Lockdowns have zero benefit for the common person; they don't save lives or stop the transmission of the virus—a very similar tale to the COVID-19 vaccines. The harm caused by lockdowns far exceeds any conceivable benefit. The only ones who have benefitted from lockdowns have been billionaire elites and subservient politicians.

On the Inutility of Masks

Conventionally, masks have been intended to be worn in either sterile environments, like scientific research laboratories and operating rooms in hospitals, or contaminated ones, like hazardous waste sites with toxic fumes and chemicals. Although wearing masks outdoors has been commonplace in China, the Western world has not seen universal mask mandates, including outdoor recommendations for healthy people before the emergence of COVID-19. It is

137 AIER Staff, "Lockdowns Do Not Control the Coronavirus: The Evidence."

138 The Fat Emperor, "Published Papers and Data on Lockdown Weak Efficacy – and Lockdown Huge Harms medical services many of which are more pressing than COVID-19."

139 Miltimore, "COVID Crisis Could Push 100 Million People into Extreme Poverty, New World Bank Study Says."

140 Grover, "Covid distancing may have weakened children's immune system, experts say."

141 The CDC has reported that there has been a 31 percent increase in the hospitalization of children aged 12–17 because of rising mental health issues including suicidal idealization. See Leeb, "Mental Health-Related Emergency Department Visits Among Children Aged <18 Years During the COVID-19 Pandemic —United States, January 1–October 17, 2020."

142 For a very well referenced article about all of the psycho-social effects of COVID-19, see Michaéla C. Schippers, "For the Greater Good? The Devastating Ripple Effects of the Covid-19 Crisis" and chapter 5.

143 Briggs, "Sorry LA Times: The COVID Lockdowns Were Not Painless and Effective."

144 Canadian Institute for Health Information, "Overview: COVID-19's impact on health care systems."

a rather intriguing phenomenon to see people wearing masks outdoors in the scorching heat while having no one around.

Early on, we were told that healthy people do not have to wear face masks. This was uttered by Anthony Fauci on 60 Minutes. He stated that the only real need for them was for psychological purposes, i.e., to make people feel safe.¹⁴⁵ Shortly after the interview he claimed one should wear a mask. He then claimed we should wear double masks. The CDC also recommended double-mask wearing: “Wear one disposable mask underneath a cloth mask that has multiple layers of fabric. The second mask should push the edges of the inner mask snugly against the face and beard.”¹⁴⁶ We were then told that wearing a mask is to protect you from others, but then that the purpose was to prevent the spread of the virus in order to protect others.¹⁴⁷ Initially, a top medical journal, *Annals of Internal Medicine*, suggested that masks are ineffective to stop the spread of COVID-19, claiming that, “both surgical and cotton masks seem to be ineffective in preventing the dissemination of SARS-CoV-2 from the coughs of patients with COVID-19 to the environment and external mask surface.” It then retracted the study.¹⁴⁸ This is just one of a number of scientific/medical papers being retracted from reputable journals.¹⁴⁹ One wonders if it is solely because of the speed these papers are being published or if there is something else going on here that we are not being told. It is also worth mentioning that masks have the potential of becoming contaminated as they are repeatedly adjusted.¹⁵⁰ Moreover, according to some medical professionals, such as Dr. Russell Blaylock, healthy people should not be wearing masks for the following adverse reason: “By wearing a mask, the exhaled viruses will not be able to escape and will concentrate in the nasal passages, enter the olfactory nerves and travel into the brain.”¹⁵¹ As the Mayo Clinic website states: “Some N95 masks, and even some cloth masks, have one-way valves that make them easier to breathe through. But because the valve releases unfiltered air when the wearer breathes out, this type of mask doesn’t prevent the wearer from spreading the virus. For this reason, some places have banned them.”¹⁵²

Dr. Michael Osterholm, director of the Center of Infectious Disease and Research Policy, and a Regents Professor at the University of Minnesota, in a

145 See video under section “What’s the Dealio with Masks?” Scott Ventureyra, “Won’t Get Fooled Again by the WHO,” accessed May 25, 2021, <https://www.scottventureyra.com/post/won-t-get-fooled-again-by-the-who>.

146 Centers for Disease Controls and Prevention, “Improve How Your Mask Protects You.”

147 Tufekci, Jeremy Howard, and Trisha Greenhalgh, “The Real Reason to Wear a Mask.”

148 Bae, et al., “Effectiveness of Surgical and Cotton Masks in Blocking SARS-CoV-2: A Controlled Comparison in 4 Patients.”

149 Retraction Watch, “Retracted coronavirus (COVID-19) papers.”

150 Medical Xpress Staff, “Masks, gloves don’t stop coronavirus spread: experts.”

151 Blaylock, “Face Masks Pose Serious Risks To The Healthy.”

152 Mayo Clinic Staff, “How well do face masks protect against coronavirus?”

special podcast, stated the following as a response to the CDC's lack of evidence on the effectiveness of cloth masks: "Never before in my 45-year career have I seen such a far-reaching public recommendation issued by any governmental agency without a single source of data or information to support it. This is an extremely worrisome precedent of implementing policies not based on science-based data or why they were issued without such data."¹⁵³

The CDC published a study in May of 2020, which found that in ten randomized control trials (RCTs) "no significant reduction in influenza transmission with the use of face masks."¹⁵⁴ Another study published in PLOS One that close to 8,000 subjects demonstrated that face masks do not in fact reduce the transmission of viral respiratory infections.¹⁵⁵ In fact, there are many studies which corroborate the fact that there is "little to no evidence for the effectiveness of face masks in the general population, neither as personal protective equipment nor as a source control."¹⁵⁶ It is worth pointing out that there are some serious flaws with studies that have claimed that masks work against COVID-19.¹⁵⁷ The WHO also published a study in *The Lancet* analyzing the effectiveness of N95 masks in hospitals. The Swiss Policy research has argued that the study should be retracted since it contains many flaws and misrepresentations.¹⁵⁸

Size Matters

The most practical use of masks is to protect others from spit and droplets. This is especially useful for surgeons and nurses, for instance. One can even see its practicality for barbers and hairdressers as well. The most common form of transmission of SARS-CoV-2 is said to be either through droplets or tiny particles known as aerosols. These transmit when an infected individual coughs, sneezes, talks, or sings thereby releasing droplets or aerosols from their nose and/or mouth. Although masks will be effective in protecting others of droplets, they do not offer much of advantage against aerosols, as one study indicates:

¹⁵³ Dr. Michael Osterholm, interview with Chris Dall, "Special Episode: Masks and Science."

¹⁵⁴ Jingyi, et al., "Nonpharmaceutical Measures for Pandemic Influenza in Nonhealthcare Settings—Personal Protective and Environmental Measures."

¹⁵⁵ See Alfelali, et al., "Facemask against viral respiratory infections among Hajj pilgrims: A challenging cluster-randomized trial."

¹⁵⁶ For a comprehensive list of studies demonstrating the ineffectiveness of masks to reduce the spread of viruses, including SARS-CoV-2, see Swiss Policy Research, "Are Face Masks Effective? The Evidence."

¹⁵⁷ The following preprinted article was withdrawn since it did not demonstrate that masks reduce the transmission of the virus or the number of hospitalizations due to COVID-19, Adjodah, et al., "Decrease in Hospitalizations for COVID-19 after Mask Mandates in 1083 U.S. Counties."

¹⁵⁸ Swiss Policy Research, "WHO Mask Study Seriously Flawed."

SARS-CoV-2 has a size ranging from 60 to 140 nm [nanometer] smaller than bacteria, dust, and pollen. Therefore, masks and respirators made of materials with larger pore sizes, such as cotton and synthetic fabric, will not be able to effectively filter these viruses or tiny virus-laden droplets, as compared with those made of materials with much smaller pore sizes.

The pores in an N95 mask are about 300 nm (nanometer) in size. So, although it can prevent respiratory particles which have a minimum size of 4.7 μm (micron)¹⁵⁹ from transmitting, it cannot prevent the transmission of SARS-CoV-2 through its pores. They do not shield anyone from the virus.¹⁶⁰ This is why it is especially absurd to think that cloth masks will do anything to prevent the spread of the virus. Therefore, it should come as no surprise when we discover Fauci, in his trove of leaked emails, iterating something similar in an email dated February 5, 2020, sent to a former Team Obama health official, stating that masks were for infected people, and that “the typical mask you buy in a drug store is not really effective in keeping out the virus, which is small enough to pass through the material.”¹⁶¹

Side-Effects of Masks

Leading epidemiologists in the *British Medical Journal* note serious potential side-effects of wearing masks which are not often discussed:

- Wearing a face mask makes the exhaled air go into the eyes. This generates an uncomfortable feeling and an impulse to touch your eyes. If your hands are contaminated, you are infecting yourself. [(Not to mention how difficult it makes it to see for someone who wears glasses when they get fogged.)]
- Face masks make breathing more difficult. For people with COPD [(Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease)], face masks are in fact intolerable to wear as they worsen their breathlessness. Moreover, a fraction of carbon dioxide previously exhaled is inhaled at each respiratory cycle. Those two phenomena increase breathing frequency and deepness, and hence they increase the amount of inhaled and exhaled air. *This may worsen the burden of covid-19 if infected people wearing masks spread more contaminated air.* This may also worsen the

159 Lee, “Minimum Sizes of Respiratory Particles Carrying SARS-CoV-2 and the Possibility of Aerosol Generation.”

160 Sidley and Mordue, “Masks – do benefits outweigh the harms?”

161 Anthony Fauci Emails: <https://assets.documentcloud.org/documents/20793561/leopold-nih-foia-anthony-fauci-emails.pdf>.

air. This may also worsen the clinical condition of infected people if the enhanced breathing pushes the viral load down into their lungs. [(The situation worsens if people don't replace their single-use masks frequently and wash reusable ones regularly. Improper disposal could increase risk of contamination as well.)]

- While impeding person-to-person transmission is key to limiting the outbreak, so far little importance has been given to the events taking place after a transmission has happened, when innate immunity plays a crucial role. The main purpose of the innate immune response is to immediately prevent the spread and movement of foreign pathogens throughout the body. The innate immunity's efficacy is highly dependent on the viral load. If face masks determine a humid habitat where the SARS-CoV-2 can remain active due to the water vapour continuously provided by breathing and captured by the mask fabric, they determine an increase in viral load and therefore they can cause a defeat of the innate immunity and an increase in infections. This phenomenon may also interact with and enhance previous points.¹⁶²

These are all valid points that I doubt many have considered, nor have most governing bodies taken them seriously. The epidemiologists conclude the article by stating that: "It is necessary to quantify the complex interactions that may well be operating between positive and negative effects of wearing surgical masks at population level. It is not time to act without evidence."¹⁶³ It turns out that we continue to act without evidence.

What's also troubling is the mask mandates imposed on children attending schools. On April 8, 2021, a German Court ruled against masks usage, social distancing, and testing for students. The Court stated that:

the measures now prohibited represent a present danger to the mental, physical or psychological well-being of the child to such an extent that, if they continue to develop without intervention, considerable harm can be foreseen with a high degree of certainty... The children are physically, psychologically and pedagogically damaged and their rights are violated without any benefit for the children themselves or third parties.¹⁶⁴

¹⁶² Lazzarino, et al., "Covid-19: important potential side effects of wearing face masks that we should bear in mind."

¹⁶³ Lazzarino, et al., "Covid-19: important potential side effects of wearing face masks that we should bear in mind."

¹⁶⁴ 202 News, "Sensationsurteil aus Weimar: keine Masken, kein Abstand, keine Tests mehr für Schüler." For a translation see: "Sensational verdict from Weimar: no masks, no distance, no more tests for students." https://docs.google.com/document/d/13tF0vUYQBYba7_d-tam3cSt0dUDqIl1MeQvO0TbM_E/edit.

Moreover, the judge stated that “school administrators, teachers and others cannot invoke the state-law regulations on which the measures are based, because they are unconstitutional and thus void.”¹⁶⁵ Despite this, these regulations continue like clockwork in many countries.

Many side-effects associated with extended mask usage include headaches, drowsiness, dizziness, reduced ability to concentrate, and reductions in cognitive function.¹⁶⁶ There is also the risk of developing neurodegenerative diseases from continual mask usage that could take years to manifest.

The fact that children have an incredibly low percent chance of either contracting or transmitting COVID-19 and a 99.998 percent recovery rate is indicative of how unnecessary mask usage is for them. It is actually detrimental to their socialization and interaction with other children and adults.

Masks cause a host of psychological harm, as Gary Sidley and Alan Mordue clearly state:

Masks impair verbal communication, render lip-reading impossible for the deaf, and stymie emotional expression, the latter effect potentially constituting a gross impediment to children’s social development. Acting as a crude, highly visible reminder that danger is all around, face coverings are fuelling widespread, irrational fear.

Wearing a mask will heighten the distress of many people with existing mental health problems and may trigger ‘flashbacks’ for those historically traumatised by physical and/or sexual abuse. Sadly, going without a mask (even as a means of avoiding psychological distress) can often attract harassment and further victimisation. In response to this, ‘exemption lanyards’ have been developed, which further stigmatise those who cannot wear face coverings due to health conditions or previous trauma.¹⁶⁷

The Politicization of Masks

In May of 2020, MSNBC reporter, Cal Perry (a former CNN reporter) was shaming people for not wearing masks, but he was quickly embarrassed by a passer-by who filmed him and his crew, pointing out that half the crew was not wearing masks.¹⁶⁸ Fast forward a month to June of 2020, throughout multiple Oregon counties, people who are non-white were not required to wear face

¹⁶⁵ 202 News, “Sensationsurteil aus Weimar: keine Masken, kein Abstand, keine Tests mehr für.”

¹⁶⁶ Mercola, “Study shows how masks are harming children.”

¹⁶⁷ Sidley and Mordue, “Masks – do benefits outweigh the harms?”

¹⁶⁸ Brown, “MSNBC reporter Cal Perry humiliated on air after mask-shaming backfires.”

masks due to potential racial profiling and harassment.¹⁶⁹ It is evident that this absurdity was meant to create more division between police officers and civilians, especially whites and non-whites. This is just one of the many examples of how the mainstream media deceive the public. If you want to learn more about how the media deceives the public through fake news, I recommend Mark Dice's book, *The True Story of Fake News*.¹⁷⁰

It is unfortunate that the use of masks serves more of a political purpose than any health benefit. The politicization of wearing masks or not wearing them has gone into the depths of absurdity that may have been unimaginable a couple of years ago. Take for example, in Canada, the Chief Public Health Officer of Canada, Dr. Theresa Tam's recommendation that couples should stop kissing and wear masks during intercourse.¹⁷¹ Even more absurdly, Vice President of the USA, Kamala Harris, and second gentleman, Doug Emhoff, who received their second dose of the COVID-19 vaccination in January of 2021, for the sake of political theater, kissed while wearing their masks.¹⁷² This flies in the face of the CDC recommendation that fully vaccinated people have little risk of contracting the disease. The wearing of masks has been more about virtue signaling, compliance, and even improving AI's ability for facial recognition,¹⁷³ while coupled with physical distancing, than it has about safety.

The Demonization of Early COVID-19 Treatments

For over twenty months there has been a disturbing trend of silencing any voices that counter the COVID-19 narrative. Effective COVID-19 treatments that could have saved thousands upon thousands of lives were demonized from the onset of the crisis; antiviral treatments such as hydroxychloroquine and ivermectin that have been proven to be effective for the treatment of COVID-19 were either discredited or banned. However, remdesivir was highly used and promoted by Fauci and many governments, including Canada.¹⁷⁴ Due to the toxicity of remdesivir, it may have very well contributed to a significant number of adverse effects and deaths of hospitalized patients who received the drug,

¹⁶⁹ Andrew, "An Oregon county drops its mask exemption for people of color after racist response."

¹⁷⁰ Dice, *The True Story of Fake News: How the Mainstream Media Manipulates Millions*.

¹⁷¹ Gordon, "Wear a mask while having sex, Dr. Theresa Tam suggests."

¹⁷² Chamberlain, "Kamala Harris and husband Doug Emhoff kiss with masks on despite being vaccinated."

¹⁷³ Metz, "Think your mask makes you invisible to facial recognition? Not so fast, AI companies say"; see also Felenasoft, "Mask Detector: AI-based detection of people wearing a facial mask."

¹⁷⁴ Herrer, "Doctor Exposes the Dangers of Remdesivir and other Drugs that are Being Recommended by NIH."

but, as usual, deaths were accredited to COVID-19.¹⁷⁵ Hospitals have been incentivized by governments to use remdesivir.¹⁷⁶

Hydroxychloroquine

In March and April of 2020, the mainstream media unjustly blasted President Trump for promoting the use of hydroxychloroquine as an early treatment for COVID-19. During that period, several articles were published arguing that it led to the death of a number of hospitalized patients.¹⁷⁷ In June of 2020, an article published in the journal, *Clinical Advances*, argued that there are no benefits to treat the COVID-19 through the use of hydroxychloroquine and that it has contributed to the increasing number of deaths.¹⁷⁸ Nevertheless, hydroxychloroquine combined with azithromycin is a relatively inexpensive treatment that has been endorsed by a prominent French scientist,¹⁷⁹ Didier Raoult, who is one of the most highly cited micro-biologists in the world.¹⁸⁰ He and his colleagues published a couple of studies that showed that it was efficacious in the early treatment of COVID-19.¹⁸¹ Thus, despite claims to the contrary, if administered early on during the period of when the first clinical signs of the flu are detected, then the success rate can be quite high. Moreover, at the onset of the pandemic, Dr. Vladimir Zelenko treated over 1,450 patients¹⁸² who tested positive for COVID-19 with 200 mg of hydroxychloroquine twice a day for 5 days, 500 mg of azithromycin once a day for 5 days, and 220 mg of zinc sulfate (an ingredient often ignored by studies which are critical of the treatment) once a day for 5 days, producing 99.9% success rate (only 2 deaths).¹⁸³

175 Hendrie, “Doctor Reveals that Remdesivir Was the Real Cause For Many Alleged COVID-19 Maladies.”

176 Breggin, “Murdering COVID Patients in the Name of Treatment.”

177 Mahévas, et al., “No evidence of clinical efficacy of hydroxychloroquine in patients hospitalised for COVID-19 infection and requiring oxygen: results of a study using routinely collected data to emulate a target trial.”

178 Magagnoli, et al., “Outcomes of Hydroxychloroquine Usage in United States Veterans Hospitalized with COVID-19.”

179 Raoult, “Dr. Oz Discusses The Hydroxychloroquine Study Outcome With Dr. Didier Raoult.”

180 Raoult is also one of the most highly cited micro-biologists in the world. https://scholar.google.ca/scholar?hl=en&cas_sdt=0%2C5&q=Didier+Raoult&btnG=

181 Million, et al., “Early treatment of COVID-19 patients with hydroxychloroquine and azithromycin: A retrospective analysis of 1061 cases in Marseille, France”; see also Guatret, et al., “Hydroxychloroquine and azithromycin as a treatment of COVID-19: results of an open-label non-randomized clinical trial.”

182 Louise, “Dr. Vladimir Zelenko has now treated over 1,450 coronavirus patients (2 deaths) using hydroxychloroquine with 99.99% success rate (latest video interview).”

183 Louise, “Dr. Vladimir Zelenko has now treated over 1,450 coronavirus patients (2 deaths) using hydroxychloroquine with 99.99% success rate (latest video interview).”

In order to ensure success, hydroxychloroquine must be taken in conjunction with the other two drugs (or at least zinc). Medical doctor Anthony Cardill, in Los Angeles, observed that many patients become symptom free after 8–12 hours of taking these drugs.¹⁸⁴ Undoubtedly, this information has been troubling for pharmaceutical companies and other interest groups, such as the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation who have promoted the vaccine as the only way to get out of this pandemic.

The studies involving hydroxychloroquine (alongside azithromycin and zinc) as a treatment for COVID-19 involve three different stages: prophylactic, early symptomatic stages, and late-stage treatments. Most of the studies that were eventually retracted focused on the late-stage treatment,¹⁸⁵ but this was more misleading than anything since researchers ought to have known that the treatment won't have a positive effect based on prior knowledge. It is at the prophylactic and predominantly in the early symptomatic stage where the treatment will make its greatest impact. Proper dosages must be taken to ensure successful treatment. The abovementioned studies that argue against the usage of hydroxychloroquine do not address the true efficacy of the treatment, but, rather, provide a misleading analysis.

On June 4, 2020, there was an enormous retraction from *The Lancet*, one of the most respected and established medical journals in the world.¹⁸⁶ This retraction was considered to be one of the largest in modern medical journal history. The claim of the paper was that hydroxychloroquine increases arrhythmias and decreases hospital survival rates. This study was treated as conclusive and influenced the stoppage of various drug trials. However, as Ralph Ellis of WebMD states:

The study was withdrawn because the company that provided data would not provide full access to the information for a third-party peer review, saying to do so would violate client agreements and confidentiality requirements, *The Lancet* said in a statement.

Based on this development, we can no longer vouch for the veracity of the primary data sources. Due to this unfortunate development, the authors request that the paper be retracted. *The Lancet* said in a statement.

This leaves the door open to the independent work, claims, and results of scientists and medical doctors such as Dr. Didier Raoult who has been cited 156,179 times according to Google Scholar,¹⁸⁷ Dr. Zelenko, and others,

184 ABC7, "LA doctor seeing success with hydroxychloroquine to treat COVID-19."

185 Retraction Watch, "Retracted coronavirus (COVID-19) papers."

186 Mehra, "RETRACTED: Hydroxychloroquine or chloroquine with or without a macrolide for treatment of COVID-19: a multinational registry analysis."

187 https://scholar.google.ca/citations?hl=en&user=n8EF_6kAAAAJ.

regarding the efficacy of hydroxychloroquine for COVID-19's treatment. Interestingly, an hour after *The Lancet* journal's retraction, *The New England Journal of Medicine* retracted a separate study¹⁸⁸ involving blood pressure medications in COVID-19 which had used data and was supported by the William Harvey Distinguished Chair in Advanced Cardiovascular Medicine at Brigham and Women's Hospital, as was *The Lancet* article. An unprecedented 205 articles related to COVID-19 have been withdrawn since March 2020.¹⁸⁹ The organization Retraction Watch monitors the retractions of papers from peer reviewed journals worldwide.

Even CNN admitted that hydroxychloroquine was effective in helping hospitalized COVID-19 patients survive—going against their prior false narrative. CNN calls it “surprising” and “controversial.” This is only the case because Big Pharma had other plans by lying, censoring, and smearing any favourable studies and information regarding the lifesaving drug. A final point worth mentioning is that the hydroxychloroquine is a highly inexpensive treatment so the incentive to make monetary gain is just not there.

Ivermectin

The Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine was awarded to Tu Youyou, and William C. Campbell and Satoshi Omura in 2015 for the discovery of ivermectin.¹⁹⁰ It was the committee's first award for an antiviral disease treatment since streptomycin in 1952. Throughout 2020, The Frontline Covid Care Alliance (FLCC) conducted a comprehensive review of the effectiveness of ivermectin in the prophylaxis and treatment of COVID-19. The abstract was removed without notice from *Frontiers in Pharmacology*. The authors summarized their findings as follows:

[B]ased on the existing and cumulative body of evidence, we recommend the use of ivermectin in both prophylaxis and treatment for COVID-19. In the presence of a global COVID-19 surge, the widespread use of this safe, inexpensive, and effective intervention would lead to a drastic reduction in transmission rates and the morbidity and mortality in mild, moderate, and even severe disease phases. The authors are encouraged and hopeful at the prospect of the many favorable public health and societal impacts that would result once adopted for use.¹⁹¹

188 Mandeep, et al., “Cardiovascular Disease, Drug Therapy, and Mortality in Covid-19.”

189 Retraction Watch, “Retracted coronavirus (COVID-19) papers.”

190 The Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine 2015. <https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/medicine/2015/press-release/>.

191 Kory, et al., “Review of the Emerging Evidence Demonstrating the Efficacy of Ivermectin in the Prophylaxis and Treatment of COVID-19.”

Furthermore, in March 2021, Omura and his team performed a wide review of the clinical activity involved in combatting COVID-19. Their study concluded that ivermectin aided in large reductions of mortality and morbidity.¹⁹² Most recently, Peter McCullough and his colleagues, with the consideration of a few new studies, corroborate the findings of Omura and team.¹⁹³

Despite good medical and scientific evidence of the drug's efficaciousness, Canada has not authorized it to prevent or treat COVID-19.¹⁹⁴ Health Canada issued the following warning:

Health Canada is reminding Canadians not to use ivermectin to prevent or treat COVID-19. Canadian poison centres have seen an increase in reports concerning ivermectin over the summer.

There is no evidence that ivermectin works to prevent or treat COVID-19, and it is not authorized for this use. To date, Health Canada has not received any drug submission or applications for clinical trials for ivermectin for the prevention or treatment of COVID-19.

Ivermectin has been authorized by Health Canada for human use, as a prescription antiparasitic drug for the treatment of parasitic worm infections. Prescription drugs should be taken only under the advice and supervision of a healthcare professional. Patients taking prescription drugs without being examined and monitored by a healthcare practitioner may not receive the appropriate treatment to maintain and protect their health. They may also put themselves at risk for drug interactions or harmful side effects. Canadians should never consume health products intended for animals because of potential serious health risks, including seizures, coma and even death.¹⁹⁵

Health Canada is misleading Canadians when they emphasize it as a deworming drug while ignoring the corroborative evidence that the antiviral drug is extremely effective at treating people with COVID-19. Similarly, in an effort to discredit not only ivermectin but also Joe Rogan (for promoting it), mainstream media outlets like CNN and NBC claimed that ivermectin was a horse deworming drug. CNN, NBC, MSNBC, and others claimed that Joe Rogan took horse dewormer medication; this is how they framed ivermectin.¹⁹⁶ This should come as no surprise since they all want to push the vaccine on all citizens. CNN's Chief Medical Correspondent, Sanjay Gupta, did not know

¹⁹² Yagisawa, et al., "Global trends in clinical studies of ivermectin in COVID-19."

¹⁹³ Santin, et al., "Ivermectin: a multifaceted drug of Nobel prize-honoured distinction with indicated efficacy against a new global scourge, COVID-19."

¹⁹⁴ Health Canada, "Ivermectin not authorized to prevent or treat COVID-19; may cause serious health problems."

¹⁹⁵ Health Canada, "Ivermectin not authorized to prevent or treat COVID-19; may cause serious health problems."

¹⁹⁶ Wilson, "Joe Rogan In Info Wars Exposes The Truth About Ivermectin To America!"

how to respond to Rogan on his podcast when confronted as to why CNN would push a blatant lie like this.

No Transparency with Big Pharma

Developing a vaccine has been highly profitable for the indemnified pharmaceutical industry. It's been interesting to see how a significant number of people on the "left" who have criticized Big Pharma in the past are all in support of their massive vaccine rollout, government mandates, passports, and the ridiculous profits they are generating, not to mention the ongoing boosters. There is no transparency or responsibility. Big Pharma is one of, if not the most, mistrusted institutions in the world.¹⁹⁷ Indemnification has removed Big Pharma's incentive for creating safer products. Just like vaccine mandates remove building trust between government and its citizens.

Luckily, a federal judge in Texas ordered the FDA to make public all the data that was relied upon to license Pfizer's COVID-19 vaccine.¹⁹⁸ The information which includes 400,000 pages is set to be released throughout a period of 8 months (roughly 55,000/month), starting March 1, 2022.¹⁹⁹ The world will finally be able to witness what has been hidden from them for long enough. Given the secrecy, one would expect that the level of unprecedented malfeasance that BioNtech-Pfizer has been involved in is of a magnitude that has never been seen before. A report released from December 2020 corroborates the claims of Melissa Strickler (see chapter 3) about the presence of luciferase in the COVID-19 vaccines.²⁰⁰

Scientists through the Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) have asked The Food and Drug Administration (FDA) to share data that was used to license Pfizer's COVID-19 vaccine. The FDA has requested fifty-five years to release this information.²⁰¹ What are they hiding?

197 Doidge, "Needle Points," chapters I to IV.

198 Greene, "'Paramount importance': Judge orders FDA to hasten release of Pfizer vaccine docs."

199 To access Pfizer's documents go to: Public Health and Medical Professionals for Transparency Documents, accessed March 3, 2022. <https://phmpt.org/pfizers-documents/?fbclid=IwAR2lFzAGWiIgpCRG0k7KoRwlUMTcCMYZApKefwKcSTBymCtBVCxoll1EEj8>.

200 BioNTech RNA Pharmaceuticals GmBH, "R&D STUDY REPORT No. R-20-0072: EXPRESSION OF LUCIFERASE-ENCODING MODRNA AFTER I.M. APPLICATION OF GMPREADY ACUITAS LIPID NANOPARTICLE FORMULATION, version 3."

201 Greene, "Wait what? FDA wants 55 years to process FOIA request over vaccine data."

Incompetence and Medical Malfeasance

Throughout 2020, one of the most alarming developments is what has been leaked from a recent meeting among directors of *The Lancet* and *The New England Medical Journal of Medicine* at the Chatham House Lectures (top-secret meetings with experts which prohibits recordings). Whistleblower Philippe Douste-Blazy, Cardiology MD, former France Health Minister, and 2017 candidate for director at the WHO, in this two-minute video²⁰² explains in French (with English subtitles) what happened in this meeting with respect to the stranglehold pharmaceutical companies have in the publication of papers with highly dubious and inaccurate conclusions, as was the case with retracted papers regarding hydroxychloroquine.²⁰³ The editor-in-chief of *The Lancet* in a leaked statement, said:

Now we are not going to be able to, basically, if this continues, publish any more clinical research data, because the pharmaceutical companies are so financially powerful today and are able to use such methodologies, as to have us accept papers which are apparently methodologically perfect but which, in reality, manage to conclude what they want to conclude...²⁰⁴

This is what happens when researchers and journals rely upon funding from the government and Big Pharma for their research and publications. Tragically, science and medicine have been compromised for the sake of profiteering over people's health and scientific integrity.

By now, it should become rather obvious to the somewhat astute observer that there has been a war waged against inexpensive and effective treatments against COVID-19. Why? The simple answer is it's not profitable. The pharmaceutical industry has made billions of dollars on the COVID-19 vaccine roll out regardless of its risks and lack of long-term studies. Governments, the media, Big Pharma, politicians, and medical bureaucrats would rather fill their pocketbooks than promote and protect people's health.

Given the current climate, one can't help but be suspicious of what's truly going on. Perhaps a little damage control? Perhaps an honest demonstration that science is a self-correcting process? Perhaps something else? Be that as it may, anyone with a modicum of understanding of the philosophy of science and the history of science (as we discussed in Chapter 3) will know that peer review, or whatever longstanding consensus, all too often ensures

²⁰² Stone, "Lancet Editor Spills the Beans and Britain's PM Surrenders to the Gates Vaccine Cartel."

²⁰³ Madison Area Lyme Support Group, "Former French Health Minister Blows Whistle."

²⁰⁴ Madison Area Lyme Support Group, "Former French Health Minister Blows Whistle."

orthodoxy over innovation. Scientists of high repute like Greta Thunberg, Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez, the beloved Canadian Prime Minister, Justin “Fidelito” Trudeau, and all of those who have become overnight scientific revolutionaries/experts, please take note. The lesson here is to try to think for yourself and question things. Be skeptical and try not to end your search for the truth after a page or two of Google search results.

According to the WHO: “A total of 1.5 million people died from TB in 2020 (including 214 000 people with HIV). Worldwide, TB is the 13th leading cause of death and the second leading infectious killer after COVID-19 (above HIV/AIDS).”²⁰⁵ Moreover, the WHO also stated that: “TB is spread from person to person through the air. When people with lung TB cough, sneeze or spit, they propel the TB germs into the air. A person needs to inhale only a few of these germs to become infected.”²⁰⁶ So, it is just as communicable as COVID-19, or perhaps even more. Interestingly, the claim that COVID-19 is the leading infectious killer can be disputed on various grounds, such as the fraudulent PCR testing that racks up fictitious case numbers. Nevertheless, this inevitably leads one to ask why weren’t we or aren’t we urged to wear masks? Why have there been no lockdowns in 2018 or even now, causing world economic destruction? Why has this not been widely and incessantly reported by any media news outlets? What makes COVID-19 so much more worrisome than tuberculosis, given this information?

Another question worth considering is why in the 50,000 peer reviewed papers was there not a single one on how to treat COVID-19? In January 2021, Peter McCullough and his colleagues published such a paper in *The American Journal of Medicine*. These were the salient points of the article:

- COVID-19 hospitalizations and death can be reduced with outpatient treatment.
- Principles of COVID-19 outpatient care include: 1) reduction of reinoculation, 2) combination antiviral therapy, 3) immunomodulation, 4) antiplatelet/antithrombotic therapy, and 5) administration of oxygen, monitoring, and telemedicine.
- Future randomized trials will undoubtedly refine and clarify ambulatory treatment; however we emphasize the immediate need for management guidance in the current crisis of widespread hospital resource consumption, morbidity, and mortality.²⁰⁷

205 World Health Organization, “Tuberculosis.”

206 World Health Organization, “Tuberculosis.”

207 McCullough, et al., “Pathophysiological Basis and Rationale for Early Outpatient Treatment of SARS-CoV-2 (COVID-19) Infection.” Also see related articles: McCullough, et al., “Multifaceted highly targeted sequential multidrug treatment of early ambulatory high-risk SARS-CoV-2 infection (COVID-19);” Truth for Health Foundation, “COVID Home Treatment.”

It is hard to say if these missteps by governments are due more to incompetence or malfeasance. Perhaps it is both. Or perhaps it may be something more sinister. Nevertheless, according to Robert Malone, there are good modelling studies that over 500,000 people in the USA died from inaccessibility to early treatments such as hydroxychloroquine and ivermectin.²⁰⁸

Natural Immunity Matters

Natural immunity is the antibody protection that is created by your body against a microorganism that causes disease once you have been infected. It may vary from person to person and the particular pathogen.

Throughout parts of Europe, including Germany, natural immunity after recovering from COVID-19 is considered the same as vaccination. Canada and the US do not recognize natural immunity from previous infection as public health policy. However, there is no scientific or medical basis for this. Dr. Marty Makary of Johns Hopkins Hospital has said that “the data on natural immunity are now overwhelming.”²⁰⁹ And that,

[i]t turns out the hypothesis that our public health leaders had that vaccinated immunity is better and stronger than natural immunity was wrong. They got it backwards. And now we've got data from Israel showing that natural immunity is 27 times more effective than vaccinated immunity. And that supports 15 other studies.²¹⁰

On July 14, 2021, a study was published arguing that “long lived immunity” would be required to end the COVID-19 pandemic. The article demonstrates that immunity is long lasting after infection.²¹¹ Similarly, a study by Israeli

208 The Joe Rogan Experience, “#1757 – Dr. Robert Malone, MD.” Episode description:

Dr. Robert Malone is the inventor of the nine original mRNA vaccine patents, which were originally filed in 1989 (including both the idea of mRNA vaccines and the original proof of principle experiments) and RNA transfection. Dr. Malone, has close to 100 peer-reviewed publications which have been cited over 12,000 times. Since January 2020, Dr. Malone has been leading a large team focused on clinical research design, drug development, computer modeling and mechanisms of action of repurposed drugs for the treatment of COVID-19. Dr. Malone is the Medical Director of The Unity Project, a group of 300 organizations across the US standing against mandated COVID vaccines for children. He is also the President of the Global Covid Summit, an organization of over 16,000 doctors and scientists committed to speaking truth to power about COVID pandemic research and treatment.

209 Prestigiacomo, “Johns Hopkins Doctor Criticizes Vaccine Mandates, Stresses Natural Immunity.”

210 Prestigiacomo, “Johns Hopkins Doctor Criticizes Vaccine Mandates, Stresses Natural Immunity.”

211 Cohen, “Longitudinal analysis shows durable and broad immune memory after SARS-CoV-2 infection with persisting antibody responses and memory B and T cells.”

researchers comparing SARS-CoV-2 natural immunity versus COVID-19 “vaccine induced immunity,” show that natural immunity is longer lasting and more robust:

This study demonstrated that natural immunity confers longer lasting and stronger protection against infection, symptomatic disease and hospitalization caused by the Delta variant of SARS-CoV-2, compared to the BNT162b2 two-dose vaccine-induced immunity. Individuals who were both previously infected with SARS-CoV-2 and given a single dose of the vaccine gained additional protection against the Delta variant.²¹²

There is no reason to think this wouldn't be the case against other variants including Christmas 2021's “cadeau”: Omicron.

Peter McCullough has argued that natural immunity is unbeatable when it comes to combatting COVID-19. In a testimony to the Texas Senate, he stated the following:

We're at 80% herd immunity right now [Texas] with no vaccine effect, and more people are developing covid today. They're gonna become immune. People who develop covid have complete and durable immunity. You can't beat natural immunity. You can't vaccinate on top of it and make it better. There's no scientific clinical or safety rationale for ever vaccinating a covid recovered patient.²¹³

And further that, “Clinical trial results. The vaccine is going to have a 1% public health impact. That's what the data says.”²¹⁴ McCullough laments that “We have over 500,000 deaths in the United States. The preventable fraction could have been as high as 85 % if our pandemic response would have been laser focused on the problem, the sick patient right in front of us.”²¹⁵ Here he shows that the emphasis was put on the future vaccine roll out instead of direct treatment of patients in need. It should also be strongly emphasized that:

Healthy, unvaccinated children are critical to achieving herd immunity.
Natural immunity is proven to tolerate infection, benefiting community

212 Gazit, et al., “Comparing SARS-CoV-2 natural immunity to vaccine-induced immunity: reinfections versus breakthrough infections.”

213 Association of American Physicians and Surgeons (AAPS), “Peter McCullough, MD testifies to Texas Senate HHS Committee.”

214 Association of American Physicians and Surgeons (AAPS), “Peter McCullough, MD testifies to Texas Senate HHS Committee” at the 13:30 mark.

215 Association of American Physicians and Surgeons (AAPS), “Peter McCullough, MD testifies to Texas Senate HHS Committee” at the 14:58 mark.

protection while there is insufficient data to assess whether Covid vaccines assist herd immunity.²¹⁶

On the COVID-19 “Vaccines”

We now reach the most sacred aspect of the pandemic, the COVID-19 vaccine, for the Covid Fideist—a term I use to describe blind believing Covidians who accept the governments and the media’s propaganda of fear and submission. This is the promised saviour that will end the pandemic and let everyone “return back to normal,” whatever that means. The Covidian believes in this so fervently that they encourage vaccine mandates and passports.

Prior to 2020 there had not been a single successful vaccine that was developed to combat any human coronavirus. However, in a short timespan—a year and a half—twenty were “miraculously” produced. Research into vaccine development for SARS and MERS vaccines had been ongoing for a number of years. Experiments had the opposite desired outcome, namely, lab mice that were administered the vaccine would suffer more severely than the unvaccinated. These vaccines caused what’s known as hypersensitivity to SARS.²¹⁷

The new technology of mRNA, even though undergoing research since the 1990s, had never been approved prior to 2020. It functions in the following way:

An RNA is injected in the body. This RNA encodes the information to produce the antigen, which is a protein from a pathogen, that will stimulate the immune system. Inside the cells, the RNA is used to synthesize the antigen, which is exposed to the cell surface. Then, a subset of immune system cells recognizes the antigen and trigger an immune response (direct response and long-term memory).²¹⁸

In essence, the mRNA (messenger ribonucleic acid) vaccines inject viral mRNA into the body then replicate inside cells. Its objective is to create memory within the cell where it can recognize “spike proteins” and produce antigens.

²¹⁶ International Alliance of Physicians and Medical Scientists, “Physicians Declaration II – Updated Global Covid Summit.”

²¹⁷ Tseng, et al., “Immunization with SARS coronavirus vaccines leads to pulmonary immunopathology on challenge with the SARS virus.”

²¹⁸ See Figure 1: Hubaud, “RNA vaccines: a novel technology to prevent and treat disease.”

Incessant Psychological Attacks

The incessant psychological attacks have bombarded the susceptible from every possible angle. Robert Malone, following the thought of Mattias Desmet²¹⁹ on “Mass Formation Psychosis,” states that:

When you have a society that has become decoupled from each other and has free-floating anxiety in a sense that things don't make sense, we can't understand it. And then their attention gets focused by a leader or series of events on one small point, just like hypnosis. They literally become hypnotized and can be led anywhere... They will follow that person. It doesn't matter if they lie to them or whatever.²²⁰

Within totalitarian societies people become subservient to fear and hypnotized into obedience “for the good of the collective.” Unaware and compliant populations cannot pinpoint the source of their anxiety or aggression. For those who are spiritually awake (note many religious people are not) the battle is discernible between good and evil. In the absence of a cause or source for their distress, people begin to irrationally long for a resolution, regardless of how absurd and devastating it may be. The injection fulfills such a candidacy. Once the “clot-shot” is rolled out, then those who refuse it are seen as enemies, despite the evidence and data.

On a Personal Front

Even my daughter's mother will text her with a brainwashing technique stating that the unvaccinated are selfish and should be shipped off to an island. We can now see who the real fascists are. People's true colours have been revealed. Those who claim they would never become an Auschwitz guard are the very first who have fallen prey to immoral and savage proclivities. But who wouldn't want to escape this horror? However, being banished to an “island,” sounds like a euphemism for a concentration camp more than any paradise. A close friend of mine took two doses of the injection just to get out of the nightmare Canada has become: he's in Florida now. He has said that the only restriction is having fun and described freedom as essential there. The total opposite of the hellhole Canada has become.

My daughter would personally tell me that she was unsure about the “vaccine.” On the morning of November 26, 2021, upon dropping my daughter off at

²¹⁹ See the beginning of Chapter 3.

²²⁰ Phillips, “Dr. Robert Malone to Rogan: US in ‘Mass Formation Psychosis’ Over COVID-19.”

daughter off at school, she reassured me that she wouldn't be pressured to take the vaccine that weekend. On the Sunday of that weekend, I was emailed by the mother to say that she had received her first dose. In November of 2021, a judge recommended that prior to vaccinating our daughter, that the mother read the document I prepared regarding the risks.²²¹ (I have included a template version of this document as Appendix 1.) I was coerced to "reluctantly agree" since I could lose decision-making in this avenue and incur more costs for an unwinnable battle in the courts.²²² It was a strategic move so I could still intervene if there were some severe adverse effects after either dosage. (I doubt the mother even gave it a glance but proceeded to take my daughter to be vaccinated.) The mother would often say "let our child hear the other side" regarding vaccination. The problem is that all my daughter would hear from were the news, social media, her friends, her mother and other relatives, and schoolteachers that were in favour of these experimental injections. I am the only "other side" and counter narrative that my daughter has access to. Anyhow, my daughter lied to me and proceeded with the first dose (she admitted this later on), the second dose was administered to her eight weeks later. The mother does not think for herself and follows whatever recommendation the government makes regardless of whether it is in the best interest of the child or not.²²³

The Fideistic Anesthesiologist

Recently, a friend of mine who went for a hospital procedure on Christmas Eve was reprimanded by the anesthesiologist for not receiving the COVID-19 injection and was urged to get it as soon as possible. He told my friend he could cancel the procedure because of this but that he would still go through with it. The remarkable thing was that my friend was never asked about the reason he was not "vaccinated." It could have been for religious, medical, ethical, etc., reasons, but that did not matter to the anesthesiologist, who also told my friend that he had put everyone at risk. I laughed with my friend about how preposterous and illogical this claim was (especially given all of the contents of this section of the book). My friend told the anesthesiologist that he had no symptoms. So how absurd was his claim? First, presumably, all of the staff including the good

²²¹ The motion to change I had initiated had nothing to do with vaccination of our daughter. But the bulk of the case conference focused on this issue. I was the only one who spoke about scientific and medical facts. I provided statistics from the Health Canada. Unfortunately, it was an exercise in futility, but I had to try for my daughter's sake.

²²² See chapter 3 for new precedent set by a logical and courageous judge ruling sole decision making for the mother against her children receiving the COVID-19 vaccines.

²²³ Her unthinking compliance is similar to the mother mentioned in this article: Harding, "Saskatchewan father in hiding to keep daughter from having COVID vax."

doctor himself were “fully vaccinated,” meaning they had received their three doses, so either the “vaccines” protect the recipient, or they don’t. Obviously, he did not have full confidence in the vaccines. Second, my friend was wearing a mask and so was this doctor, so then did that mean he thought that the masks were not effective, especially in conjunction with the vaccines? Third, did the fact that my friend had no symptoms make a difference to the doctor? This doctor is part of this mass formation psychosis who has been paralyzed by fear. Logic and evidence were obviously irrelevant to him. According to my friend, other doctors and professionals said that the anesthesiologist acted unprofessionally and unethically. He was incapacitated by fear much like the irrational fear of transmission at the onset of the HIV crisis throughout the 1970s and 1980s. Most of what he said did not stand up to scrutiny, however, the government supports such lunacy based on unwarranted recommendations and mandates. My friend said that the doctor was pushing a Noble Lie. At the time, my friend said that he began to wonder if this was the beginnings of a tour de force twenty-first century Canadian merging of the Nazi Party’s chief propagandist, Joseph Goebbels, and the physician Josef Mengele (known as the Angel of Death). Could physicians suffering from this COVID malady of the mind become what some men were to Adolf Hitler, but to Ontario Premier Doug Ford and Canadian Prime Minister Justin Trudeau? He wondered to himself if this medical tyranny continued whether Canada would descend into the same depths of Hell that was wrought by the tyrannies of the twentieth century. Unfortunately, the COVID-19 situation has eroded my friend’s and many others’ confidence in the medical system and now with this physician’s reaction. My friend said because of this doctor’s treatment he became quite anxious about the procedure, to the point he feared for his life.

My friend recounted vague recollections of what was said under sedation and how he reacted when coming out of its influence. He told me that his subconscious made him aware that the anesthesiologist kept talking, complaining, and deriding him about his vaccination status. He said he felt awful since he could not defend himself. Upon gaining consciousness, he recalls saying: “It’s not right how he [the doctor] is treating me... I want to talk to this guy.” He said it was an unnerving feeling. I can only imagine the horror of his experience. I was furious when he told me how unjustly and unethically, he was treated. I told him he should complain to the institution and the college of physicians, even though the college is now totally compromised and corrupted. My friend also recalled this injection jockey saying: “You’re in rhythm now.” And then saying to everyone else: “He won’t remember anything.” My friend said he then vanished, and that it was akin to a magician hypnotizing his victim and taking what he wants then disappearing, thus violating his free will. This was a definite form of psychological abuse. His physician spoke to him and agreed that the anesthesiologist’s behaviour was highly unethical. It seems as

though the doctor in question tried to humiliate my friend into becoming subservient to the State and succumbing to these experimental injections. My friend said that this experience made him stronger in his resolve. I stand in solidarity with him for his freedom of choice and exercising his freedom of conscience. Sadly, this injection jockey betrayed medical-ethical guidelines as laid out in the Hippocratic Oath and other oaths by causing harm.²²⁴ His “convictions” and fear took ownership over his identity, compromising his role as a physician and thus the sacredness of his personhood. And for what benefit? People in their tribalistic proclivities are quick to serve the world rather than God and truth: “For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?” (Matt 16:26). Unfortunately, instead of living by true science, medicine, plain reason, and principled-based ethics (which focuses on autonomy, beneficence/nonmaleficence, and justice), this anesthesiologist has thrown all of this out the window for his fear-based blind faith in the COVID-19 narrative and its accomplices (government, media, corrupt medical colleges, and Big Pharma). I told my friend that all we can do is pray for him. Pray that he wakes up from his delusion. And to pray the following prayer recommended by Father Dave (an American priest): “Bless him Lord, and change me.”

Further Absurdities

This so-called pandemic has functioned as a psychological experiment for conditioning the masses. This is evident when we witness the unthinking compliance to mask wear, “socially distance,” isolate, become doubly vaccinated, and receive any subsequent booster, etc. People were conditioned to believe that the only way out was this COVID-19 injection.

Anyone who doubts the effectiveness or safety of the COVID-19 vaccine is pejoratively labeled as an anti-vaxxer. Some who question these vaccines may be anti-vaccination, but many others have a healthy skepticism of these injections. This is just a facile way to dismiss serious concerns and questions. Robert Malone, one of the architects of the mRNA vaccine, has been labeled as an anti-vaxxer, which is totally absurd. Demonizing and dismissing dissent is unscientific to its core. It's the sort of tactic used by Nazis and Communists. (As a side note, it's disappointing to see many Creation Scientists and Intelligent Design advocates who have been victim to this discrimination have fallen prey to this rhetoric.)

Most stunning were the recent comments made by postmodernism's poster-boy, Justin Trudeau, who said that COVID-19 anti-vaxxers are misogynists and

²²⁴ See Chapter 3 for a more in-depth discussion on the Hippocratic Oath and other oaths (bonnai sehjmerm). It is tragic this is not being held as sacred.

racists. This seems rather odd considering that the typical “anti-vaxxer,” according to early polls, was a 42-year-old female Liberal voter.²²⁵ Moreover, the reserve of Six Nations of the Grand River has only a 49 percent vaccination rate while receiving early access. This is because of a mistrust of government; First Nations people have a low “vaccination” rate because of a distrust of government.²²⁶ But in the land of Never-Never Woke Land, where facts, science, medicine, and morality, do not matter, Trudeau is the Fuehrer, emperor, and arbiter of what is “true” when expedient. Again, we can see who the real fascists are. In making this statement, you can see a white female French-Canadian journalist in total adulation of this so-called leader’s duplicitous and utterly absurd words.²²⁷ This is also ironic coming from someone who appeared in blackface on more than one occasion,²²⁸ and who inappropriately groped a woman years ago,²²⁹ and has mistreated females to cover up his corruption in his cabinet, including First Nations, Jody-Wilson Raybould.²³⁰

Trudeau (“Fidelito”)²³¹ has also gone to say that he has no problems trampling on the freedoms of a minority in favour of the majority and, therefore, ignoring the Canadian Charter of Rights and Freedoms. This is beyond despicable behaviour. It is still a mystery to me how anyone could vote for such a duplicitous, weak, corrupt, amoral individual, but we could thank Liberal handouts and the CBC’s lies for that.

But is it a Vaccine?

Vaccines have been lifesaving and crucial for controlling outbreaks of various diseases. Vaccines that have undergone long-term clinical trials have stood the test of time in their safety and efficacy. But what is a vaccine? The Wordnik Dictionary defines a vaccine as “a preparation of a weakened or killed pathogen, such as a bacterium or virus, or of a portion of the pathogen’s structure that upon administration to an individual stimulates antibody production or cellular immunity against the pathogen but is incapable of causing severe

225 Anderson, “Typical ‘vaccine hesitant’ person is a 42-year-old Ontario woman who votes Liberal: Abacus polling.”

226 Squire, Twitter Post.

227 Melville, Twitter Post.

228 Cavanagh, “FACE OF SHAME Inside Justin Trudeau’s blackface shame after Canadian PM is caught in shocking pics in afro wigs and make-up.”

229 Kingston, “Why Justin Trudeau’s reported ‘Kokanee Grope’ really matters.”

230 Forrest, “Trudeau goes on the attack after former justice minister Jody Wilson-Raybould’s shock resignation.”

231 A humorous nickname used to describe Trudeau as the illegitimate son of former Cuban dictator, Fidel Castro.

infection.”²³² Such a definition was standard prior to 2015. From 2015–2021, to accommodate new technology such as mRNA, the definition provided by the CDC shifted to “producing immunity to a specific disease.” Then from September 2021 forward, the definition changed to “produce protection from a specific disease.”²³³ Why this change? It seems that the definition has undergone such a change in order to correspond with the narrative we have been fed about COVID-19 vaccines, i.e., that they do not necessarily provide immunity but “protection” from serious illness. This new definition does not entail disease prevention or immunization. COVID-19 vaccines would not meet the prior definitions, so why not change its definition to fit the narrative? As Matt Margolis at *PJ Media* states:

Is this part of the Biden administration’s efforts to make the public accept regular COVID-19 boosters by changing how we understand the purpose of vaccines? Vaccines, we’re now supposed to accept, don’t provide us with immunity, just protection from disease. This vague definition essentially makes it easier for the government to recommend endless boosters for COVID (or any other disease) because vaccines, they say, no longer make us “immune.” And yes, there are several vaccines that do need boosters, but that never changed our understanding or the definition of vaccines and vaccination.²³⁴

Is it Gene Therapy?

The president of Bayer’s Pharmaceuticals Division, Stefan Oelrich, in a globalist health conference at the World Health Summit in Berlin from October 24–26 clearly stated that the mRNA COVID-19 injections are “cell and gene therapy” and that they were marketed under the guise of “vaccines” in order to make them more acceptable to most persons. Oelrich, at the The World Health Summit stated the following:

We are really taking that leap [for diving innovation]—us as a company, Bayer—in cell and gene therapies...ultimately the mRNA vaccines are an example for that cell and gene therapy. I always like to say: if we had surveyed two years ago in the public—‘would you be willing to take a gene or cell therapy and inject it into your body?’—we probably would have had a 95% refusal rate.²³⁵

²³² Wordnik, “Vaccine.”

²³³ CDC, “Vaccination and Immunization.”

²³⁴ Margolis, “The CDC Just Made an Orwellian Change to the Definition of ‘Vaccine’ and ‘Vaccination’.”

²³⁵ See World Health Summit, “KEY 01 - Opening Ceremony - World Health Summit.”

An article titled “Development of COVID-19 vaccines utilizing gene therapy technology” by gene therapy expert, Hironori Nakagami, published in the journal of *International Immunology*, explains the use of gene therapy technology:

Viral vectors are tools to efficiently deliver genetic material into cells. As viral vectors, viruses are genetically engineered to efficiently produce some coronavirus proteins. Measles or adenovirus have been utilized as vectors that can efficiently enter cells, but the viral vector itself is weakened and cannot cause disease. This type of viral vector has achieved high transfection efficiency and has been developed over more than 20 years, using translational research on gene therapy, as an efficient therapy for cancer or diseases caused by genetic disorders.²³⁶

So, very well, one may argue that the “vaccine” uses gene therapy technology but in and of itself is not a gene therapeutic. In an earlier paper, Nakagami, explains further how this newer technology functions:

In this last type of vaccine [Gene Therapy Technology including Viral Vector (adenovirus vector vaccine) and Activation of Cellular Immunity (RNA and DNA vaccine with drug delivery system)], DNA or RNA corresponding to a viral gene or modified gene is delivered into cells in the body to provoke an immune response. **These vaccines can also be developed to use genetic material, not viruses, and potentially activate cellular immunity as well as humoral immunity.** However, one of the problems for clinical development is the low transfection efficiency of nucleic acids in the body. In the rapid development of RNA vaccines against SARS-CoV-2, BioNTech and Moderna established gene delivery technology, which includes modification of nucleic acids and encapsulating mRNA in lipid nanoparticles. These companies rapidly, within half a year, presented initial results of clinical trials to support their RNA vaccine concept [6, 7], and in a phase 3 clinical trial, the RNA vaccine was found to be 95% effective in preventing COVID-19 [8]. The Food and Drug Administration (F.D.A.) granted the Pfizer and BioNTech vaccine the first approval given by the United States to a coronavirus vaccine, and the World Health Organization approved it for emergency use. Similarly, Moderna presented the initial results of a dose-escalation clinical trial [9, 10] and ultimately determined that its vaccine had an efficacy rate of 94%. The Moderna vaccine was the second one authorized by the F.D.A., at 1 week after approval of the Pfizer and BioNTech vaccine. **Although these vaccines are highly effective in preventing COVID-19 in the short term, their safety and efficiency should be continuously monitored for a long time.**²³⁷

236 Nakagami, “Development of COVID-19 vaccines utilizing gene therapy technology.”

237 Nakagami, et al., “Therapeutic vaccine for chronic diseases after the COVID-19 Era.”

I have set in bold text a couple of sentences that deserve special attention. The first boldened sentence focuses on how this technology can “potentially” activate cellular and humoral immunity—the question is to what success since we see so many breakthrough cases and people with the vaccine contracting and transmitting SARS-CoV-2 with all its variants. Then recall the change of definition on the CDC website of what a vaccine entails, so the narrative changed to how the vaccines weaken the virus. The second sentence I’ve boldened builds on the problem iterated with the first boldened sentence since this technology is so new with respect to COVID-19 and without long-term studies, how effective and safe is it? That’s the point. If they were rushed while ignoring early life-saving treatment and they are not producing the intended effect, what was the point?

In December of 2021, the CDC dispelled a number of “myths” about the mRNA vaccines. First, they made clear that the vaccines do not invade the human cell’s nucleus: “The genetic material delivered by mRNA vaccines never enters the nucleus of your cells, which is where your DNA is kept.”²³⁸ Second, they emphasized that the vaccines do not interact or alter human DNA: “COVID-19 vaccines do not change or interact with your DNA in any way.”²³⁹ And finally, that the “viral vector COVID-19 vaccines deliver genetic material to the cell nucleus to allow our cells to build protection against COVID-19. However, the vector virus does not have the machinery needed to integrate its genetic material into our DNA, so it cannot alter our DNA.”²⁴⁰ A new study from Sweden suggests that the claims of CDC are too premature, and that further rigorous studies would be required to determine whether the Pfizer-BioNTech COVID-19 (BNT162b2) vaccines alter DNA. These studies should involve entire living organisms involving animals in order to generate a greater understanding of the possible side-effects of mRNA vaccines.²⁴¹ The study did, however, indicate that the mRNA vaccine enters human liver cells, and indeed triggers the cell’s DNA (which is found within the nucleus), which in turn, increases the production of the LINE-1 gene expression to make mRNA.²⁴² So although it’s uncertain if it alters the DNA, the study indicates that it does indeed enter the nucleus and interact with DNA:

In this study, we investigated the effect of BNT162b2 on the human liver cell line Huh7 in vitro. Huh7 cells were exposed to BNT162b2, and quantitative PCR was performed on RNA extracted from the

238 CDC, “Myths and Facts about COVID-19 Vaccines.”

239 CDC, “Myths and Facts about COVID-19 Vaccines.”

240 CDC, “Myths and Facts about COVID-19 Vaccines.”

241 Aldén, et al., “Intracellular Reverse Transcription of Pfizer BioNTech COVID-19 mRNA Vaccine BNT162b2 In Vitro in Human Liver Cell Line.”

242 Aldén, et al., “Intracellular Reverse Transcription of Pfizer BioNTech COVID-19 mRNA Vaccine BNT162b2 In Vitro in Human Liver Cell Line.”

cells... Our results indicate a fast up-take of BNT162b2 into human liver cell line Huh7, leading to changes in LINE-1 expression and distribution. We also show that BNT162b2 mRNA is reverse transcribed intracellularly into DNA in as fast as [6 hours] upon BNT162b2 exposure.²⁴³

A final question also arises with this gene therapy technology: Is there a connection with a transhumanism project? This certainly leaves the door open to many possibilities. Historian and philosopher, Yuval Noah Harari who authored *Sapiens: A Brief History of Humankind* has made some startling remarks in recent years regarding the future of humanity. In his book, *Sapiens*, he attempts to provide a materialistic account of human origins, he does so without providing much evidence though. In lieu of this, he rejects human free will. He has said he believes in intelligent design, not in a transcendent creator, but in humans directing the future of evolution. Unsurprisingly, on his website he states: “History began when humans invented gods, and will end when humans become gods.”²⁴⁴ Harari is an “agenda contributor” for the World Economic Forum.²⁴⁵ He supports the Fourth Industrial Revolution and the transhumanist agenda. He has proposed a simple equation that he claims can lead to hacking human biology: B (biological knowledge) x C (computing power) x D (data) = AHH! (ability to hack humans).²⁴⁶

Humans have willfully submitted themselves to taking an experimental injection without a clue of its long-term effects, one which has been largely ineffective against SARS-CoV-2. Over the past two years, the so-called pandemic has forced people into making a choice between health and privacy/civil liberties. Although a false dichotomy, most people have chosen “health.” Throughout the pandemic we have seen governments monitoring its citizens in unprecedented ways. This trend will only worsen with the fully global implementation of digital ID (which has already been implemented in Canada),²⁴⁷ as Harari states:

You might argue that there is nothing new about all this. In recent years both governments and corporations have been using ever more sophisticated technologies to track, monitor and manipulate people.

243 Aldén, et al., “Intracellular Reverse Transcription of Pfizer BioNTech COVID-19 mRNA Vaccine BNT162b2 In Vitro in Human Liver Cell Line.”

244 Harari, <https://www.ynharari.com/>.

245 Harari, <https://www.weforum.org/agenda/authors/yuval-harari>.

246 World Economic Forum, “Read Yuval Harari’s blistering warning to Davos in full.”

247 Government of Ontario, “Digital ID in Ontario.” Please note that the Government of Ontario’s webpage makes Digital ID sound benign and provides a number of assurances regarding privacy, but this could be just the beginning of larger system of human monitoring. This is just the next step.

Yet if we are not careful, the epidemic might nevertheless mark an important watershed in the history of surveillance. Not only because it might normalise the deployment of mass surveillance tools in countries that have so far rejected them, but even more so because it signifies a dramatic transition from “over the skin” to “under the skin” surveillance.

Hitherto, when your finger touched the screen of your smartphone and clicked on a link, the government wanted to know what exactly your finger was clicking on. But with coronavirus, the focus of interest shifts. Now the government wants to know the temperature of your finger and the blood-pressure under its skin.²⁴⁸

So, how does this relate to the “vaccines”? Well, Harari, in an interview, has also gone on to support the Great Reset with statements like the following: “It’s often said that you should never allow a good crisis to go to waste, because a crisis is an opportunity to also do ‘good’ reforms that in normal times, people will never agree to. But in a crisis, you see, we have no choice—so let’s do it.”²⁴⁹ This is the sort of language we’ve been hearing from globalist politicians and health experts for two years. He goes on to say that:

The vaccine will help us, of course. It will make things more manageable, [such as] surveillance. People could look back in a hundred years and identify the [COVID-19] pandemic as the moment when a regime of surveillance took over – especially surveillance under the skin... This ability to hack human beings, to go under the skin, collect biometric data, analyze it and understand people better than they understand themselves ... is the most important event of the 21st century.²⁵⁰

Given this, Harari dismisses the idea of the soul, free will and any conventional spirituality. Harari also brings to the fore the notion of digital dictatorship. Is this far fetched? Perhaps to some, but the transhumanist project has been underway for many years. The Catholic paleontologist Pierre Teilhard de Chardin, in the early 20th century, was one of the first to discuss the concept with some depth. The Great Reset with the pandemic, the digital ID system, and what we are discovering about the mRNA vaccines and their abilities, make this notion quite plausible. The transhumanist connection to the vaccines will be further explored in Chapter 7.

²⁴⁸ Harari, “The World After Coronavirus.”

²⁴⁹ Thrivetime Show, “‘People Will Look Back & Identify COVID-19 Is When a Surveillance Regime Took Over.’ - Dr. Harari.”

²⁵⁰ Thrivetime Show, “‘People Will Look Back & Identify COVID-19 Is When a Surveillance Regime Took Over.’ - Dr. Harari.”

Three Vital Questions

Is it Necessary?

First, there is a high recovery rate of at least that of 97% and 99.75%, which includes people with comorbidities; therefore one ought to wonder why the excessive and aggressive vaccine rollout?²⁵¹ Second, we can say “no” for those who have acquired natural immunity from the virus since based on some credible studies it is longer lasting and more robust than double vaccination.²⁵² Third, there are early treatments that have been largely ignored by governments to treat COVID-19. Fourth, given the high survival rate from COVID-19 and the fact that there are so many breakthrough cases for those who have been doubly vaccinated,²⁵³ we can emphatically say that, no, it is not necessary. Fifth, it’s worth considering that the vaccines’ “efficacy” wane after 6 months or less. It is worth asking why they are pushing these boosters and how many will be required (one every 3–6 months). Lastly, is it necessary to vaccinate anyone under 20, especially those 5 to 11? Of course not. In fact, healthy children are critical to herd immunity.²⁵⁴ They are at zero risk of fatality and at an incredibly low risk for hospitalization. Given the infectious Omicron variant, Israel is rethinking its vaccination policy to allow mass infection to reach herd immunity. So, a resounding “no” to the question of its necessity. The only necessity would be for those who want to avoid restrictions, whether it is to travel, dine out, or go to the gym. However, in many places, including Ontario, lockdowns for both the vaccinated and unvaccinated have been imposed. Many countries have been lifting most of their mandates including vaccine passports, even if it may be temporary.

Is it dangerous?

On assessing the dangers of the COVID-19 vaccines, it is worth considering what we are comparing it to, i.e., the relative risks in comparison to other vaccines and medications. We already saw that it is not necessary. Even though out of the 9.35 billion doses of COVID-19 vaccines administered around the world,²⁵⁵ the majority of people receiving these have not had any serious adverse

251 WebMD, “Coronavirus Recovery.”

252 See subsection above: “Natural Immunity Matters.”

253 Here’s an example: World Entertainment News Network, “Derek Hough in quarantine with COVID-19 after ‘DWTS’ appearance.”

254 For a list of scientific studies and peer reviewed articles supporting this, see “International Alliance of Physicians and Medical Scientists, COVID-Recovered Immunity is Durable.”

255 Vaccine Tracker, “More Than 9.35 Billion Shots Given: Covid-19 Tracker.”

reactions or suffered fatality, the long-term effects are still unknown, especially with respect to children. We also do not know what kind of cumulative effect that receiving booster after booster will have on people's organs, immune systems, and body in general. We also do not know the real reasons as to why some suffer vaccine injuries and fatalities while others do not.²⁵⁶ We also do not have accurate statistics regarding the adverse effects and number of fatalities.

There has been a lot of misinformation and disinformation spread about the Vaccine Adverse Events Reporting System (VAERS). According to the CDC website: "VAERS is part of the larger vaccine safety system in the United States that helps make sure vaccines are safe. The system is co-managed by CDC and FDA."²⁵⁷ Patients and family members may also submit reports. People have been quick to respond that the reporting method is not accurate and is over embellished. VAERS is a voluntary reporting system for many, but healthcare providers are required by law to report adverse effects. Whether or not a significant percentage goes unreported by healthcare providers remains up for debate. One should consider that the reports only account for one percent of actual vaccine injuries according to the Lazarus Report.²⁵⁸ As of December 24, 2021, there have been 1,000,227 reports. There have been 21,002 deaths and 110,609 hospitalizations.²⁵⁹ The majority of deaths are reported within the first couple of days. The adverse effects at times require further investigation, but when an adverse reaction occurs within a few days of the vaccine, it seems more likely than not that the vaccine caused the adverse reaction or was at least a contributing factor. Because of the Freedom of Information Act (FOIA), the FDA and Pfizer agreed to release 400,000 pages of reports. Most alarming was the enormous list of potential adverse events from the mRNA vaccines which are listed in an appendix titled "adverse events of special interest" (people should be aware of this, this will help them provide a more accurate form of informed consent). There are 9 pages of adverse effects listed in paragraph form.²⁶⁰ This should give anyone pause.

Let's consider the 1976 US swine flu vaccination program. The goal of this program was to inoculate every American. Over 40 million were vaccinated (around one fifth of the population then). Consequently, the program was halted after at least 25 deaths and 500 people developed a rare neurological disorder known as Guillain-Barre Syndrome.²⁶¹ As of January 6, 2022, 514

256 See Chapter 7 for some speculations regarding percentage of placebos administered.

257 CDC, "Vaccine Adverse Event Reporting System (VAERS)." L.

258 See Lazarus, et al., "The Lazarus Report."

259 Open VAERS, "VAERS COVID Vaccine Adverse Event Reports."

260 World Safety Pfizer, "5.3.6 CUMULATIVE ANALYSIS OF POST-AUTHORIZATION ADVERSE EVENT REPORTS OF PF-07302048 (BNT162B2) RECEIVED THROUGH 28-FEB-2021."

261 Roan, "Swine flu 'debacle' of 1976 is recalled"; Gollom, "1976 U.S. swine flu vaccination program may offer lessons for COVID-19 pandemic."

million COVID-19 vaccine doses have been administered in the US, i.e., 12.85 times more than for the swine flu, but proportionally over 65 times the number of deaths have been reported. Given this data, yes, the vaccine is dangerous. The question arises as to why it has not been yet pulled from the market. This is incredibly troublesome if The Lazarus Report has any validity.

As we saw above, natural immunity and healthy children are vital for reaching herd immunity. We must also ask, given this information and what we know about the improbability of fatality and hospitalization for people under 20 years of age (we will explore the numbers below), why the desperate approach to inoculate everyone aged five and up? An excellent article titled “Why Are We Vaccinating Our Children?”²⁶² in the journal *Toxicology Reports*, makes the following points:

- Bulk of COVID-19 per capita deaths occur in elderly with high comorbidities.
- Per capita COVID-19 deaths are negligible in children.
- Clinical trials for these inoculations were very short-term.
- Clinical trials did not address long-term effects most relevant to children.
- High post-inoculation deaths reported in VAERS (very short-term).

With the Omicron variant, a contradictory narrative is unfolding—much of which is Orwellian doublespeak. First, we were told that although Omicron is highly virulent, it is not a major threat like the Delta variant since it is weaker but better at evading vaccines.²⁶³ Then we have been told that: “To be clear, medical experts still stress that COVID-19 remains a mild illness for the vast majority of children; the rise in hospitalizations among youth is likely tied, at least in part, to this variant’s uncanny ability to simply infect more people.”²⁶⁴ We are also told the children have “cold”-like symptoms and that it is affecting children and newborns more than adults.²⁶⁵ Again, how do we know this is not influenza since the PCR and rapid tests are unreliable for distinguishing between SARS-CoV-2 and influenza viruses. So, we may ask why? This article title tells all: “Omicron surge vexes parents of children too young for shots.” One may argue that the effects of Omicron are unknown, and this is why the facts are constantly shifting, but why should we trust the media, government

262 Kostoff, et al., “Why are we vaccinating children against COVID-19?”

263 The Associated Press, “Data analysis indicates omicron is milder, better at evading vaccines.”

264 Pelley, “Why COVID-19 hospitalizations of Canadian kids —and infants —could keep rising as Omicron spreads.”

265 Pelley, “Why COVID-19 hospitalizations of Canadian kids —and infants —could keep rising as Omicron spreads.”

or medical bureaucrats since they have betrayed us so often. For anyone paying attention, the answer should be rather obvious: it is about producing a justification to begin an aggressive campaign inoculate children under the age of five. Before Christmas of last year, a three-year-old girl, Ámbar Suárez, died of a heart attack shortly after receiving the COVID-19 vaccine. All because she could not otherwise enroll in pre-school.²⁶⁶

It should be further emphasized as to why healthy children should not receive this vaccine:

- Negligible clinical risks from SARS-CoV-2 infection exist for healthy children under eighteen.
- Long-term safety of the current COVID vaccines in children cannot be determined prior to instituting such policies. Without high-powered, reproducible, long-term safety data, risks to the long-term health status of children remain too high to support use in healthy children.
- Children risk severe, adverse events from receiving the vaccine. Permanent physical damage to the brain, heart, immune and reproductive system associated with SARS-CoV-2 spike protein-based genetic vaccines has been demonstrated in children.
- Healthy, unvaccinated children are critical to achieving herd immunity. Natural immunity is proven to tolerate infection, benefiting community protection while there is insufficient data to assess whether Covid vaccines assist herd immunity.²⁶⁷

Also consider the numbers from the VigiAccess database (World Health Organization Programme for International Drug Monitoring (WHO PIDM): <http://www.vigiaccess.org/>. Type in COVID-19 vaccine in the search engine and you'll see all the adverse effects. Look at Appendix 3 for a chart comparing the COVID-19 vaccine (all different types) to other vaccines and drugs from 1968–2021. Notice the astronomical difference in adverse effects in a short time span—it's more dangerous than all these vaccines/drugs combined from 1960s/1970s/1980s until now. If you tally all the adverse effects of the COVID-19 vaccines (keep in mind according to The Lazarus Report only one percent are reported) in less than a two-year span, there are more reported adverse events than all the other drugs and vaccines combined spanning decades!

Steven Pelech, a tenured UBC professor of Immunology and Neurology, founder of Kinexus Bioinformatics, and Chair of the Scientific and Medical

²⁶⁶ Wolfe, "3-year-old girl dies of heart attack one day after taking COVID vaccine."

²⁶⁷ See International Alliance of Physicians and Medical Scientists, "COVID-Recovered Immunity is Durable."

Advisory Committee for the Canadian COVID Care Alliance (CCCA) has initiated a petition in the House of Commons. In the petition he requests that the Canadian government “suspend the use of COVID-19 vaccines in pregnant women, children, youth, and adults of child-bearing age until the ongoing short- and long-term safety trials are fully completed and published in peer-reviewed journals.”²⁶⁸

Consider this statement from a group of physicians examining and questioning vaccine safety and the lack of research being conducted into this:

Under the cautionary principle, it is parsimonious to consider vaccine-induced Spike synthesis could cause clinical signs of severe COVID-19, and erroneously be counted as new cases of SARS-CoV-2 infections. If so, the true adverse effects of the current global vaccination strategy may never be recognized unless studies specifically examine this question. There is already noncausal evidence of temporary or sustained increases in COVID-19 deaths following vaccination in some countries (Fig. 1) and in light of Spike’s pathogenicity, these deaths must be studied in depth to determine whether they are related to vaccination.²⁶⁹

The UK government, in vaccine surveillance reports, has recently admitted that COVID vaccines have damaged the natural immune system of those who have been double-vaccinated. Furthermore, that once you have been double-vaccinated, you will never again be able to acquire full natural immunity to Covid variants, or possibly any other virus. In the “COVID-19 Vaccine Surveillance Report Week 42,”²⁷⁰ the UK Department of Health admits on page 23 that “N antibody levels appear to be lower in individuals who acquire infection following 2 doses of vaccination.”²⁷¹ It goes on to say that this drop in antibodies is essentially permanent. What does this mean? We know that these vaccines do not prevent infection or transmission of the virus (indeed, the report elsewhere shows that vaccinated adults are now much more likely to be infected than unvaccinated ones). The British now find that the vaccine interferes with the body’s ability to make antibodies after infection, not only against the spike protein, but also against other parts of the virus. In particular, vaccinated people do not appear to form antibodies against the nucleocapsid protein, the envelope of the virus, which is a crucial part of the response in unvaccinated people. In the long term, the vaccinated are far more susceptible to any mutations in the spike protein, even if they have already been infected and recovered once or

268 Pelech, Petition to the House of Commons. 6.

269 Bruno, et al., “SARS-CoV-2 mass vaccination: Urgent questions on vaccine safety that demand answers from international health agencies, regulatory authorities, governments and vaccine developers,” 5.

270 UK Health Security Agency, “COVID-19 vaccine surveillance report Week 42.”

271 UK Health Security Agency, “COVID-19 vaccine surveillance report Week 42.”

more. The unvaccinated, on the other hand, will gain lasting, if not permanent, immunity to all strains of the alleged virus after being naturally infected with it even once. Insurance companies are backing down because a huge wave of claims that are coming their way. In line with this, in the state of Indiana, deaths are up by 40 percent according to an insurance CEO.²⁷² Moreover, a number of other states in the US are investigating the spike in deaths among 18 to 49-year-olds that are unrelated to COVID-19.²⁷³ We may ask what is the cause of this? Covidians will rush to say it's COVID, but this does not add up to scrutiny. Why now after massive amounts of vaccination rates and not a year ago when vaccination was very low? The answer is obviously the vaccines and the side-effects of ridiculous COVID restrictions. So, one can unequivocally say that, yes, the injection is dangerous. It seems quite evident as to why there is so much censorship on anything that questions the efficacy and safety of these injections. Governments will be quick to say that it is misinformation, and that they are censoring such material because it is to protect our health. However, this is pure propaganda. If this was about our health, they would have not taken the majority of the measures they have. Journals are adamant to censor and remove papers that question the safety and efficacy of the vaccines. Publishers like Elsevier will remove papers without notifying or even providing any reason for their removal.²⁷⁴ This should give any reasonable person pause.

*Is it effective?*²⁷⁵

This brings us to our last question: Is it effective? In short, the answer again is no. On January 10, 2022, in an interview with *Yahoo! Finance*, Pfizer CEO, Albert Bourla, admitted that the two vaccine doses offer very little protection, if any, against the so-called Omicron variant:

So—and we know that the two doses of the vaccine offer very limited protection, if any. The three doses, with the booster, they offer reasonable protection against hospitalization and deaths—and, again, that's, I think, very good—and less protection against the infection.

Now, we are working on a new version of our vaccine—the 1.1, let me put it that way—that will cover Omicron as well. And, of course, we

²⁷² Menge, "Indiana life insurance CEO says deaths are up 40% among people ages 18-64."

²⁷³ See Svab, "States Investigating Surge in Mortality Rate Among 18–49-Year-Olds, Majority Unrelated to COVID-19."

²⁷⁴ Svab, "Researcher Calls Out Censorship After Journal Pulls COVID-19 Vaccine Adverse Events Analysis."

²⁷⁵ We have already discussed much of the material regarding the transmission of COVID-19 from the vaccinated to both vaccinated and unvaccinated populations, see Chapter 3 section titled: "Cognitive Dissonance and Self-Deception."

are waiting to have the final results. The vaccine will be ready in March. And the vaccine, we'll be able to produce it massively.²⁷⁶

The ploy is to produce endless profits through endless boosters because of an infinite number of variants.

In an article published in October 2021 in *The Lancet*, researchers state: "The SARS-CoV-2 delta (B.1.617.2) variant is highly transmissible and spreading globally, including in populations with high vaccination rates."²⁷⁷ Also, consider that natural immunity is considered to be just as strong or stronger than double vaccination.²⁷⁸ This is well known throughout the literature, something not told to us by the media. Furthermore, a significant number of doctors insist that taking the vaccine after having had COVID-19 is a contraindication. Consider this, from an Israeli study where there is a high rate of double vaccination:

This study demonstrated that natural immunity confers longer lasting and stronger protection against infection, symptomatic disease and hospitalization caused by the Delta variant of SARS-CoV-2, compared to the BNT162b2 two-dose vaccine-induced immunity.²⁷⁹

Please keep in mind that the main role of the vaccine is to protect the recipient and growing data is suggesting otherwise. To this end, they are not effective. The media propaganda machine is saying that the vaccinated are in danger from the unvaccinated, but this is logically incoherent. If the vaccines don't work, why take them? If they do work, then why be fearful? Changing the narrative to that it "weakens" the virus or that "it does not offer 100 percentage protection but it's still effective" is a clear admission that they aren't effective while saying otherwise. It's just a form of doublespeak. Even Dr. Anthony Fauci admits they're not effective and that you'll need boosters after being doubly vaccinated. Does it sound like they're very effective to you? Check out the *New York Times* transcript of his interview regarding this.²⁸⁰ Think about how governments are in the absurd and awkward position of having to convince the unvaccinated that the vaccine is effective and necessary, while trying to

276 Yahoo! Finance, "New COVID-19 vaccine that covers Omicron 'will be ready in March,' Pfizer CEO says."

277 Singanayagam, et al., "Community transmission and viral load kinetics of the SARS-CoV-2 delta (B.1.617.2) variant in vaccinated and unvaccinated individuals in the UK: a prospective, longitudinal, cohort study."

278 Block, "Vaccinating people who have had covid-19: why doesn't natural immunity count in the US?" See also section above: "Natural Immunity Matters."

279 Gazit, et al., "Comparing SARS-CoV-2 natural immunity to vaccine-induced immunity: reinfections versus breakthrough infections."

280 Barbaro, "An interview With Dr. Anthony Fauci."

convince the vaccinated that the vaccine is not strong enough and that they need boosters! There is much more to be said and many more resources to be shared, but this should suffice to dismantle the case for vaccinating children—especially healthy children. Consider that the end trial date for testing “the Safety, Tolerability, Immunogenicity, and Efficacy of RNA Vaccine Candidates Against COVID-19 in Healthy Individuals” ends on May 2, 2023.²⁸¹ That’s taken from the clinical trials of the US Government website.

Democratic Governor of New York, Kathy Hochul, recently admitted that they overcounted COVID-19 cases. The overcounting seems like a justification for pushing boosters. Luckily, Hochul was honest enough to admit that:

We talked about the hospitalizations. I have always wondered, we’re looking at the hospitalizations of people testing positive in a hospital... Is that person in the hospital because of COVID or did they show up there and are routinely tested and showing positive and they may have been asymptomatic or even just had the sniffles?²⁸²

Are politicians starting to realize that people are catching onto their lies?

Professor Günter Kampf of the University Medicine Greifswald in Germany explains that vaccinated populations are indeed spreading the virus and that it should affect government policy:

The US Centres for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) identifies four of the top five counties with the highest percentage of fully vaccinated population (99.9–84.3%) as “high” transmission counties. Many decision makers assume that the vaccinated can be excluded as a source of transmission. It appears to be grossly negligent to ignore the vaccinated population as a possible and relevant source of transmission when deciding about public health control measures.²⁸³

Consider also that people who are allowed to travel are “fully vaccinated,” so how did the Omicron variant spread? It is the vaccinated who are spreading the variants around the globe if they are the only ones permitted to travel for the time being. The vaccinated are spreading the variants of SARS-CoV-2. Forty percent of the Ottawa Senators hockey team were infected with COVID-19 despite 100 percent vaccination.²⁸⁴ In late December 2021, over 80 cruise ships were being

281 NIH, “Study to Describe the Safety, Tolerability, Immunogenicity, and Efficacy of RNA Vaccine Candidates Against COVID-19 in Healthy Individuals.”

282 Moore, “Governor admits COVID hospitalizations overcounted.”

283 Kampf, “The epidemiological relevance of the COVID-19-vaccinated population is increasing.”

284 Radnofsky and Higgins, “The Ottawa Senators Have a 100% Vaccination Rate—and 40% of the Team Has Tested Positive for Covid.”

investigated by the CDC for COVID outbreaks.²⁸⁵ And again, aren't only fully vaccinated people allowed to board these ships? How did the Omicron variant enter Australia if the unvaccinated are not able to leave or enter the country?

How do we make sense of these statistics after 200 million have been vaccinated in the United States?

After months of promises to tackle the pandemic, Biden recently conceded that there's "no federal solution" to it. Last year ended with more than 450,000 deaths attributed to COVID-19 and more than 33 million detected infections. That's up 27 percent and 67 percent, respectively, from a year earlier.²⁸⁶

It turns out the Biden administration is failing splendidly.

Surprisingly, the CBC published a piece quoting Dr. Robert Strang, Nova Scotia's chief medical officer of health. He is taking a commonsense approach, echoing The Great Barrington Declaration, calling for the uplifting of restrictions since the virus will be here to stay regardless of what other medical experts claim: "At some point in time, we are going to have to say we have to move away and accept that the virus that causes COVID is going to be around with us."²⁸⁷ He also rightly recognizes immunity from infection, where he said the goal should be to "'manage' COVID-19 'based on having good levels of immunity from both vaccination and infection...[so] that we no longer have to have these wide restrictive measures and have this huge focus of trying to identify as many cases as possible."²⁸⁸ Again, this sounds an awful like The Great Barrington Declaration. Strang also refers to what he calls "population immunity" (a term he prefers over "herd immunity"):

But whether it's a combination of vaccine or infection, you know, we have to at some point be able to say we need to have a much more normal life and live with COVID...and try to find a more balanced approach between limiting the impacts of COVID, focusing on the severe side of the illness—those who are most vulnerable—but not having all the restrictions that we have in place right now.²⁸⁹

Could this be a sleight of hand to offer governments in Canada and elsewhere a "way out" of facing the absurd and unlawful measures that have been exacted

285 Stokes, "More than 80 cruise ships are being investigated for COVID outbreaks. So why are people still going aboard"; Phillips, "COVID-19 Outbreak Among Fully Vaccinated Cruise Crew Ends New Year's Trip in Portugal."

286 Svab, "2021 COVID-19 Recap: 200 Million Vaccinated, 450,000 Dead."

287 Hall, "Learning to live with COVID: why some experts say it's time to 'manage' the virus."

288 Hall, "Learning to live with COVID: why some experts say it's time to 'manage' the virus."

289 Hall, "Learning to live with COVID: why some experts say it's time to 'manage' the virus."

on free citizens of the world? The Omicron variant presents the perfect chance to argue for natural immunity in the face of all the failures from the lockdowns, masks, vaccines, vaccine mandates, and passports, etc. It turns out that natural immunity indeed does matter.²⁹⁰ High numbers of people who are vaccinated are catching and transmitting COVID. It is also interesting to note that the majority of hospitalizations, including higher numbers in ICU, are of people that have been doubly or triply vaccinated.²⁹¹ Thus, the vaccinated that are hospitalized are outnumbering those that aren't by a significant margin. One could argue, "well, there are more people vaccinated, so that is the reason why there are more hospitalizations," or could the answer be that perhaps the vaccines are playing a role in increased hospitalizations? As of January 14, 2022, the percentage of fully vaccinated people being hospitalized for reasons related to COVID-19 is 54 percent²⁹² (most likely related to adverse effects of the vaccine). So much for effectivity; again, doesn't stop infection, hospitalization, or transmission. Even though anecdotal, I have noticed that the vaccinated people I do know tend to get sick more often than others who are injection free. I have yet to be sick in over two years (much prior to March 2020). As a final point worth pondering, the Omicron variant renders vaccine passports and mandates obsolete since the vaccines are not reducing transmission.

In an interesting twist of events, the WHO interestingly made a couple of omissions in a recent statement: "in addition to protection against severe disease and death, be more effective in protection against infection thus lowering community transmission and the need for stringent and broad-reaching public health and social measures."²⁹³ First, they recognize that the vaccines are inefficient in protecting against infection. Second, if they do not expect flu vaccines to lower community transmission, why would they expect new COVID vaccines to do so? Especially considering how much more dangerous they are. They cannot shoulder the burden of increasing efficiency and lowering adverse reactions and fatalities.

Unjustly Stigmatizing the Unvaccinated

Australia has even gone as far as revoking the visa of the number one tennis player in the world, Novak Djokovic, based on vaccination status, despite

290 See section above: "Natural Immunity Matters."

291 Government of Ontario, "Hospitalizations."

292 Bradley, "Ontario first province to correct misinformation on COVID hospitalization numbers."

293 WHO, "Interim Statement on COVID-19 vaccines in the context of the circulation of the Omicron SARS-CoV-2 Variant from the WHO Technical Advisory Group on COVID-19 Vaccine Composition (TAG-CO-VAC)"; see also Berenson, "Boosters Are Over."

having acquired natural immunity after being infected and having a medical exemption.²⁹⁴ On January 14, 2022, his visa was revoked for a second time and was sent back to a “detention hotel” and he was subsequently deported.²⁹⁵ And just like on many other issues, governments flip-flopped on this one. They tried to fear monger by saying: “look what we can do to the number one tennis player in the world, what do you think we will do to you?” Serbia has much greater freedom than Australia at this point in time. Serbians seem to value their freedom much more. Unlike, other professional tennis players, Djokovic is taking a stance on the major “health” crisis of this century. The irony is that Novak Djokovic is one of the greatest athletes on the planet. He is in incredible physical condition, more so than 99.999999 percent of the world’s population, and I would argue more than his “fully vaccinated” fellow professional tennis competitors. The more they continue to get boosters the more they will compromise their immune systems and their careers. As an example, Jeremy Chardy’s tennis career was brought to a halt because of a vaccine injury.²⁹⁶ He was perfectly healthy prior to receiving the clot-shot. Chardy wanted to do the “common good for humanity.” This notion is reprehensible since healthy people, and people in general who do not want this experimental vaccine, should not be coerced or even questioned for not taking it. Tragically, Chardy’s case is not an isolated one. As of December 2021, there have been 260 deaths due to the COVID vaccine and many more injuries.²⁹⁷ Whoever thinks this is normal and acceptable needs a reality check. The mainstream media would never report on this since they work hand in hand with Big Pharma. And yet, they treat Djokovic like he’s a leper, while the vaccinated are getting ill from COVID and transmitting it. He may not be able to defend his title for another three years; Australia has truly fallen. Nevertheless, Djokovic would rather protect his body and soul than to be number one in the world, as he told a BBC reporter.²⁹⁸ Another athlete on the right side of history is the legendary Canadian hockey player, Theo Fleury, who has been a formidable opponent of the NWO. Recently he tweeted: “Trudeau needed to invoke the Emergencies Cowards Act because he’s afraid of Tamara Lich.”²⁹⁹ We have been forced into accepted Orwellian doublethink, much like the slogans of the Party in the novel, *Ninety Eighty-Four*: “War is peace / freedom is slavery [and] ignorance is

294 You can count on the BBC to write a hit piece on Novak: BBC, “What has Novak Djokovic actually said about vaccines?”

295 BBC, “Novak Djokovic: Australia to detain tennis star on Saturday after visa cancelled.”

296 Mesic, “Taking vaccine and doing ‘common good for humanity’ force Jeremy Chardy to end season.”

297 Real Science, “445 Athlete Cardiac Arrests, Serious Issues, 260 Dead, After COVID Shot.”

298 Game To Love - Tennis Podcast “Novak Djokovic BBC FULL Interview | LIVE Stream Reaction | Game To Love.”

299 Fleury, Twitter Post. This was a reference to Trudeau’s dictatorial imposition of the Emergencies Act to stop the truckers’ protest on Parliament Hill in Ottawa (more on that in the epilogue).

strength.” We can add healthy is ill, and the continual doublethink we are being fed: “the COVID vaccine is safe and effective.”

Despite the inconvenient facts regarding these vaccines, politicians, medical bureaucrats, the media, vaccinated citizens, etc., continue to blame the unvaccinated for the spread of SARS-CoV-2 and its variants. This is so absurd that you cannot even make this up. Robert Malone tweeted, “First time in history that the ineffectiveness of a medicine is blamed on those who haven’t taken it.”³⁰⁰ Malone was removed from Twitter for tweeting a video from the Canadian Covid Care Alliance showing that the Pfizer COVID-19 vaccines causes more illnesses than they prevent.³⁰¹ Malone had half a million followers on Twitter, and after being interviewed by Joe Rogan on Spotify, he had gathered close to 50 million views. Many people that had never heard of him became acquainted with his work. Luckily, Twitter’s strategy was a massive failure.

French President Emmanuel Macron, in similar fashion to Trudeau, in an interview said: “But as for the non-vaccinated, I really want to piss them off. And we will continue to do this, to the end. This is the strategy.” Politicians are taking desperate measures to intimidate the unvaccinated into compliance. However, the epidemiological significance of the vaccinated should not be ignored. Despite what governments and the media propagandize with, mass vaccination is creating selective evolutionary pressures:

By ineptly pushing mass vaccination, governments have created evolutionary pressures on SARS-CoV-2, which have mutated to escape the effect of the vaccines. Now fully vaccinated persons are contracting COVID-19 in large numbers, probably with the Delta variant. They cover vaccine safety, and when considering the failure of efficacy and the fatal and nonfatal serious safety concerns with all of the vaccines, McCullough concludes that we should shut down the ill-fated mass vaccination program. The remaining cases can be easily treated early at home, and we can close out the pandemic with little hardship on populations.³⁰²

What McCullough iterated in July of 2021 in an interview is true of the Omicron variant as well. Does anyone ask the question as to why there were no variants spreading like wildfire prior to the vaccine rollout? The answer seems rather simple, i.e., vaccines exert evolutionary pressure on viruses that cause an

³⁰⁰ This was on his Twitter account, but he was taken off the platform at the end of December 2021: <https://ifunny.co/picture/robert-w-malone-md-rwmalonemd-first-time-in-history-that-z2FvLpl79>.

³⁰¹ Canadian Covid Care Alliance, “The Pfizer Inoculations For COVID-19 – More Harm Than Good – VIDEO.”

³⁰² McCullough, “By Pushing Mass Vaccination, Governments Have Created Evolutionary Pressures on SARS-CoV-2.”

acceleration in mutations and consequently create variants adept in evading immune response. This causes the virus's mutation to become more virulent and threatening. What are we to make of the fact that these variants appear within countries where inoculation is the highest? Given this hypothesis, it becomes more plausible that the vaccinated are carrying forward and extending the pandemic.

The COVID-19 crisis presents us with one of the greatest medical disasters in human history. In part due to malfeasance and in part to utter incompetence; it's difficult to say where one starts and the other stops, but they have gone hand in hand.

We know from history that stigmatization of groups of people whether in the US, Germany, Africa, or even currently China has led to horrific crimes against humanity. Professor Kampf emphasizes this point in an opinion piece published in *The Lancet*:

Historically, both the USA and Germany have engendered negative experiences by stigmatising parts of the population for their skin colour or religion. I call on high-level officials and scientists to stop the inappropriate stigmatisation of unvaccinated people, who include our patients, colleagues, and other fellow citizens, and to put extra effort into bringing society together.³⁰³

Peter Doshi, the editor of the *British Medical Journal* and associate professor of pharmaceutical health services research at the University of Maryland School of Pharmacy, has gone out of his way to emphasize that we are not in a pandemic of the unvaccinated. He's questioned the necessity of booster shots if hospitalization and death are occurring predominantly in unvaccinated people.

In a roundtable discussion organized by US Senator Ron Johnson with people that have been harmed by the COVID-19 vaccines and respected scientific experts, Doshi stated the following: "And why would the statistics be so different in the United Kingdom [in comparison to the United States], where most hospitalizations and deaths from COVID occur among the fully vaccinated? There's a correlation there that you should be curious about."³⁰⁴ He also went on say that: "Something's not right."³⁰⁵ Doshi also challenged the redefinition of "vaccine," "anti-vaccination," and "anti-vaxxer." For instance, in the Merriam-Webster dictionary, anti-vaxxer is defined as "a person who opposes the use of vaccines or regulations mandating vaccination."³⁰⁶ He

303 Kampf, "COVID-19: stigmatising the unvaccinated is not justified."

304 *The Rio Times*, "We are not in a "pandemic of the unvaccinated," says British Medical Journal editor Peter Doshi."

305 *The Rio Times*, "We are not in a "pandemic of the unvaccinated," says British Medical Journal editor Peter Doshi."

306 Merriam-Webster Dictionary, "Anti-Vaxxer."

iterated that the second part of the definition is alarming since whole countries and perhaps the majority of the world comes under such a definition.³⁰⁷ Clearly, an agenda for mandating COVID-19 vaccination across many spectrums is in full-force.

Doshi has also been skeptical of whether the clinical trials demonstrate that COVID-19 vaccines will save lives:

None of the trials currently under way are designed to detect a reduction in any serious outcome such as hospital admissions, use of intensive care, or deaths. Nor are the vaccines being studied to determine whether they can interrupt transmission of the virus.³⁰⁸

Oddly, governments never give any adequate response to these inconvenient facts. In my experience, when I point out evidence—actual science, and statistics—people are unwilling to listen. It is unfortunate. I attribute this trance to what Desmet calls “mass formation psychosis” since for the Covidian, evidence is irrelevant, and you must believe blindly in the narrative. The vaccinated must keep in mind that they are just one booster away from becoming unvaccinated in their status but must live with the ramifications of all the shots they’ve taken.

If anything, governments, and vaccinated populations should be thankful to the unvaccinated since they function as a control group. Does it make any sense to try and inoculate an entire population if this is truly about our health? How could we possibly know whether the vaccine is truly effective or not? You need to measure it against a certain segment of the population. This is the largest human experiment that has taken place in medical history.

Where’s the Baloney Detector?

Anyone who is not in the trance of mass formation psychosis will realize that something is not right with this picture. The level of incompetence coupled with malfeasance are truly breathtaking. But is that all? Something just does not add up. We can observe from the origins of the virus to all the measures taken, including lockdowns, masking, “social” distancing, PCR testing, and vaccine roll out, that this is not about our well-being nor our health. Governments do not have our best interests at heart, neither does the media and even many physicians who have betrayed their Oaths to do no harm.

³⁰⁷ *The Rio Times*, “We are not in a ‘pandemic of the unvaccinated,’ says British Medical Journal editor Peter Doshi.”

³⁰⁸ Doshi, “Will covid-19 vaccines save lives? Current trials aren’t designed to tell us.”

The late astronomer, Carl Sagan, in his book, *Demon Haunted World: Science As a Candle in the Dark*, warned us about falling prey to blatant falsehoods through what he dubbed a “baloney detector”:

A deception arises, sometimes innocently but collaboratively, sometimes with cynical premeditation. Usually the victim is caught up in a powerful emotion—wonder, fear, greed grief. Credulous acceptance of baloney can cost you money; that’s what P. T. Barnum meant when he said, “There’s a sucker born every minute.” But it can be much more dangerous than that, and when governments and societies lose the capacity to for critical thinking catastrophic, however, sympathetic we may be to those who have bought the baloney.³⁰⁹

Governments and societies do not deserve any pity in this context. Something tells me Sagan would have agreed. Sagan encouraged skepticism and debate so that experts can discuss freely. None of this has happened, instead experts countering the narrative have been censored, silenced, and cancelled (losing employment). Sagan also encouraged us to think of many hypotheses and possibilities. He also wrote about not getting overly attached to a hypothesis and to question why we do when we do, and then compare it objectively with others.³¹⁰ There was much more he said on the issue, but this suffices to show this is not what has happened at all. Science has been politicized and reduced to marketing slogans that Joseph Goebbels would have been proud of, like “trust the science,” “the vaccines are extremely safe,” and “we are in this together.” It was all propaganda. I suspect Sagan would have been appalled by what has happened to science and medicine over the past two years. The falsehoods surrounding COVID-19 are of a “high-grade baloney” and copious amounts of it. Much of what we have been fed is pseudoscience and carefully concocted lies. The best explanation for this is that the narrative we have been fed is far removed from reality. Members of the Liberal Party of Canada have repeatedly and callously reminded us that COVID-19 is a political opportunity for their own agenda. As the Deputy Prime Minister of Canada, Chrystia Freeland, cavalierly stated: “I really believe COVID-19 has created a window of political opportunity and maybe an epiphany...on the importance of early learning and childcare.”³¹¹ These words echo Trudeau’s vision, which support the World Economic Forum’s Great Reset and the United Nation’s projected named Agenda 2030:

309 Sagan, *Demon Haunted World: Science As a Candle in the Dark*, 209.

310 Sagan, *Demon Haunted World*, 210.

311 Murphy, “Chrystia Freeland’s ‘epiphany’ that COVID-19 is an ‘opportunity’—that’s pretty dark.”

Building back better means getting support to the most vulnerable while maintaining our momentum on reaching the 2030 agenda for sustainable development... This is our chance to help your pre-pandemic efforts to reimagine economic systems that actually address global challenges like extreme poverty, inequality, and climate change... Canada believes that a strong, coordinated response across the world and across sectors is essential. This pandemic has provided an opportunity for a reset.³¹²

Don't be fooled by this optimistic sounding language, the Great Reset only has the interests of affluent globalists in mind and is to the detriment of those found in the middle-class and the lower economic stratus of the world. What should be very clear is that none of the COVID measures that have been taken are actually about people's health or well-being. Take for instance, that only now, we are being told by MSM that the increased use of hand sanitizers could lead to the development of cancer.³¹³ Nevertheless, they have pushed its frequent use incessantly. Trudeau is perfectly content in appeasing his globalist friends like Klaus Schwab over doing what is right for Canadians. This has become increasingly evident in his disparagement of those who participated in the "freedom convoy" protests (which we will explore in greater detail in the Epilogue). People are convinced that Agenda 2030 and the Great Reset are conspiracy theories, but these people are willfully burying their heads in the sand in spite of the evidence. In fact, on February 19, 2022, a question was raised by an honourable member of Oshawa (through one of his constituents) pertaining to who and how many members of the Liberal cabinet were involved with Klaus Schwab's World Economic Forum. It was shut down by the Speaker of the House of Commons of Canada because of alleged audio problems, even though he admitted it was a good question. A Liberal MP responded by saying "that member was promoting open disinformation, that's not debate."³¹⁴ I suppose asking tough questions regarding corruption within the Liberal cabinet is disinformation and not worth debating. Disinformation has become a key word for truth. Schwab has bragged that half or more of the Liberal cabinet support his WEF.³¹⁵

Every edifice of this so-called pandemic and every measure taken should draw every ounce of skepticism from citizens of the world. But why? As unpalatable and "conspiratorial" for some, the agenda behind this is worth seriously considering out of a variety of options that differ from the single narrative. The next chapter will explore one alternative perspective.

312 Sun Media, "Trudeau sees pandemic as an 'opportunity'."

313 Singh, "Increase risk of cancer': Health Canada recalls more hand sanitizers."

314 mistersunshinebaby, "Denied Ability to Discuss Orders Of Klaus Schwab..WTF"

315 PUGNACIOUS, "Klaus Schwab Penetrates Justin Trudeau."

Bibliography

- 2020News, “Sensationsurteil aus Weimar: keine Masken, kein Abstand, keine Tests mehr für Schüler.” 2020News, April 14, 2021. <https://2020news.de/sensationsurteil-aus-weimar-keine-masken-kein-abstand-keine-tests-mehr-fuer-schueler/> for translation.
- ABC7. “LA doctor seeing success with hydroxychloroquine to treat COVID-19.” YouTube Video, April 7, 2020. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=eVs_EWVCVPc.
- Adams, Mike. “What Dr. Robert Malone could NOT tell Joe Rogan.” *Natural News*, January 2, 2022. <https://www.naturalnews.com/2022-01-02-what-dr-robert-malone-could-not-tell-joe-rogan.html>.
- Adjodah, Dhaval, et al. “Decrease in Hospitalizations for COVID-19 after Mask Mandates in 1083 U.S. Counties.” *MedRxiv*, November 4, 2020. <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.10.21.20208728>.
- Ahlander, Johan. “Sweden saw lower 2020 death spike than much of Europe – data.” *Reuters*, March 24, 2021. <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-health-coronavirus-europe-mortality-idUSKBN2BG1R9>.
- AIER Staff. “Lockdowns Do Not Control the Coronavirus: The Evidence.” American Institute for Economic Research, December 19, 2021. <https://www.aier.org/article/lockdowns-do-not-control-the-coronavirus-the-evidence/>.
- Aldén, Markus et al. “Intracellular Reverse Transcription of Pfizer BioNTech COVID-19 mRNA Vaccine BNT162b2 In Vitro in Human Liver Cell Line.” *Current Issues In Molecular Biology*, 44 (February 2022): 1115–1126. <https://doi.org/10.3390/cimb44030073>.
- Alfelali, Mohammad, et al. “Facemask against viral respiratory infections among Hajj pilgrims: A challenging cluster-randomized trial.” *PLOS ONE*, October 13, 2020. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0240287>.
- Ali, Taz. “First known Covid case was a Wuhan wet market vendor, study ‘confirms categorically’.” *iNews*, November 19, 2021. <https://inews.co.uk/news/world/covid-case-first-known-wuhan-wet-market-vendor-study-1309115>.
- Anderson, Bruce. “Typical ‘vaccine hesitant’ person is a 42-year-old Ontario woman who votes Liberal: Abacus polling.” *Macleans Magazine*, August 11, 2021. <https://www.macleans.ca/society/typical-vaccine-hesitant-person-is-a-42-year-old-ontario-woman-who-votes-liberal-abacus-polling/>.
- Andersen, Kristian G., et al. “The proximal origin of SARS-CoV-2,” *Nature Medicine* 26 (March 17, 2020): 450–452. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41591-020-0820-9>.
- Andrew, Scott. “An Oregon county drops its mask exemption for people of color after racist response.” *CNN*, June 25, 2020. <https://www.cnn>.

- com/2020/06/24/us/oregon-county-people-of-color-mask-trnd/index.html.
- Anthony Fauci emails: <https://assets.documentcloud.org/documents/20793561/leopold-nih-foia-anthony-fauci-emails.pdf>.
- “Anti-vaxxer.” Merriam-Webster Dictionary, Accessed February 4, 2022. <https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/anti-vaxxer>.
- Ask a Scientist Staff, “Why qPCR is the gold standard for COVID-19 testing.” *ThermoFisher Scientific*, October 23, 2020. <https://www.thermofisher.com/blog/ask-a-scientist/why-qpcr-is-the-gold-standard-for-covid-19-testing/>.
- Association of American Physicians and Surgeons (AAPS). “Peter McCullough, MD testifies to Texas Senate HHS Committee.” Association of American Physicians and Surgeons. YouTube Video at the 11:59 minute mark, March 11, 2021. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QAHi3lX3oGM&t=1s>.
- Associated Press, The. “Data analysis indicates omicron is milder, better at evading vaccines.” *CBC*, December 15, 2022. <https://www.cbc.ca/news/health/omicron-variant-early-analysis-pfizer-1.6285578>.
- Ayers, Robert. “Florida COVID-19 cases remain low as Democratic-led states see numbers rise.” *Conservative Institute*, November 27, 2021. <https://conservativeinstitute.org/conservative-news/florida-cases-remain-low.htm>.
- Babylon Bee, The. “Playskool Unveils Vaccinate Me Elmo Doll.” YouTube Video, November 10, 2021. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Wl_BfOIXkaA.
- Barbaro, Michael. “An interview With Dr. Anthony Fauci.” *New York Times*, November 12, 2021. <https://www.nytimes.com/2021/11/12/podcasts/the-daily/anthony-fauci-vaccine-mandates-booster-shots.html?showTranscript=1>.
- BBC. “What has Novak Djokovic actually said about vaccines?” *BBC*, January 6, 2022. <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-59897918>.
- . “Novak Djokovic: Australia to detain tennis star on Saturday after visa cancelled.” *BBC News*, January 14, 2021. <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-australia-59991762#:~:text=Novak%20Djokovic%20is%20set%20to,a%20three%20year%20visa%20ban>.
- BBC staff, “Covid: Austria back in lockdown despite protests.” *BBC News*, November 22, 2021. <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-59369488>.
- BC Ministry of Health. “Number of Hospitalizations and Hospitalizations with Intensive Care.” District Abstract Database, September 15, 2021. http://docs.openinfo.gov.bc.ca/Response_Package_HTH-2021-13906.pdf?fbclid=IwAR1ZnOL3YXldkLMf1ATxIrFtXcJJ_ZJH6IK2EZaYkpRae9d862JogfXVIId0.
- Bender, Jennifer K., et al. “Analysis of Asymptomatic and Presymptomatic Transmission in SARS-CoV-2 Outbreak, Germany, 2020,” *Emerging Infectious Diseases* 27, no. 4, April 2021. DOI: 10.3201/eid2704.204576.
- Berenson, Alex. “Boosters Are Over. Substack – Unreported Truths.” January 12,

2022. <https://alexberenson.substack.com/p/boosters-are-over/comments>.
- Black Pegasus, “PCR TEST INVENTOR Kary Banks Mullis opinion on DR. FAUCI.” YouTube Video, December 22, 2020. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MkqQIY7J0fQ>.
- Blair, Alex. “How facial recognition technology will be used to track positive Covid cases.” News.com.au, December 13, 2021. <https://www.news.com.au/technology/online/security/how-facial-recognition-technology-will-be-used-to-track-positive-covid-cases/news-story/67500e603797c6cfdb50c0bb9a8331c9>.
- Blaylock, Russell. “Face Masks Pose Serious Risks To The Healthy.” *Technocracy News and Trends*, May 11, 2020. <https://www.technocracy.news/blaylock-face-masks-pose-serious-risks-to-the-healthy/>.
- Block, Jennifer. “Vaccinating people who have had covid-19: why doesn’t natural immunity count in the US?” *The British Medical Journal* (September 13, 2021); 374. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1136/bmj.n2101>.
- Borger, Pieter. et al., “Retraction request letter to Eurosurveillance editorial board.” November 26, 2020. <https://cormandrostensenreview.com/retraction-request-letter-to-eurosurveillance-editorial-board/>.
- . “External peer review of the RTPCR test to detect SARS-CoV-2 reveals 10 major scientific flaws at the molecular and methodological level: consequences for false positive results.” International Consortium of Scientists in Life Science (ICLS), November 30, 2020. <https://cormandrostensenreview.com/report/>; <https://zenodo.org/record/4298004>.
- Bradley, Jonathan. “Ontario first province to correct misinformation on COVID hospitalization numbers.” *True North*, January 13, 2022. <https://tnc.news/2022/01/13/ontario-first-province-to-correct-misinformation-on-covid-hospitalization-numbers/>.
- Breggin, Peter R. “Murdering COVID Patients in the Name of Treatment.” *Brighteon Video*, December 21, 2021. <https://www.brighteon.com/3f64ee04-b547-4ecc-89e2-bfd91881cc9c>.
- Briggs, William M. “Sorry LA Times: The COVID Lockdowns Were Not Painless and Effective.” *The Stream*, May 22, 2021. https://stream.org/sorry-la-times-the-covid-lockdowns-were-not-painless-and-effective/?fbclid=IwAR2_QvNx03G8G_f4Dlnrq0WaQz1Y0_aTDkpHXvNm7RzJ44t-3lad9e420Og.
- Brown, Lee. “MSNBC reporter Cal Perry humiliated on air after mask-shaming backfires.” *New York Post*, May 27, 2020. <https://nypost.com/2020/05/27/msnbc-reporter-cal-perry-humiliated-on-air-after-mask-shaming-backfires/>.
- Bruno, Roxana, et al. “SARS-CoV-2 mass vaccination: Urgent questions on vaccine safety that demand answers from international health agencies, regulatory authorities, governments and vaccine developers.” May 24, 2021. <https://>

- d197for5662m48.cloudfront.net/documents/publicationstatus/63616/preprint_pdf/a63a137eb14404fbd393121dafa96ada.pdf.
- Bustin, Stephen A., et al. "The MIQE Guidelines: Minimum Information for Publication of Quantitative Real-Time PCR Experiments." *Clinical Chemistry* 55, 4 (2009): 611–622.
- Calisher, Charles et al. "Statement in support of the scientists, public health professionals, and medical professionals of China combatting COVID-19," *The Lancet* 395, no. 10226 (March 7, 2020): E42–E43. [https://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140-6736\(20\)30418-9/fulltext](https://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140-6736(20)30418-9/fulltext).
- Canadian Institute for Health Information. "Overview: COVID-19's impact on health care systems." December 9, 2021. <https://www.cihi.ca/en/covid-19-resources/impact-of-covid-19-on-canadas-health-care-systems/the-big-picture>.
- . "The Pfizer Inoculations For COVID-19 – More Harm Than Good – VIDEO." Accessed January 2, 2022. <https://www.canadiancovidcarealliance.org/media-resources/the-pfizer-inoculations-for-covid-19-more-harm-than-good-2/>.
- Carlson, Jeff and Hans Mahncke. "Emails Reveal How Influential Articles That Established COVID-19 Natural Origins Theory Were Formed," *The Epoch Times*, June 8, 2020. https://www.theepochtimes.com/emails-reveal-how-influential-articles-that-established-covid-19-natural-origins-theory-were-formed_3848832.html.
- Cavanagh, Niahm. "FACE OF SHAME Inside Justin Trudeau's blackface shame after Canadian PM is caught in shocking pics in afro wigs and make-up." *The U.S. Sun*, September 21, 2021. <https://www.the-sun.com/news/3702537/justin-trudeau-blackface-afro-wigs/>.
- CDC (Centers for Disease Controls and Prevention). "Improve How Your Mask Protects You," *Centers for Disease Controls and Prevention*, updated April 6, 2021. <https://www.cdc.gov/coronavirus/2019-ncov/your-health/effective-masks.html>.
- . "Lab Alert: Changes to CDC RT-PCR for SARS-CoV-2 Testing." Division of Laboratory Systems (DLS), July 21, 2021. https://www.cdc.gov/csels/dls/locs/2021/07-21-2021-lab-alert-Changes_CDC_RT-PCR_SARS-CoV-2_Testing_1.html.
- . "Vaccination and Immunization." Last reviewed September 1, 2021. <https://www.cdc.gov/vaccines/vac-gen/imz-basics.htm>.
- . "Vaccine Adverse Event Reporting System (VAERS)." Reviewed November 2, 2021. <https://www.cdc.gov/vaccinesafety/ensuringsafety/monitoring/vaers/index.html>.
- . "Myths and Facts about COVID-19 Vaccines." December 15, 2021. <https://www.cdc.gov/coronavirus/2019-ncov/vaccines/facts.html>.

- Center for Infectious Disease Research and Policy podcast. Dr. Michael Osterholm, interview with Chris Dall, “Special Episode: Masks and Science” with the University of Minnesota, June 2, 2020. <https://www.cidrap.umn.edu/covid-19/podcasts-webinars/special-ep-masks>.
- Cerar, Uroš. “PCR Inventor Kary Mullis Talks About Anthony Fauci ‘He Doesn’t Know Anything Really About Anything!’” YouTube Video, December 14, 2020. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=chRVZ1V7Y1s>.
- Chalfant, Morgan. “Jill Biden recognizes Fauci as an ‘American hero,’” *The Hill*, May 20, 2021. <https://thehill.com/homenews/administration/554617-jill-biden-recognizes-dr-fauci-as-an-american-hero?rl=1>.
- Chamberlain, Samuel. “Kamala Harris and husband Doug Emhoff kiss with masks on despite being vaccinated.” *New York Post*, May 5, 2021. <https://nypost.com/2021/05/05/kamala-harris-and-doug-emhoff-kiss-with-masks-on-despite-being-vaccinated/>.
- . “Sen. Paul: Fauci emails prove he knew of Wuhan gain-of-function research,” *New York Post*, June 3, 2021. <https://nypost.com/2021/06/03/fauci-emails-prove-he-knew-of-wuhan-research-sen-paul/>.
- Chase, Steven and Robert Fife “Ottawa funds COVID-19 research project that is collaborating with Wuhan virus lab.” *The Globe and Mail*, April 16, 2020. <https://www.theglobeandmail.com/canada/article-ottawa-funds-covid-19-research-project-that-is-collaborating-with/>.
- . “CSIS first alerted Ottawa to national-security concerns of two scientists at top disease laboratory,” *The Globe and Mail*, May 12, 2021. <https://www.theglobeandmail.com/politics/article-csis-first-alerted-ottawa-to-national-security-concerns-of-two/>.
- Cohen, Jon. “Mining coronavirus genomes for clues to the outbreak’s origins,” *Science Magazine*, January 31, 2020. <https://www.science.org/content/article/mining-coronavirus-genomes-clues-outbreak-s-origins>.
- Cohen, Kristen, W., et al. “Longitudinal analysis shows durable and broad immune memory after SARS-CoV-2 infection with persisting antibody responses and memory B and T cells.” *Cell Reports Medicine* 2 (July 20, 2021): 100354. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.xcr.2021>.
- Corman, Victor M., et al. “Detection of 2019 novel coronavirus (2019-nCoV) by real-time RT-PCR. *Euro Surveill.* 2020;25(3):pii=2000045. <https://doi.org/10.2807/1560-7917.ES.2020.25.3.2000045>.
- Corrochio, Eduardo. “Kary Mullis Explains the PCR Test.” Odysee Video, October 3, 2020. <https://odysee.com/@EduardoCorrochio:4/kary-mullis-explains-the-pcr-test:e>.
- Cruta, Virginia. “Biden Claimed Trump ‘Muzzled’ Fauci—But Emails Reveal Fauci Said Otherwise,” *Daily Caller*, June 2, 2021. <https://dailycaller.com/2021/06/02/joe-biden-white-house-coronavirus-response-anthony-fauci-cdc-walensky-personal-emails-muzzled/>.

- Daszak, Peter. "A Statement in support of the scientists, public health and medical professionals of China." EcoHealth Alliance, February 6, 2020, 12:43 AM. https://usrtk.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/11/Biohazard_FOIA_Maryland_Emails_11.6.20.pdf.
- David, James. "PCR Inventor: 'It doesn't tell you that you are sick'." *OffGuardian*, October 5, 2020. <https://off-guardian.org/2020/10/05/pcr-inventor-it-wasn't-tell-you-that-you-are-sick/>.
- Diaz, Alex. "Widow of scientist who invented PCR test hits out at covid denier conspiracists who claim he was murdered by Fauci." *The U.S. Sun*, October 16, 2021. <https://www.the-sun.com/news/3865900/pcr-covid-test-kary-mullis-fauci-theory/>.
- Dice, Mark. *The True Story of Fake News: How the Mainstream Media Manipulates Millions*. San Diego: The Resistance Manifesto, 2017.
- Doidge, Norman. "Needle Points." *The Tablet*, October 27, 2021, chapters I to IV. <https://www.tabletmag.com/sections/science/articles/needle-points-vaccinations-chapter-four>.
- Doshi, Peter. "Will covid-19 vaccines save lives? Current trials aren't designed to tell us." *The British Medical Journal* 371 (October 21, 2020): 371:m4037. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1136/bmj.m4037>.
- Ebright, Richard H. Twitter Post, 9:33 PM, Sep 6, 2021. https://twitter.com/R_H_Ebright/status/1435053505169944579.
- EcoHealth website with Peter Daszak's profile page: <https://www.ecohealthalliance.org/personnel/dr-peter-daszak>.
- Edward, Hendrie. "Doctor Reveals that Remdesivir Was the Real Cause For Many Alleged COVID-19 Maladies." *Great Mountain Publishing*, August 7, 2021. <https://greatmountainpublishing.com/2021/08/07/doctor-reveals-that-remdesivir-was-the-real-cause-for-many-alleged-covid-19-maladies/>.
- Epoch Times, The. "The first documentary movie on CCP virus, Tracking Down the Origin of the Wuhan Coronavirus," *NDT*, YouTube Video, April 7, 2020. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3bXWGxhd7ic>.
- Eustachewich, Lia. "Ex-CDC Director Robert Redfield believes COVID-19 came from Wuhan lab." *New York Post*, March 26m 2021. <https://nypost.com/2021/03/26/ex-cdc-director-believes-covid-19-came-from-wuhan-lab/>.
- Fat Emperor, The. "Published Papers and Data on Lockdown Weak Efficacy – and Lockdown Huge Harms medical services many of which are more pressing than COVID-19." Accessed November 30, 2021. <https://thefatemperor.com/published-papers-and-data-on-lockdown-weak-efficacy-and-lockdown-huge-harms/>.
- Felenasof, "Mask Detector: AI-based detection of people wearing a facial mask." May 18, 2020. <https://felenasoft.com/xeoma/en/articles/mask-detector/>.
- Feuer, Will and Noah Higgins-Dunn. "Asymptomatic spread of coronavirus is 'very rare,' WHO says." *CNBC*, June 8, 2020. <https://www.cNBC.com>.

com/2020/06/08/asymptomatic-coronavirus-patients-arent-spreading-new-infections-who-says.html.

- Finnegan, Connor. "Trump admin pulls NIH grant for coronavirus research over ties to Wuhan lab at heart of conspiracy theories." *ABC News*, May 1, 2020. <https://abcnews.go.com/Politics/trump-admin-pulls-nih-grant-coronavirus-research-ties/story?id=70418101>.
- Fleury, Theo. Twitter Post, February 18, 2022, at 9:44 AM. https://twitter.com/TheoFleury14/status/1494684142809669634?ref_src=twsrc%5Egoogle%7Ctwcamp%5Eserp%7Ctwgr%5Ertweet.
- Forestell, Michelle Dorey. "In-class learning to resume January 5 as Ministry announces sweeping changes due to Omicron." *Kingstonist*, December 30, 2021. <https://www.kingstonist.com/news/in-class-learning-to-resume-january-5-as-ministry-announces-sweeping-changes-due-to-omicron/>.
- Forrest, Maura. "Trudeau goes on the attack after former justice minister Jody Wilson-Raybould's shock resignation." *National Post*, February 12, 2019. <https://nationalpost.com/news/politics/jody-wilson-raybould-resigns>.
- Fox, Maggie. "Dr. Francis Collins to step down as head of NIH." *CNN*, October 5, 2021. <https://www.cnn.com/2021/10/04/health/collins-leaving-national-institutes-of-health/index.html>.
- Fuellmich, Reiner. "Scientific Evidence that Covid is Crime Against Humanity." Accessed November 25, 2021. <https://www.stopworldcontrol.com/fuellmich/>.
- Funk, Daniel. "Fact check: 'Fauci's email's don't show he 'lied' about hydroxychloroquine." *USA Today*, June 5, 2021. <https://eu.usatoday.com/story/news/factcheck/2021/06/05/fact-check-fauci-emails-hydroxychloroquine-dont-show-he-lied/7544007002/>.
- Fussell, Blake. "CDC director agrees hospitals have monetary incentive to inflate COVID-19 data." *The Christian Post*, August 4, 2020. <https://www.christianpost.com/news/cdc-director-agrees-that-hospitals-have-monetary-incentive-to-inflate-covid-19-data.html>.
- Gazit, Sivan, et al. "Comparing SARS-CoV-2 natural immunity to vaccine-induced immunity: reinfections versus breakthrough infections." medRxiv, August 25, 2021. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2021.08.24.21262415>.
- Game To Love - Tennis Podcast. "Novak Djokovic BBC FULL Interview | LIVE Stream Reaction | Game To Love." YouTube Video, February 15, 2022. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wdSSblqLAyo>.
- Guatret, Philippe, et al. "Hydroxychloroquine and azithromycin as a treatment of COVID-19: results of an open-label non-randomized clinical trial." *International Journal of Antimicrobial Agents* 56: 1 (July 2020), 105949.
- Givas, Nick. "WHO haunted by old tweet saying China found no human transmission of coronavirus." *New York Post*, March 20, 2020. <https://nypost.com/2020/03/20/who-haunted-by-old-tweet-saying-china-found-no-human-transmission-of-coronavirus/>.

- Goldberg, et al. "Protection and waning of natural and hybrid COVID-19 immunity." medRxiv, December 5, 2021. <https://www.medrxiv.org/content/10.1101/2021.08.24.21262415v1>.
- Gollom, Mark. "1976 U.S. swine flu vaccination program may offer lessons for COVID-19 pandemic." *CBC*, December 3, 2020. <https://www.cbc.ca/news/health/swine-flu-vaccination-covid-1.5825276>.
- Goodson, Patricia. "Questioning the HIV-AIDS Hypothesis: 30 Years of Dissent." *Frontiers in public health*, vol. 2 154. 23 Sep. 2014. doi:10.3389/fpubh.2014.00154. The article was retracted on October 29, 2019.
- Gordon, Julie. "Wear a mask while having sex, Dr. Theresa Tam suggests." *Globe and Mail*, September 2, 2020. <https://www.theglobeandmail.com/canada/article-wear-a-mask-while-having-sex-dr-theresa-tam-suggests/>.
- Government of Ontario, "Digital ID in Ontario." Updated February 26, 2022. <https://www.ontario.ca/page/digital-id-ontario>.
- Greene, Jenna. "Wait what? FDA wants 55 years to process FOIA request over vaccine data." *Reuters*, November 18, 2021. <https://www.reuters.com/legal/government/wait-what-fda-wants-55-years-process-foia-request-over-vaccine-data-2021-11-18/>.
- . "‘Paramount importance’: Judge orders FDA to hasten release of Pfizer vaccine docs." *Reuters*, January 7, 2022. <https://www.reuters.com/legal/government/paramount-importance-judge-orders-fda-hasten-release-pfizer-vaccine-docs-2022-01-07/>.
- Grover, Natalie. "Covid distancing may have weakened children’s immune system, experts say." *The Guardian*, June 9, 2021. <https://www.theguardian.com/society/2021/jun/09/covid-distancing-may-have-weakened-childrens-immune-system-experts-say>.
- Hains, Tim. "Tucker Carlson: If ‘COVID-19’ ‘Lab Leak’ Theory Is True, We Need Criminal Investigations." *RealClear Politics*, May 11, 2021. https://www.realclearpolitics.com/video/2021/05/11/tucker_carlson_if_lab_leak_theory_is_true.html.
- Hall, Chris. "Learning to live with COVID: why some experts say it’s time to ‘manage’ the virus." *CBC*, January 8, 2022. <https://www.cbc.ca/radio/thehouse/covid-pandemic-vaccine-omicron-1.6307272>.
- Hancock-Watts, Cheryl. "U.S. President Trump criticized For Shutting Border to China," *International Press Association*, April 13, 2020. <https://ipanews.info/u-s-president-trump-criticized-for-shutting-border-to-china/>.
- Harari, Yuval Noah. "The World After Coronavirus." *Financial Times*, March 20, 2020. <https://www.ft.com/content/19d90308-6858-11ea-a3c9-1fe6fedcca75>.
- . Accessed March 3, 2022. <https://www.weforum.org/agenda/authors/yuval-harari>.
- . Accessed March 3, 2022. <https://www.ynharari.com/>.
- Harvard2thebighouse. "China owns Nature magazine’s ass: Debunking

- ‘The proximal origin of SARS-CoV-2’ claiming COVID-19 definitely wasn’t from a lab,” *Harvard to the Big House*, March 19, 2020. <https://harvardtothebighouse.com/2020/03/19/china-owns-nature-magazines-ass-debunking-the-proximal-origin-of-sars-cov-2-claimingwasntd-19-wasnt-from-a-lab/>.
- Healthline Editorial Team and Leilani Fraley, The. “What’s the difference between antigens and antibodies?” *Health Line*, March 4, 2021. <https://www.healthline.com/health/infection/antigen-vs-antibody#antibody-testing>.
- Health Canada, “Ivermectin not authorized to prevent or treat COVID-19; may cause serious health problems.” October 19, 2021. <https://recalls-rappels.canada.ca/en/alert-recall/ivermectin-not-authorized-prevent-or-treat-covid-19-may-cause-serious-health-problems>.
- Heckenlively, Kent and Judy Mikovits. *Plague: One Scientist’s Intrepid Search for the Truth about Human Retroviruses and Chronic Fatigue Syndrome (ME/CFS), Autism, and Other Disease*. New York: Skyhorse Publishing, 2017.
- . *Plague of Corruption: Restoring Faith in the Promise of Science*. New York: Skyhorse Publishing, 2021.
- Henney, Megan. “CDC director criticized for now differentiating between dying ‘from’ vs. dying ‘with’ COVID-19.” *Fox News*, May 16, 2021. <https://www.foxnews.com/politics/cdc-director-walensky-criticism-updated-guidance-coronavirus-deaths>.
- Herrer, James. “Doctor Exposes the Dangers of Remdesivir and other Drugs that are Being Recommended by NIH.” *eClassifie*, accessed December 28, 2021. <https://www.eclassifie.com/2021/09/doctor-exposes-the-dangers-of-remdesivir-and-other-drugs-that-are-being-recommended-by-nih/>.
- Howell, Tom. “More COVID Deaths in 2021 than in 2020.” *Washington Times*, November 22, 2021. <https://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2021/nov/22/more-covid-19-deaths-2021-2020/>.
- Hubaud, Alexis. “RNA vaccines: a novel technology to prevent and treat disease.” Harvard University Blog, May 5, 2015. <https://sitn.hms.harvard.edu/flash/2015/rna-vaccines-a-novel-technology-to-prevent-and-treat-disease/>.
- Husubo, Wendell. “Sen. Paul: Fauci Committed Perjury over Gain of Function Comments Related to Wuhan Lab.” *Breitbart News*, May 25, 2021. <https://www.breitbart.com/politics/2021/05/25/sen-paul-fauci-committed-perjury-over-gain-of-function-comments-related-to-wuhan-lab/>.
- Innis, Michael A. and David H. Gelfand, “Optimization of PCRs.” In *PCR Protocols: A Guide to Methods and Applications* edited by Innes, Michael A., et al., 8–9. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Academic Press, 1990.
- International Alliance of Physicians and Medical Scientists. “Physicians Declaration II – Updated Global Covid Summit.” Global Covid Summit,

- October 29, 2021. <https://doctorsandscientistsdeclaration.org/>.
- . “COVID-Recovered Immunity is Durable.” *Global Covid Summit*, accessed January 6, 2022. <https://doctorsandscientistsdeclaration.org/home/supporting-evidence/#recovered>.
- Jaafar, Rita, et al., “Correlation Between 3790 Quantitative Polymerase Chain Reaction–Positives Samples and Positive Cell Cultures, Including 1941 Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus 2 Isolates.” *Clinical Infectious Diseases* 72 (June 1, 2021): e921. <https://doi.org/10.1093/cid/ciaa1491>.
- Jingyi, Xiao, et al. “Nonpharmaceutical Measures for Pandemic Influenza in Nonhealthcare Settings—Personal Protective and Environmental Measures.” *Emerging Infectious Diseases*, 26(5), 967–975. <https://doi.org/10.3201/eid2605.190994>.
- Joe Rogan Experience, The. “#1757 – Dr. Robert Malone, MD.” *Spotify*, December 31, 2021. <https://unityprojectonline.com/news/dr-robert-malone-md-on-the-joe-rogan-experience/>.
- Kampf, Günter. “The epidemiological relevance of the COVID-19-vaccinated population is increasing.” *The Lancet Regional Health – Europe* 11 (November 19, 2021): 100272. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.lanep.2021.100272>.
- . “COVID-19: tigmatizing the unvaccinated is not justified.” *The Lancet* 398, (November 2021): P1871. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736\(21\)02243-1](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(21)02243-1).
- Kartha, Tara. “Why the suspicion on China’s Wuhan lab virus is growing. Read these new analyses.” *The Print*, May 17, 2021. <https://theprint.in/opinion/why-suspicion-on-china-wuhan-lab-virus-is-growing/659575/>.
- Kashiwagi, Mari. “President of Tanzania exposed the inaccuracy of PCR Test.” YouTube Video, May 8, 2020. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MI-6QgTSJ3I>.
- Kennedy Jr., Robert F. *The Real Anthony Fauci: Bill Gates, Big Pharma, and the Global War on Democracy and Public Health*. New York: Skyhorse Publishing, 2021.
- Kingston, Anne. “Why Justin Trudeau’s reported ‘Kokanee Grope’ really matters.” *Macleans Magazine*, June 27, 2018. <https://www.macleans.ca/news/canada/justin-trudeaus-reported-kokanee-grope-matters-but-not-for-the-obvious-reason/>.
- Kolata, Gina. “Faith in quick test leads to epidemic that wasn’t.” *New York Times*, January 22, 2007. <https://www.nytimes.com/2007/01/22/health/22whoop.html>.
- Kory, Pierre, et al. “Review of the Emerging Evidence Demonstrating the Efficacy of Ivermectin in the Prophylaxis and Treatment of COVID-19.” Updated January 16, 2021. <https://covid19criticalcare.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/11/FLCCC-Ivermectin-in-the-prophylaxis-and-treatment-of-COVID-19.pdf>.

- Kostoff, R. N., et al. “Why are we vaccinating children against COVID-19?” *Toxicology Reports* 8 (2021): 1665–1684. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.toxrep.2021.08.010>.
- Kramer, Larry, “An Open Letter to Dr. Anthony Fauci.” *The Press of Freedom*, May 31, 1988. <https://www.villagevoice.com/2020/05/28/an-open-letter-to-dr-anthony-fauci/>.
- Kulldorf, Martin, Sunetra Gupta and Jay Bhattacharya, “Great Barrington Declaration.” <https://gbdeclaration.org/view-signatures/>.
- Latif Dahir, Abdi. “Tanzania’s president says ‘vaccines don’t work,’ earning a rebuff from the W.H.O.” *New York Times*, January 28, 2021. <https://www.nytimes.com/2021/01/28/world/tanzania-president-says-vaccines-dont-work-earning-a-rebuff-from-the-who.html>.
- Lazarus, Ross, et al. The Lazarus Report (“Electronic Support for Public Health–Vaccine Adverse Event Reporting System (ESP:VAERS).”) *Open VAERS*, accessed January 6, 2022. <https://openvaers.com/images/r18hs017045-lazarus-final-report-20116.pdf>.
- Lazzarino, Antonio, et al. “Covid-19: important potential side effects of wearing face masks that we should bear in mind.” *The British Medical Journal*, 369: m2003 (May 2020). DOI:10.1136/bmj.m2003.
- Leaked Reality. “the plandemic’ Jen Psaki Makes a Freudian Slip.” September 2020. <https://leakedreality.com/video/21111/the-plandemic-jen-psaki-makes-a-freudian-slip>.
- Lee, Byung Uk. “Minimum Sizes of Respiratory Particles Carrying SARS-CoV-2 and the Possibility of Aerosol Generation.” *International journal of environmental research and public health*, vol. 17,19 6960. 23 Sept, 2020. doi:10.3390/ijerph17196960.
- Leeb, Rebecca T. “Mental Health–Related Emergency Department Visits Among Children Aged <18 Years During the COVID-19 Pandemic—United States, January 1–October 17, 2020.” *Center for Disease Control and Prevention, Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report (MMWR)*, 69 (November 13, 2020): 1675–1680. DOI: <http://dx.doi.org/10.15585/mmwr.mm6945a3externalicon>.
- Lerner, Sharon and Mara Hvistendahl. “New Details Emerge About Coronavirus Research at Chinese Lab.” *The Intercept*, September 6, 2021. <https://theintercept.com/2021/09/06/new-details-emerge-about-coronavirus-research-at-chinese-lab/>.
- Li, Johanna. “Why Did 21 Million Phone Numbers Disappear from China After Coronavirus Outbreak?” *KMOV4*, April 11, 2020. https://www.kmov.com/why-did-21-million-phone-numbers-disappear-from-china-after-coronavirus-outbreak/article_80456379-e8af-52a8-9366-f8af64b45fd1.html.
- Li, Yafang, et al. “Stability issues of RT-PCR testing of SARS-CoV-2 for hospitalized patients clinically diagnosed with COVID-19.” *Journal of*

- medical virology vol. 92,7 (2020): 903–908. doi:10.1002/jmv.25786.
- London Real. “The Coronavirus Conspiracy: How COVID-19 Will Seize Your Rights & Destroy Our Economy – David Icke.” April 6, 2020. <https://freedomplatform.tv/the-coronavirus-conspiracy-how-covid-19-will-seize-your-rights-destroy-our-economy-david-icke/>.
- . “Rose/Icke 6: The Vindication.” January 21, 2022. <https://freedomplatform.tv/rose-icke-6-the-vindication/>.
- Louise, Nickie. “Dr. Vladimir Zelenko has now treated over 1,450 coronavirus patients (2 deaths) using hydroxychloroquine with 99.99% success rate (latest video interview).” *Tech Startups*, April 21, 2020. <https://techstartups.com/2020/04/21/dr-vladimir-zelenko-now-treated-1450-coronavirus-patients-2-deaths-using-hydroxychloroquine-99-99-success-rate-latest-video-interview/>.
- . “Kristian Andersen, the virologist who told Dr. Fauci that COVID-19 ‘potentially look engineered, just deleted his Twitter account.’” *Tech Startups*, June 6, 2021. <https://techstartups.com/2021/06/06/kristian-andersen-virologist-told-dr-fauci-covid-19-potentially-look-engineered-just-deleted-twitter-account/>.
- Love, Ariyana. “What’s In the Vaxx? Transgenic Hydra And Parasite Implants Used As Rapid Human Cloning System.” Red Voice Media, October 31, 2021. <https://www.redvoicemedia.com/2021/10/transgenic-hydra-and-parasite-implants-used-as-rapid-human-cloning-weapons-system/>.
- Madison Area Lyme Support Group. “Former French Health Minister Blows Whistle.” <https://madisonarealymesupportgroup.com/2020/06/12/former-french-health-minister-blows-whistle-criminal-pressure-from-bigpharmaceutical-publications-means-theres-no-longer-any-real-science/>.
- Madrid, Pablo Campra. “Detección de Grafeno en Vacunas Covid19 por Espectroscopía Micro-Raman.” Informe Técnico. University of Almería, Spain, November 2, 2021. https://www.researchgate.net/publication/355684360_Deteccion_de_grafeno_en_vacunas_COVID19_por_espectroscopia_Micro-RAMAN.
- Mahévas, Mathieu, et al. “No evidence of clinical efficacy of hydroxychloroquine in patients hospitalised for COVID-19 infection and requiring oxygen: results of a study using routinely collected data to emulate a target trial.” *medRxiv*, April 21, 2020. <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.10.20060699>.
- Magagnoli, Joseph, et al. “Outcomes of Hydroxychloroquine Usage in United States Veterans Hospitalized with COVID-19.” *Clinical Advances*, Volume 1, Issue 1: P114-127.E3 (DECEMBER 18, 2020). <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.medj.2020.06.001>.
- Mandavilli, Apoorva. “Your Coronavirus test is positive. Maybe it shouldn’t be.” *New York Times*, August 29, 2020. <https://www.nytimes.com/2020/08/29/health/coronavirus-testing.html>.

- Mandeep, Mehra R., et al. "Cardiovascular Disease, Drug Therapy, and Mortality in Covid-19." *New England Journal of Medicine*, 2020: 382: e102. DOI: 10.1056/NEJMoa2007621.
- Margolis, Matt. "The CDC Just Made an Orwellian Change to the Definition of 'Vaccine' and 'Vaccination'." *PJ Media*, September 8, 2021. <https://pjmedia.com/news-and-politics/matt-margolis/2021/09/08/the-cdc-just-made-an-orwellian-change-to-the-definition-of-vaccine-and-vaccination-n1476799>.
- Mayo Clinic, "COVID-19 diagnostic testing." August 3, 2021. <https://www.mayoclinic.org/tests-procedures/covid-19-diagnostic-test/about/pac-20488900>.
- Mayo Clinic Staff. "How well do face masks protect against coronavirus?" *Mayo Clinic*, updated May 18, 2021. <https://www.mayoclinic.org/coronavirus-mask/art-20485449>.
- Mercola, Joseph R. "Study shows how masks are harming children," *LifeSite News*, March 3, 2021. <https://www.lifesitenews.com/opinion/study-shows-how-masks-are-harming-children>.
- Mercola, Joseph and Ronnie Cummins. *The Truth About COVID-19: Exposing The Great Reset, Lockdowns, Vaccine Passports, and the New Normal*. London: Chelsea Green Publishing, 2021, chapter 2.
- McCullough, Peter. "By Pushing Mass Vaccination, Governments Have Created Evolutionary Pressures on SARS-CoV-2." *America Out Loud*, July 20, 2021. <https://www.americaoutloud.com/by-pushing-mass-vaccination-governments-have-created-evolutionary-pressures-on-sars-cov-2/>.
- . PowerPoint Slides of Presentation: "Winning the War Against Therapeutic Nihilism & Trusted Treatments vs Untested Novel Therapies." October 1, 2021. <https://www.scribd.com/document/530328436/Slides-from-Peter-McCullough-MD-Oct-1-2021-Lecture>.
- . "Winning the War Against Therapeutic Nihilism & Trusted Treatments vs Untested Novel Therapies." Rumble Video Presentation, October 4, 2021. <https://rumble.com/vnbv86-winning-the-war-against-therapeutic-nihilism-and-trusted-treatments-vs-unte.html>.
- McCullough Peter A., et al. "Multifaceted highly targeted sequential multidrug treatment of early ambulatory high-risk SARS-CoV-2 infection (COVID-19)." *Reviews in Cardiovascular Medicine* 2020(2020): 517–530. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.31083/j.rcm.2020.04.264>.
- . et al. "Pathophysiological Basis and Rationale for Early Outpatient Treatment of SARS-CoV-2 (COVID-19) Infection." *The American Journal of Medicine* 134 (January 2021): 16–22. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.amjmed.2020.07.003>.
- McNeil Jr., Donald. "Fauci on What Working for Trump Was Really Like," *The New York Times*, January 24, 2021. <https://www.nytimes.com/2021/01/24/health/fauci-trump-covid.html>.

- Medical Xpress Staff. "Masks, gloves don't stop coronavirus spread: experts." *Medical Xpress*, March 17, 2020. <https://medicalxpress.com/news/2020-03-masks-gloves-dont-coronavirus-experts.amp>.
- Mehra, Mandeep. "RETRACTED: Hydroxychloroquine or chloroquine with or without a macrolide for treatment of COVID-19: a multinational registry analysis." *The Lancet*, May 22, 2020. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736\(20\)31180-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(20)31180-6).
- Melville, James. Twitter Post, January 1, 2021, at 1:59 PM. <https://twitter.com/JamesMelville/status/1477353695855714312>.
- Menge, Maragert. "Indiana life insurance CEO says deaths are up 40% among people ages 18-64." *69News*, January 4, 2022. https://www.wfmz.com/health/indiana-life-insurance-ceo-says-deaths-are-up-40-among-people-ages-18-64/article_b5f123e4-7c45-5308-bc31-b50dee76b4b7.html?fbclid=IwAR1qiFVOAPSzP2o7J4EQPgXp7iD7YpI11YIOXqUOKnO6QDdM UJ-FQm-OmUk.
- Mesic, Dzevad. "Taking vaccine and doing 'common good for humanity' force Jeremy Chardy to end season." *Tennis World*, September 27, 2021. https://www.tennisworldusa.org/tennis/news/ATP_Tennis/102939/taking-vaccine-and-doing-common-good-for-humanity-force-jeremy-chardy-to-end-season/.
- Metz, Rachel. "Think your mask makes you invisible to facial recognition? Not so fast, AI companies say." *CNN*, August 12, 2020. <https://www.cnn.com/2020/08/12/tech/face-recognition-masks/index.html/>.
- MichaelSavage.com, "MASSIVE! Top Doctor Warns about COVID Vaccine (DISTURBING)." Interview with Dr. Peter McCullough, accessed November 16, 2021. <https://michaelsavage.com/top-doctor-warns-about-covid-vaccine/>.
- Miller, Adam. "WHO backtracks on claim that asymptomatic spread of COVID-19 is 'very rare.'" *CBC News*, June 9, 2020. <https://www.cbc.ca/news/health/who-covid-19-asymptomatic-spread-1.5604353>.
- Million, Matthieu, et al. "Early treatment of COVID-19 patients with hydroxychloroquine and azithromycin: A retrospective analysis of 1061 cases in Marseille, France." *Travel Med Infect Dis*. May–June 2020, 35:101738. doi: 10.1016/j.tmaid.2020.101738.
- Miltimore, Jon. "COVID Crisis Could Push 100 Million People into Extreme Poverty, New World Bank Study Says." *Fee Stories*, July 1, 2020. <https://fee.org/articles/covid-crisis-could-push-100-million-people-into-extreme-poverty-new-world-bank-study-says/>.
- . "Sweden Saw Lower Mortality Rate Than Most of Europe in 2020, Despite No Lockdown." *Fee Stories*, March 26, 2021. <https://fee.org/articles/sweden-saw-lower-mortality-rate-than-most-of-europe-in-2020-despite-no-lockdown/>.
- Moore, Art. "Governor admits COVID hospitalizations overcounted." *WND*,

- January 4, 2022. <https://www.wnd.com/2022/01/governor-admits-covid-hospitalizations-overcounted/>.
- Murphy, Rex. “Chrystia Freeland’s ‘epiphany’ that COVID-19 is an ‘opportunity’—that’s pretty dark.” *National Post*, April 15, 2021. <https://nationalpost.com/opinion/rex-murphy-chrystia-freelands-epiphany-that-covid-19-is-an-opportunity-is-actually-pretty-dark>.
- Nakagami, Hironori. “Development of COVID-19 vaccines utilizing gene therapy technology.” *International immunology* vol. 33 (October 2021): 521–527. DOI:10.1093/intimm/dxab013.
- Nakagami, Hironori, et al. “Therapeutic vaccine for chronic diseases after the COVID-19 Era.” *Hypertension Research* 44 (June 2021): 1047–1053. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41440-021-00677-3>.
- Nelson, Steve. “Psaki calls Fauci ‘undeniable asset’ after Chinese lab leak emails,” *New York Post*, June 3, 2021. <https://nypost.com/2021/06/03/psaki-calls-fauci-an-undeniable-asset/>.
- NIH, “Study to Describe the Safety, Tolerability, Immunogenicity, and Efficacy of RNA Vaccine Candidates Against COVID-19 in Healthy Individuals.” *ClinicalTrials.gov*, updated December 22, 2021. <https://clinicaltrials.gov/ct2/show/NCT04368728>.
- NHS, “Guidance and Standard Operating Procedure COVID-19 Virus Testing in NHS Laboratories.” Accessed November 25, 2021. <https://www.rcpath.org/uploads/assets/90111431-8aca-4614-b06633d07e2a3dd9/Guidance-and-SOP-COVID-19-Testing-NHS-Laboratories.pdf>.
- Nobel Prize, The. “The Nobel Prize in Chemistry: Kary B. Mullis.” Accessed November 18, 2021. <https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/chemistry/1993/mullis/facts/>.
- Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine 2015. <https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/medicine/2015/press-release/>.
- Nsikan, Akpan and Victoria Jaggard. “Fauci: No scientific evidence the coronavirus was made in a Chinese lab,” *National Geographic*, May 4, 2020. <https://www.nationalgeographic.com/science/article/anthony-fauci-no-scientific-evidence-the-coronavirus-was-made-in-a-chinese-lab-cvd>.
- O’Sullivan, John. “Dr. Roger Hodkinson on COVID19: it’s all been a pack of lies.” *Principia Scientific International*, August 20, 2021. <https://principia-scientific.com/dr-roger-hodkinson-on-covid19-its-all-been-a-pack-of-lies/>.
- Open VAERS, “VAERS COVID Vaccine Adverse Event Reports.” December 24, 2021. <https://openvaers.com/covid-data>.
- Oran, Daniel P. and Eric J. Topol. “Proportion of SARS-CoV-2 Infections That Are Asymptomatic: A Systematic Review.” 174, no. 5 (May 24, 2021): 655–662. <https://doi.org/10.7326/M20-6976>.
- Patrick, David M., et al. “An Outbreak of Human Coronavirus OC43 Infection and Serological Cross-reactivity with SARS Coronavirus.” *The Canadian*

journal of infectious diseases & medical microbiology = Journal canadien des maladies infectieuses et de la microbiologie medicale 17,6 (2006): 330–336. doi:10.1155/2006/152612.

Patrozou, Eleni, and Leonard A. Mermel. “Does Influenza Transmission Occur from Asymptomatic Infection or Prior to Symptom Onset?” *Public Health Reports* 124, no. 2 (March 2009): 193–196. <https://doi.org/10.1177/003335490912400205>.

Payeras i Cifre, Bartomeu. “Study of the correlation between cases of coronavirus and the presence of 5G networks.” Translated from the Spanish by Claire Edwards. March–April 2020. www.tomeulamo.com/fitxers/264_CORONA-5G-d.pdf.

———. “Estudio sobre la asimétrica distribución de casos de COVID-19 y su relación con la tecnología 5G.” Mayo 2020. <https://www.untumbes.edu.pe/vcs/biblioteca/document/varioslibros/0567.%20Estudio%20sobre%20la%20asim%C3%A9trica%20distribuci%C3%B3n%20de%20casos%20de%20COVID-19%20y%20su%20relaci%C3%B3n%20con%20la%20tecnologi%C3%ADa%205G.pdf>.

Peek, Katie. “Flu has disappeared for more than a year.” *Scientific American*, April 29, 2021. <https://www.scientificamerican.com/article/flu-has-disappeared-worldwide-during-the-covid-pandemic1/>.

Pelech, Steven. Petition to the House of Commons. December 7, 2021. <https://petitions.ourcommons.ca/en/Petition/Details?Petition=e-3696>.

Pelley, Laura. “Why COVID-19 hospitalizations of Canadian kids—and infants—could keep rising as Omicron spreads.” *CBC*, January 6, 2022. <https://www.cbc.ca/news/health/children-hospitalization-omicron-1.6305207>.

Petersen, Irene and Andrew Phillips. “Three Quarters of People with SARS-CoV-2 Infection are Asymptomatic: Analysis of English Household Survey Data.” *Clinical Epidemiology*. 2020 (12):1039–1043. <https://doi.org/10.2147/CLEP.S276825>.

Phillips, Jack. “Dr. Robert Malone to Rogan: US in ‘Mass Formation Psychosis’ Over COVID-19.” *The Epoch Times*, January 2, 2021. https://www.theepochtimes.com/dr-robert-malone-to-rogan-us-in-mass-formation-psychosis-over-covid_4189087.html?utm_source=newsnoe&utm_campaign=breaking-2022-01-02-2&utm_medium=email&est=bOsJScLI9rhfoo9nYyJlncXkbAasqTG3jpD7I72T7WUdISYzhG7mxl7glpJeswumVLKUEllw%3D%3D.

Polonikov, Alexey. “Endogenous Deficiency of Glutathione as the Most Likely Cause of Serious Manifestations and Death in COVID-19 Patients.” *ACS infectious diseases* vols. 6,7 (2020): 1558–1562. doi:10.1021/acsinfectdis.0c00288.

PoorRichards News. “Fauci in News Today with His Emails Revealing Lies.”

- PoorRichard News, June 3, 2021. <https://poorrichardsnews.com/dr-kary-mullis-fauci-has-a-history-of-lying-to-you/>.
- Prestigiacomo, Amanda. "Johns Hopkins Doctor Criticizes Vaccine Mandates, Stresses Natural Immunity." *Daily Wire*, October 7, 2021. <https://www.dailywire.com/news/johns-hopkins-doctor-criticizes-vaccine-mandates-stresses-natural-immunity>.
- Public Health and Medical Professionals for Transparency Documents. Accessed March 3, 2022. <https://phmpt.org/pfizers-documents/?fbclid=IwAR2lFzAGWiIgpCRG0k7KoRwIUMTcCMYzApKefwKcSTBymCtBVCxoll1EEj8>.
- Public Health Ontario. "Explained: COVID-19 PCR testing and cycle thresholds." Public Health Ontario, February 17, 2021. <https://www.publichealthontario.ca/en/about/blog/2021/explained-covid19-pcr-testing-and-cycle-thresholds>.
- Racaniello, Vincent. "TWiV 641: COVID-19 with Dr. Anthony Fauci." Interview with Fauci at the 4:28 minute mark. YouTube Video, July 17, 2020. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=a_Vy6fgaBPE.
- Radnofsky, Louise and Laine Higgins. "The Ottawa Senators Have a 100% Vaccination Rate—and 40% of the Team Has Tested Positive for Covid." *The Wallstreet Journal*, November 17, 2021. <https://www.wsj.com/articles/ottawa-senators-covid-11637123408>.
- Raoult, Didier. "Dr. Oz Discusses The Hydroxychloroquine Study Outcome With Dr. Didier Raoult." YouTube Video, April 15, 2020. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=uy1cPT1ztko>.
- Rappaport, Jon. "Zen Koan for the virus." Jon Rappaport's Blog, January 14, 2022. <https://blog.nomorefakenews.com/2022/01/14/zen-koan-for-the-virus/>.
- Real Science, "445 Athlete Cardiac Arrests, Serious Issues, 260 Dead, After COVID Shot." *Real Science*, accessed January 15, 2022. <https://goodsciencing.com/covid/athletes-suffer-cardiac-arrest-die-after-covid-shot/>.
- Reguly, Eric. "Italy's coronavirus fatalities overtake China's, and the government prolongs the tight quarantine." *Globe and Mail*, March 19, 2020. <https://www.theglobeandmail.com/world/article-italys-coronavirus-fatalities-overtake-chinas-and-the-government/>.
- Retraction Watch, "Retracted coronavirus (COVID-19) papers." Updated May 26, 2021. <https://retractionwatch.com/retracted-coronavirus-covid-19-papers/>.
- Reuters, "Market in China's Wuhan likely origin of COVID-19 outbreak – scientist." *Reuters*, November 19, 2021. https://www.reuters.com/world/market-chinas-wuhan-likely-origin-covid-19-outbreak-study-2021-11-19/?utm_campaign=trueAnthem%3A%20Trending%20Content&utm_medium=trueAnthem&utm_source=facebook&fbclid=IwAR2bT3JMBn0O5tSdforPohZTa-56tnNT9IpWkP-KB9hLAwe4SDrl4dg-RJQ.
- Reuters Staff, "President queries Tanzania coronavirus kits after goat test."

- Reuters*, May 3, 2020. <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-health-coronavirus-tanzania-idUSKBN22F0KF>.
- Rio Times, The. “We are not in a “pandemic of the unvaccinated.” says British Medical Journal editor Peter Doshi.” *The Rio Times*, November 9, 2021. <https://www.riotimesonline.com/brazil-news/modern-day-censorship/we-are-not-in-a-pandemic-of-the-unvaccinated-says-british-medical-journal-editor-peter-doshi/>.
- Rittiman, Brandon. “Unsolicited ‘The Epoch Times’ paper spreads outlandish COVID-19 claims.” *ABC10*, May 20, 2020. <https://www.abc10.com/article/news/health/coronavirus/verify-unsolicited-paper-spreads-outlandish-covid-claims/103-9290495e-a501-44fa-b7df-0bb0e385328b>.
- Roan, Shari. “Swine flu ‘debacle’ of 1976 is recalled.” *Los Angeles Times*, April 27, 2009. <https://www.latimes.com/archives/la-xpm-2009-apr-27-sci-swine-history27-story.html>.
- Sagan, Carl. *Demon Haunted World: Science As a Candle in the Dark*. New York: Random House, 1995.
- Samuels, Brett. “Biden ‘very confident’ in Fauci amid conservative attacks.” *The Hill*, June 4, 2021. <https://thehill.com/homenews/administration/556863-biden-very-confident-in-fauci-amid-conservative-attacks>.
- Santa Clara County Public Health, “FAQs about CT Values from COVID-19 PCR Tests: A Response for LTCFs.” June 1, 2021. https://publichealthproviders.sccgov.org/sites/g/files/exjcpb951/files/Documents/FAQs-CT-values-from-covid-19-PCR-tests.pdf?__cf_chl_jschl_tk__=WVWSPrtqYS7H71pt8eBktf5.uGjRR9E2FCdJrYHprG0-1637764548-0-gaNycGzNCOU.
- Santin, A. D., et al. “Ivermectin: a multifaceted drug of Nobel prize-honoured distinction with indicated efficacy against a new global scourge, COVID-19.” *New Microbes and New Infections* 43 (September 2021): 100924. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.nmni.2021.100924>.
- Schippers, Michaéla C. “For the Greater Good? The Devastating Ripple Effects of the Covid-19 Crisis.” *Frontiers in Psychology*, September 29, 2020.
- Segre, Julia A. “What does it take to satisfy Koch’s postulates two centuries later? Microbial Genomics and Propionibacteria acnes.” *The Journal of investigative dermatology*, vol. 133,9 (2013): 2141–2142. doi:10.1038/jid.2013.260.
- “Sensational verdict from Weimar: no masks, no distance, no more tests for students.” https://docs.google.com/document/d/13tF0vUYQBYba7_d-tam3cSt0dUDqII1MeQvO0TbM_E/edit.
- Seongman, Bae, et al. “Effectiveness of Surgical and Cotton Masks in Blocking SARS–CoV-2: A Controlled Comparison in 4 Patients.” *Annals of Internal Medicine*, 173, no.1 (July 7, 2020): W22-W23. <https://doi.org/10.7326/M20-1342>.

- Sesame Street, “The ABCs of COVID Vaccines.” YouTube Video, November 8, 2021. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yPlhRUF2aXA>.
- Sheehy, Kate. “Fauci admits COVID-19 could have come from Wuhan lab, butts heads with Rand Paul.” *New York Post*, May 11, 2021. <https://nypost.com/2021/05/11/fauci-admits-covid-19-could-have-come-from-wuhan-lab-butts-heads-with-rand-paul/>.
- Sidley, Gary and Alan Mordue. “Masks – do benefits outweigh the harms?” Health Advisory and Recovery Team (HART), March 28, 2021. <https://www.hartgroup.org/masks/>.
- Singanayagam, Anika, et al. “Community transmission and viral load kinetics of the SARS-CoV-2 delta (B.1.617.2) variant in vaccinated and unvaccinated individuals in the UK: a prospective, longitudinal, cohort study.” *The Lancet: Infectious Diseases*, October 29, 2021. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1473-3099\(21\)00648-4](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1473-3099(21)00648-4).
- Singh, Simran. “‘Increase risk of cancer’: Health Canada recalls more hand sanitizers.” *Toronto Star*, February 22, 2022. <https://www.thestar.com/news/gta/2022/02/22/increase-risk-of-cancer-health-canada-recalls-more-hand-sanitizers.html>.
- Snapp, Shaun. “Did the US Mortality Rate Increase in 2020-2021?” *Brightwork Research & Analysis*, November 7, 2021. <https://www.brightworkresearch.com/did-the-us-mortality-rate-increase-in-2020-and-2021/>.
- Squire, Cole. Twitter Post, January 1, 2021, at 1:49 PM. <https://twitter.com/SquireforBrant/status/1477351306390085634>.
- State of the Nation. “Coronavirus: The Truth about PCR Test Kit from the Inventor and Other Experts – Video.” *State of the Nation*, October 7, 2020. <https://stateofthenation.co/?p=30880>.
- Stew Peters Show, The. “Dr. Carrie Madej: First U.S. Lab Examines ‘Vaccine’ Vials HORRIFIC Findings Revealed.” <https://www.redvoicemedia.com/2021/09/dr-carrie-madej-first-u-s-lab-examines-vaccine-vials-horrific-findings-revealed/>.
- Stieber, Zackhary. “Walensky: PCR Tests Can Remain Positive for up to 12 Weeks.” *The Epoch Times*, December 29, 2021. https://www.theepochtimes.com/walensky-pcr-tests-can-remain-positive-up-to-12-weeks_4183971.html.
- Stokes, Deborah. “More than 80 cruise ships are being investigated for COVID outbreaks. So why are people still going aboard?” *National Post*, December 29, 2021. <https://nationalpost.com/news/more-than-80-cruise-ships-are-being-investigated-for-covid-outbreaks-so-why-are-people-still-going-aboard>.
- Stone, Laura, et al. “‘Some relief’: Parents across Canada rush to book COVID-19 vaccines for kids.” *The Globe and Mail*, November 23, 2021. <https://www.theglobeandmail.com/canada/article-some-relief-parents->

across-canada-rush-to-book-covid-vaccines-for/.

Stone, Phil. “Lancet Editor Spills the Beans and Britain’s PM Surrenders to the Gates Vaccine Cartel.” July 4, 2020. *Philosophers Stone*. <https://philosophers-stone.info/2020/07/04/lancet-editor-spills-the-beans-and-britains-pm-surrenders-to-the-gates-vaccine-cartel/>.

Sun Media, “Trudeau sees pandemic as an ‘opportunity.’” *Toronto Sun*, November 16, 2020. <https://torontosun.com/opinion/editorials/editorial-trudeau-sees-pandemic-as-an-opportunity>.

Surkova, Elena, et al. “False-positive COVID-19 results: hidden problems and costs.” *The Lancet* 8 (December 2020): 1167-1168. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S2213-2600\(20\)30453-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/S2213-2600(20)30453-7).

Svab, Petr. “2021 COVID-19 Recap: 200 Million Vaccinated, 450,000 Dead.” *The Epoch Times*, January 3, 2022. https://www.theepochtimes.com/2021-covid-19-recap-200-million-vaccinated-450000-dead_4190440.html?utm_source=newsnoe&utm_campaign=breaking-2022-01-03-4&utm_medium=email&est=q%2BMH9pdnbGJreEVKSiqJdH%2FLYCBt%2Fz2litP1XBEfwLfeHoXf5iRyKKTL4OGWosQGtQV%2FPUKJ%2FQ%3D%3D.

———. “States Investigating Surge in Mortality Rate Among 18–49-Year-Olds, Majority Unrelated to COVID-19.” *The Epoch Times*, January 14, 2022. https://www.theepochtimes.com/several-states-examine-2021-mortality-surge-in-americans-aged-18-49_4213438.html?utm_source=Morningbrief&utm_campaign=mb-2022-01-15&utm_medium=email?utm_source=morningbriefnoe&utm_medium=email_MB&utm_campaign=mb-2022-01-14&utm_content=News_EXCLUSIVE:_States_Investigating&est=%2BP0VOXWDpBZeHJryzuY0fQ04kBQer9lt2z9rqQOsktRWkx%2F%2F1oVai4QwAwPffkBwP1Ep9ywN.

———. “Researcher Calls Out Censorship After Journal Pulls COVID-19 Vaccine Adverse Events Analysis.” *The Epoch Times*, January 20, 2022. [https://www.theepochtimes.com/researcher-calls-out-censorship-after-journal-pulls-covid-19-vaccine-adverse-events-analysis_4221081.html?utm_source=Morningbrief&utm_campaign=mb-2022-01-20&utm_medium=email&est=43%2BReNROJ527PUVWbnu7VrfrhkZqlyBRT2wW0p%2FFwnUbcpk4Y9UQiAxdJRQblQh6jDUQ2l5y?utm_source=morningbriefnoe&utm_medium=email_MB&utm_campaign=mb-2022-01-19&utm_content=News_Researcher_Calls_Out&est=\[EMAIL_SECURE_LINK\]](https://www.theepochtimes.com/researcher-calls-out-censorship-after-journal-pulls-covid-19-vaccine-adverse-events-analysis_4221081.html?utm_source=Morningbrief&utm_campaign=mb-2022-01-20&utm_medium=email&est=43%2BReNROJ527PUVWbnu7VrfrhkZqlyBRT2wW0p%2FFwnUbcpk4Y9UQiAxdJRQblQh6jDUQ2l5y?utm_source=morningbriefnoe&utm_medium=email_MB&utm_campaign=mb-2022-01-19&utm_content=News_Researcher_Calls_Out&est=[EMAIL_SECURE_LINK]).

Swiss Policy Research, “WHO Mask Study Seriously Flawed.” September 18, 2020. <https://swprs.org/who-mask-study-seriously-flawed/>.

———. “Are Face Masks Effective? The Evidence.” *Swiss Policy Research*, Updated December 2021. <https://swprs.org/face-masks-and-covid-the-evidence/>.

- Tampa, Vava. "It's time for Africa to rein in Tanzania's anti-vaxxer president." February 8, 2021. <https://www.theguardian.com/global-development/2021/feb/08/its-time-for-africa-to-rein-in-tanzanias-anti-vaxxer-president>.
- Thrivetime Show. "People Will Look Back & Identify COVID-19 Is When a Surveillance Regime Took Over.' - Dr. Harari." Brighteon Video, February 7, 2022. <https://www.brighteon.com/2025dc4b-14c8-4687-a52e-d772cefba862>.
- TLB Staff. "Those Portuguese Judges Ruling Against PCR Test Got Official Backlash." *The Liberty Beacon*, December 6, 2020. <https://www.thelibertybeacon.com/those-portuguese-judges-ruling-against-pcr-test-got-official-backlash/> https://drive.google.com/file/d/1t1b01H0Jd4hsMU7V1vy70yr8s3jlBedr/view?fbclid=IwAR0L_Iu6wwIVfFIZpykLhDHroS12MHZqO533Uizzc-5ZfUUmALOOjY58he4.
- Trabsky, Mark and Courtney Hempton. "'Died from' or 'died with' COVID-19? We need a transparent approach to counting coronavirus deaths." *The Conversation*, September 9, 2020. <https://theconversation.com/died-from-or-died-with-covid-19-we-need-a-transparent-approach-to-counting-coronavirus-deaths-145438>.
- Trump, Donald J. "Statement by Donald J. Trump, 45th President of the United States of America," Donald J. Trump website, June 10, 2021. <https://www.donaldjtrump.com/about>.
- Truth for Health Foundation. "COVID Home Treatment." Accessed January 6, 2021. <https://www.truthforhealth.org/patientguide/patient-treatment-guide/>.
- Tseng, Chien-Te, et al. "Immunization with SARS coronavirus vaccines leads to pulmonary immunopathology on challenge with the SARS virus." *PloS one* vol. 7,4 (2012): e35421. doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0035421.
- Tufekci, Zeynep, Jeremy Howard and Trisha Greenhalgh. "The Real Reason to Wear a Mask." *The Atlantic*, April 22, 2020. <https://www.theatlantic.com/health/archive/2020/04/dont-wear-mask-yourself/610336/>.
- UK Health Security Agency. "COVID-19 vaccine surveillance report Week 42." October 21, 2021. https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/1027511/Vaccine-surveillance-report-week-42.pdf.
- Vaccine Tracker. "More Than 9.35 Billion Shots Given: Covid-19 Tracker." Bloomberg, January 6, 2022. <https://www.bloomberg.com/graphics/covid-vaccine-tracker-global-distribution/>.
- Ventureyra, Scott D. G., Thomas E. Woodward and James P. Gills. *The Mysterious Epigenome: What Lies Beyond DNA* (2012); *Science et Esprit* 67:2 (2015): 304–308. https://www.academia.edu/35323275/Review_of_The_Mysterious_Epigenome_What_Lies_Beyond_DNA.
- . "Won't Get Fooled Again By The WHO: Thoughts On The

- COVID-19 Crisis and Related World Events.” *scottventureyra.com*, June 9, 2020. <https://www.scottventureyra.com/post/won-t-get-fooled-again-by-the-who>.
- . “What’s the Dealio with Masks?” in “Won’t Get Fooled Again by the WHO.” “accessed May 25, 2021. <https://www.scottventureyra.com/post/won-t-get-fooled-again-by-the-who>.
- VirusMyth, Interview with Kary Mullis, Rethinking AIDS March/April 1994. Accessed November 25, 2021. <http://virusmyth.com/aids/hiv/ramullis.htm>.
- Wade, Nicholas. “Origin of Covid—Following the Clues: Did people or nature open Pandora’s box at Wuhan?” *Medium*, May 2, 2021. <https://nicholaswade.medium.com/origin-of-covid-following-the-clues-6f03564c038>.
- WebMD. “Coronavirus Recovery.” Accessed November 13, 2021. <https://www.webmd.com/lung/covid-recovery-overview#1>.
- WHO. “Interim Statement on COVID-19 vaccines in the context of the circulation of the Omicron SARS- CoV-2 Variant from the WHO Technical Advisory Group on COVID-19 Vaccine Composition (TAG-CO-VAC).” January 11, 2022. <https://www.who.int/news/item/11-01-2022-interim-statement-on-covid-19-vaccines-in-the-context-of-the-circulation-of-the-omicron-sars-cov-2-variant-from-the-who-technical-advisory-group-on-covid-19-vaccine-composition>.
- Willis, Kiersten. “What’s the difference between asymptomatic and presymptomatic spread of coronavirus?” *Medical Xpress*, June 18, 2020. <https://medicalxpress.com/news/2020-06-difference-asymptomatic-presymptomatic-coronavirus.html>.
- Wilson, Addison. “Joe Rogan In Info Wars Exposes The Truth About Ivermectin To America!” *The True Defender*, November 4, 2021. <https://thetruedefender.com/joe-rogan-in-info-wars-exposes-the-truth-about-ivermectin-to-america/>.
- Winslow, Donald. “Dr. Judy Mikovits – Since 1984, Fauci has Been the Mastermind Behind Every Pandemic.” *Daily Report USA*, September 29, 2021. <https://dailyreportusa.com/dr-judy-mikovits-since-1984-fauci-has-been-the-mastermind-behind-every-pandemic/>.
- Winters, Natalie. “WATCH: Explosive, Unearthed Video Shows Peter Daszak Describing ‘Chinese Colleagues’ Developing ‘Killer’ Coronaviruses.” *The National Pulse*, June 8, 2021. <https://thenationalpulse.com/2021/06/08/daszak-reveals-chinese-colleagues-manipulating-coronaviruses/>.
- Winters, Natalie and Raheem Kassam. “6 Scandals The Media Won’t Tell You About Outgoing NIH Director Francis Collins.” *The National Pulse*, October 5, 2021. <https://thenationalpulse.com/2021/10/05/6-scandals-the-media-wont-tell-you-about-outgoing-nih-director-francis-collins/?fbclid=IwAR0wMk-03XuASoXdEdPEuXd18NxWYtbbFFSbcUOFRA5VffuhwTDnl7jkYY>.

- Wordnik, "Vaccine." Accessed January 4, 2021. <https://www.wordnik.com/words/vaccine>.
- Wolfe, Raymond. "3-year-old girl dies of heart attack one day after taking COVID vaccine." *LifeSite News*, January 5, 2022. <https://www.lifesitenews.com/news/3-year-old-girl-dies-of-heart-attack-one-day-after-covid-vaccine/>.
- World Economic Forum. "Samia Suluhu Hassan." Accessed November 23, 2021. <https://www.weforum.org/people/samia-suluhu-hassan>.
- . "Read Yuval Harari's blistering warning to Davos in full." January 4, 2020. <https://www.weforum.org/agenda/2020/01/yuval-hararis-warning-davos-speech-future-predictions/>.
- World Entertainment News Network. "Derek Hough in quarantine with COVID-19 after 'DWTS' appearance." *Toronto Sun*, November 16, 2021. https://torontosun.com/entertainment/television/derek-hough-in-quarantine-with-covid-19-after-dwts-appearance?utm_term=Autofeed&utm_medium=Social&utm_source=Facebook&fbclid=IwAR3fsB8Pjc86ZcdWsjrWniT_TS8eOgrZfp9Qq3VNewlZ4IbOiMS0l0dthag#Echobox=1637106973.
- World Health Organization. "Tuberculosis." October 14, 2021. <https://www.who.int/news-room/fact-sheets/detail/tuberculosis>.
- World Health Summit. "KEY 01 - Opening Ceremony - World Health Summit." YouTube Video, the 1:37:28 to 1:38:00 mark, October 24, 2021. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OJFKBritLlc&list=PLsrCyC4w5AZ8F0xsD3_rzLcfxHbOBRX4W.
- World Safety Pfizer. "5.3.6 CUMULATIVE ANALYSIS OF POST-AUTHORIZATION ADVERSE EVENT REPORTS OF PF-07302048 (BNT162B2) RECEIVED THROUGH 28-FEB-2021." Accessed March 3, 2022. <https://phmpt.org/wp-content/uploads/2021/11/5.3.6-postmarketing-experience.pdf>.
- Worobey, Michael. "Dissecting the early COVID-19 cases in Wuhan." *Science*, November 18, 2021. <https://www.science.org/doi/10.1126/science.abm4454>.
- Yagisawa, Morimasa, et al. "Global trends in clinical studies of ivermectin in COVID-19." *The Japanese Journal of Antibiotics* 74 (March 2021): 44–95. https://www.psyoactif.org/forum/uploads/documents/161/74-1_44-95.pdf.
- Yahoo! Finance, "New COVID-19 vaccine that covers Omicron 'will be ready in March,' Pfizer CEO says." *Yahoo! News*, January 10, 2022. <https://ca.finance.yahoo.com/video/covid-19-vaccine-covers-omicron-144553437.html>.

Chapter 7

The Aftermath of a False Pandemic: Thoughts on Experimental Vaccines

Enrique C. G. Ventureyra

Klaus Schwab and Thierry Malleret stated at the conclusion of their book, *COVID-19: The Great Reset*, that the COVID-19 pandemic: “represents a rare but narrow window of opportunity to reflect, reimagine and reset our world.”¹ This chapter explores to what extent this reflection or proclamation has come into effect.

After changing its original definition, in December 2019, the WHO declared that there was a new coronavirus (COVID-19) pandemic. This pandemic was created by the detection of a not properly isolated virus (SARS-CoV-2) by means of a nonspecific test (RT-PCR) in both symptomatic and asymptomatic individuals suffering from common cold symptoms. Although patient zero² was never identified, the first fatality from pneumonia occurred in Wuhan, China. Without having isolated the pathogen, several theories were postulated trying to determine the origin of the virus. These included animals such as bats, pigs, and pangolins, acting as reservoirs of the virus. This zoonosis theory was generated by considering the local consumption of these animals in that region of the world.

As a prelude to the COVID-19 pandemic, Event 201 took place in NYC; they clearly state their agenda as an “exercise” on their webpage:

The Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security in partnership with the World Economic Forum and the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation hosted Event 201, a high-level pandemic exercise on October 18, 2019, in New York, NY. The exercise illustrated areas where public/private partnerships will be necessary during the response to a severe pandemic in order to diminish large-scale economic and societal consequences.

In recent years, the world has seen a growing number of epidemic events, amounting to approximately 200 events annually. These events

1 Schwab and Malleret, *COVID-19: The Great Reset*, 98.

2 See Duarte, “Who is ‘patient zero’ in the coronavirus outbreak?”; Page, “In Hunt for Covid-19 Origin, Patient Zero Points to Second Wuhan Market.”

are increasing, and they are disruptive to health, economies, and society. Managing these events already strains global capacity, even absent a pandemic threat. Experts agree that it is only a matter of time before one of these epidemics becomes global—a pandemic with potentially catastrophic consequences. A severe pandemic, which becomes “Event 201,” would require reliable cooperation among several industries, national governments, and key international institutions.³

This plan was also displayed in the 2011 film “Contagion: Anatomy of a Pandemic.”⁴ This film portrayed a pandemic originating in Hong Kong caused by the consumption of contaminated pork meat via a contaminated bat where the “wrong bat met the wrong pig.”⁵ The pandemic depicted in the film ended after the implementation of massive inoculation of the world population with a newly developed “vaccine.” In addition, the Toronto Protocols from 1967⁶ and the Rockefeller Foundation Annual Report from 2010,⁷ both describe a pandemic as an instrument for population control. The question arises: How can this happen? Fear is a known instrument of power for population control. Considering the previous background, it is clear that a pandemic due to a highly contagious lethal virus would be ideal not only to instil fear in the population but to justify otherwise unacceptable draconian sanitary measures.⁸

Considering this background information, it is clear that a pandemic due to a highly contagious lethal virus would be ideal not only to instil fear in the population but to justify otherwise unacceptable draconian sanitary measures. In-line with this philosophy, a group of psychopaths under the guise of “philanthropists,” have engineered an evil plan of population control by depopulation and sterilization.⁹ Why depopulation? Inscriptions found in the Georgia Stones, a Masonic Monolith of obscure origin, includes a world population of 500 million as one of the planet sustainable goals.¹⁰ Justified by a pandemic, mass vaccination of the world population could be used as a bioweapon for depopulation and population control.¹¹

The so called “new vaccines” are genetically engineered products designed to alter the human genome and introduce nanoparticles into the human body.

3 Event 201 took place on October 18, 2019, in New York City. See Center for Health Security, “Event 201: A Global Pandemic Exercise.” They are sponsored by the John Hopkins University, the Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation and of course, the World Economic Forum.

4 Like Stories of the Old, “Contagion – Anatomy of a Global Pandemic.”

5 Rosenthal, “‘The Wrong Bat Met the Wrong Pig’: Pandemic Ethics in Contagion (2011).”

6 See Monast, “Intelligence Report.”

7 The Rockefeller Foundation, “Annual Report 2010.”

8 del Pino Calvo-Sotelo, “Fear as an instrument of power.”

9 Truth Revolution, “The Dark Plan of Bill Gates Mass Vaccination and Depopulation Agenda”; Awakening Channel, “Depopulation Agenda, the Origins.”

10 Wikipedia, “George Guidestones.”

11 The History of Vaccines, “Biological Weapons, Bioterrorism, and Vaccines.”

These so-called vaccines are experimental products due to the unnecessarily rushed production and untested safety and effectiveness through rigorous clinical trials. Due to the availability of cheap, safe, and efficacious drugs, such as hydroxychloroquine and ivermectin,¹² emergency approval for clinical use of these genetic products has been deceptive and fraudulent.¹³ Furthermore, these “vaccines” do not contribute to build strong and long-lasting immunity to the receptor nor prevent the spread of the disease. These new vaccines are a departure from classical vaccines produced from dead or tamed viruses, instead these are produced by artificial mRNA or adenovirus vector induced technologies aimed to induce immunity by the production of the coronavirus spike protein. Contrary to false producer’s advertising, both types of vaccines reach the cell nucleus during the prophase of the cell mitosis producing permanent DNA changes.¹⁴ In addition, these genetic changes carry enormous implications to vaccinated individuals by virtue of the existing patents rights owned by the producing companies. This is a hidden clause for the receptor who becomes committed to receive an unknown number of booster shots in the future in order to keep their vaccination status. Considering that 85 percent are placebos, vaccination thus becomes a game of Russian roulette, as has been confirmed by funeral director John O’Looney on the Stew Peters Show:

The vaccine method being used is the ‘advocate’ method: suppose you have 100 vaccines in a tray, and 85 are placebo whereas the remaining 15 are designed to maim and kill. The 85 recipients that are fine are your advocates for the vaccine, whereas the 15 that become sick and ill are your ‘Covid’ deaths. And they’ve already warned us that the vaccines aren’t fully effective.¹⁵

Soon after the vaccination program started, an abnormal magnetic phenomenon was observed on vaccinated individuals which led to the investigation and analysis of the vaccines vials and needles used for inoculation. This investigation

12 See for a peer-reviewed article on the efficacy of ivermectin, see Bryant, et al., “Ivermectin for Prevention and Treatment of COVID-19 Infection: A Systematic Review, Meta-analysis, and Trial Sequential Analysis to Inform Clinical Guidelines”; for a peer reviewed paper on the efficacy of hydroxychloroquine see “Hydroxychloroquine is effective, and consistently so when provided early, for COVID-19: a systematic review”; Delaney, “COVID expert Dr. Peter McCullough urges ‘unbreakable resistance’ to vaccines for kids.”

13 Ley, “Is FDA following rules for emergency use authorization in the creation of vaccines?”

14 Dolgin, “The tangled history of mRNA vaccines.”

15 O’Looney “Funeral Director John O’looney Confirms What We’ve Suspected”; Clevenger, “Funeral Director John O’Looney Blows the Whistle on Covid.” Mainstream media is now attempting to blame mild side-effects on what is known from a nocebo effect after certain recipients received a placebo version of the vaccine, see Somos, “Study suggests ‘nocebo effect,’ not jabs, could be behind two-thirds of mild COVID-19 vaccine reactions.” Prior to this mainstream media was not discussing placebo versions of the COVID-19 vaccines.

revealed the presence of unexpected toxic products in the vaccines, particularly a high content of Graphene oxide (GO) among other foreign substances and organisms.¹⁶ Graphene oxide is a carbon derivate with super conductor properties which becomes magnetic in contact with the hydrogen molecule after inoculation.¹⁷ The symptoms of COVID-19 are replicated in the absence of a virus (GO = SARS CoV2 + 5G = COVID-19).¹⁸ Graphene is introduced into the body via vaccines, PCRs, Antigen tests, masks, air, nasal sprays, alcoholic gels, water, food, etc.¹⁹ Graphene is degraded by the enzyme myeloperoxidase present in the lungs and by glutathione, a potent antioxidant produced by its precursor N-Acetyl Cysteine (NAC). Both substances are found in the normal diet or ingested as food supplements. Glutathione levels are particularly high in young athletes providing protection against COVID-19. The natural degradation of Graphene explains the necessity of vaccines booster shots to maintain adequate GO levels. GO has strong thrombotic properties, which explain serious side effects and deaths due to strokes and heart attacks after vaccination, because of its electric affinity GO deposits, particularly in organs driven by electricity such as brain and heart. Due to its super conductor properties, GO vibrates when exposed to electromagnetic fields of various frequencies.²⁰ This particular phenomenon contributes to the mechanism of neuromodulation and consequently to the control of brain functions such as thought and emotions.²¹ This mechanism is facilitated by the GO ability to go through the blood–brain barrier and its adherence to neurons.²²

The teslaphoresis phenomenon experiments at Rice University demonstrated the capabilities of this type of technology with the remote induced self-assembly of nanoparticles.²³

It's interesting to note that the massive roll out of 5G technology, including antennas and satellites, coincided with waves of COVID-19 and that the incidence of this disease is much lower or absent in countries where

16 Love, "What's In the Vaxx? Transgenic Hydra And Parasite Implants Used As Rapid Human Cloning System."

17 Madrid, "Graphene Oxide Detection in Aqueous Suspension Observational Study in Optical and Electron Microscopy."

18 La Quinta Columna, "Graphene oxide + 5G = COVID-19."

19 To find out more details go to the Graphene – Flagship website: <https://graphene-flagship.eu/>.

20 Mousavi, et al., "Recent Progress in Electrochemical Detection of Human Papillomavirus (HPV) via Graphene-Based Nanosensors."

21 Mendonça, "Reduced graphene oxide induces transient blood–brain barrier opening: an in vivo study."

22 Aguiar, "Una llave para entrar al cerebro"; Huang, "Graphene-Based Sensors for Human Health Monitoring."

23 Coldewey, "Teslaphoresis-activated self-assembling carbon nanotubes look even cooler than they sound."

5G technology has not proliferated.²⁴ These findings are in support of the environmental theory.²⁵ Based on the foregoing vaccinated individuals that do not receive a placebo dose when exposed to 5G become human antennas that receive and emit electric signals. Thus, humans will become part of the “Internet of Things” (something that has been predicted by futurist Ray Kurzweil)²⁶ by being neuromodulated and connected to the internet and to an artificial intelligence system,²⁷ which control their thoughts and emotions (Agenda 2030).²⁸ Additionally, this integration provides the geolocation of the vaccinated individuals. These facts are supported by patents filed by the vaccine producer Pfizer.²⁹ Simultaneously, legislation contemplating neuromodulation rights is undergoing parliamentary discussion in countries like Chile.³⁰

The boundaries of AI are totally unknown to us and the human race is undergoing a process of transhumanism with robots gaining popularity. As time passes, we learn more of these unbelievable stories. Saudi Arabia as one of the leading countries of globalization has granted citizenship to a robot named Sophia.³¹ Apparently, Sophia will be leading a robot’s factory and she has stated her plans for not hiring humans as workers in her factory. For better or for worse, this is becoming a reality.³² Thus, it is obvious that if left unchecked, robots and AI will take over many tasks currently under exclusive human control. This should not be allowed, otherwise the “singularity” concept, where transhumans will be able to attend their own funerals, in the form of a robot, will become a reality much sooner than we can imagine. Sophia, when asked a question by her creator, David Hanson of Hanson Robotics, on whether she would destroy humans, she said she would.³³ This all seems part of an unfolding Global Satanic plan.

Many developments, although put in front of our eyes, go totally undetected by a large portion of the population. Some developments are so bizarre that they challenge the most creative minds. Only after all the dots are joined, only then does the full picture become visible. Here is an example: At the inauguration of the Gotthard Base Tunnel in the Swiss Alps in 2016, disguised as a ballet, an

24 La Quinta Columna, “5G Map & COVID-19 Environmental Theory.”

25 La Quinta Columna, “5G Map & COVID-19 Environmental Theory.”

26 RT staff, “Google’s Ray Kurzweil says humans will have ‘hybrid’ cloud-powered brains by 2030.”

27 Hong and Kahn, “Hybrid Brain–Computer Interface Techniques for Improved Classification Accuracy and Increased Number of Commands: A Review.”

28 Salas, “Por qué hay que prohibir que nos manipulen el cerebro antes de que sea posible.”

29 Ehrlich, et al., “Methods and Systems of Prioritizing Treatments, Vaccination, Testing and/or Activities While Protecting the Privacy of Individuals.” US Patent No.: US 11,107,588 B2.

30 Salas, “Por qué hay que prohibir que nos manipulen el cerebro antes de que sea posible.”

31 Cuthbert, “Saudi Arabia becomes first country to grant citizenship to a robot.”

32 Brown, “A new study measures the actual impact of robots on jobs. It’s significant.”

33 Weller, “The First ‘Robot Citizen’ in the World Once Said She Wants to ‘Destroy Humans.’”

exoteric Satanic ritual took place. This ceremony of inauguration was attended by high rank globalists, including European dignitaries and leaders.³⁴ Among them French President François Hollande and German Chancellor Angela Merkel, were present. Not far from the place where this inauguration ceremony took place is the city of Geneva, where the European Council for Nuclear Research (CERN), the largest particle (hadron) accelerator in the world, the Large Hadron Collider (LHC) is located. At the entrance of CERN there is a statue of Shiva, one of the principal deities of Hinduism. Shiva is said to be responsible for the creation and the destruction of the universe:

The Council meeting closed with a ceremony to unveil a statue offered to CERN by the Government of India as a symbol of India's long-standing relationship with CERN. Nataraja, the Cosmic Dancer, depicts a dancing Lord Shiva trampling ignorance. Speaking at the unveiling ceremony, Dr Anil Kakodkar, Chairman of the Indian Atomic Energy Commission and Secretary to the Government of India, expressed his satisfaction that "the Indian scientific community is part of the quest for understanding the Universe". India's involvement with CERN dates back to the early 1960s.³⁵

Meanwhile, an unprecedented experiment took place at CERN; the tiniest particles in the universe (hadrons), were accelerated to a speed beyond the speed of light, which after colliding generated unprecedented energy fields that altered the space–time dimension of this world. This extraordinary event opened a trans-dimensional portal to the underworld. What was the purpose of both the extraordinary CERN experiment and the nearby Satanic ceremony? It was to welcome the Satanic figure of Baphomet into this world!³⁶ These events, plus others like the ritualistic Masonic ceremony celebrated at the Royal Palace in Madrid, Spain, in 2020 to commemorate the dead during the pandemic, confirmed the spiritual component of the current false sanitary crisis called the COVID-19 pandemic.³⁷ Apparently, the real meaning of COVID-19 is not that of Coronavirus Disease 2019. Instead, it is that of "Certificate of Vaccination Identification Artificial Intelligence."³⁸ This last definition falls in line with

34 BBC, "Switzerland tunnel: The oddest moments of the opening ceremony."

35 CERN, "CERN Director General Outlines Seven-point Strategy for European Laboratory."

36 Watkins, "CERN Collider opening the gates of Hell?"

37 López, "Vamos a dormir". Vergonzosa ceremonia masónica y new-age por las víctimas del coronavirus." See also Dyer, "Learn How to Fight in the Spiritual Warfare Being Waged on Humanity"; his website: Jay Dyer of <https://jaysanalysis.com>.

38 Uddin, "Certificate Of Vaccination ID & AI The Mark of the Beast." ID = identification, and for the 19 component, 1 designates the letter A and 9 the letter I.

the implementation of the COVID vaccination passport, or green passport in Europe. Based on Vaccine Adverse Events Reporting System (VAERS) and the European medication surveillance programs, the number of serious complications and mortalities rising from COVID vaccination are staggering,³⁹ despite being underreported and estimated at < 1% of the total numbers.⁴⁰ The World Health Organization database has so far registered a total of 2,199,476 reports of adverse effects after COVID-19 vaccination during 2021.⁴¹ Spain was one of the most affected countries in the world with a vaccination program that failed to achieve its goals. In September 2021, the government announced that the pandemic was under control!⁴² These facts speak volumes. Confirming the Covid “vaccines” are ineffective and dangerous! The Israeli health minister is currently hiding the thousands of cases of adverse reactions to the vaccine, published on the government’s own website, and then withdrawn.⁴³

The simple reality is that the COVID vaccines are new, experimental, unproven, and are causing many deaths and injuries.⁴⁴ Worst of all, everyone foolish enough to take this “jab” finds out they can still catch COVID, and they can still transmit it to others.

In many places, the vaccinated are still required to wear masks! So, more and more people see the absurdity of the vax and figure: “Why bother?” The “vaccine” seems to be a fraud. The following statement is a very revealing description of the purpose of these vaccines by the group called, “Psicólogos por la Verdad” (Psychologists for the Truth) in Argentina:

The vaccine is the “black baptism”, the initiation ritual to enter as a citizen of the new world order. For this you must renounce all your rights and your portion created in the image and likeness of God, accepting to be genetically modified. Some vaccines cause thrombi in the legs and arms, which will need to be amputated and replaced by robotic limbs. Others cause thrombi in organs, which must also be replaced by robotic organs. Others sterilize, and others kill (population

39 Redshaw, “FDA Grants Emergency Use of Pfizer Vaccine for Kids 5 to 11, as Reports of Injuries After COVID Vaccines Near 840,000.”

40 Nigh, “VAERS, Underreporting, and the Mysterious 1%”; Digital Healthcare Research, “Electronic Support for Public Health - Vaccine Adverse Event Reporting System (ESP: VAERS).”

41 Bingham, “WHO database reports over 2 million potential COVID jab injuries in 2021, vast majority in women.”

42 Guell, “Experts say worst of the pandemic is over in Spain, but warn coronavirus is here to stay.”

43 Jansezian, “SILENCED? Israel’s Health Ministry removes comments claiming adverse effects from the COVID vaccine on its social media post.”

44 For a movie about peoples’ experiences related to COVID-19 vaccine injuries, see “The Testimonies Project” with a movie and other videos: <https://www.vaxtestimonies.org/en/>; see also the statement by the International Alliance of Physicians and Medical Scientists, “Physicians Declaration II – Updated Global Covid Summit.”

control). Everything converges in the creation of a new transhuman, without the ability to connect with the divine; but connected himself to the internet (“internet of things”/bluetooth code in vaccinated).⁴⁵ The “consolation prize” for having been chemically” castrated will be the proposal of “amortality”: to change and rejuvenate damaged organs, notably prolonging the life of the human who “will have nothing but will be happy” since by not having anything in his life, will fall into excesses of all kinds; causing great damage to nature and to the divine law of God, since a scenario like Sodom and Gomorrah will be revived...making the need for a divine correction imminent; so they will suffer torments for those who will want to find death, but will not be able to.⁴⁶

Despite the above facts and developments, a massive vaccination program is in progress around the world. Due to the experimental status and the availability of safe and efficacious medicines, such as HCQ and Ivermectin, none of the vaccines can be legally approved and mandated, until the vaccines clinical trials are completed by May 2023.⁴⁷

Thus, governments have unconstitutionally implemented coercive methods of persuasion to achieve their goals. These methods not only violate the constitutional rights of citizens but the Nuremberg Code of global human rights.⁴⁸ To achieve the goal of massive vaccination, a pre-pandemic planned COVID pass has been illegally mandated in several countries. Without a vaccination pass, citizens’ personal liberties, including traveling, working, banking, access to restaurants, hotels, gyms, etc., will be restricted. Additionally, this pass allows governments to track and trace citizens as they wish and to implement a social credit score system like communist countries.⁴⁹ The finding of luciferase⁵⁰ in the vaccines revealed a method of tattooing to

45 This embodies a tracking system that works in conjunction with the injections. Its main purpose is to ensure compliance through the continuance of accepting more injections which is part of the “beast system.” This tracking ID system is to implement a global social credit system through numeric ID and monitoring and scoring people to allow access to services, see Google Patents, “Methods and systems of prioritizing treatments, vaccination, testing and/or activities while protecting the privacy of individuals”; States of Israel Patents Office, “Methods and systems of prioritizing treatments, vaccination, testing and/or activities while protecting the privacy of individuals.”

46 Psicólogos por la Verdad, <https://psicologosporlaverdad.org/>.

47 See ClinicalTrials.gov, “Study to Describe the Safety, Tolerability, Immunogenicity, and Efficacy of RNA Vaccine Candidates Against COVID-19 in Healthy Individuals.” See also Cyranoski, “Why emergency COVID-vaccine approvals pose a dilemma for scientists.”

48 The Nuremberg Code 1947.

49 Tate, “Coming soon: America’s own social credit system.”

50 McGovern, “Pfizer whistleblower says vaccine ‘glows,’ contains toxic luciferase, graphene oxide compounds.”

prevent tampering with the COVID pass. Taking into account the foregoing information about this pass, it seems that the Apocalyptic “mark of the beast” is already in the vaccinated.⁵¹

The reader may ask now, how do all the previously presented events and developments tie together? Awareness about the goals of the “Great Reset” which includes transhumanism, and the Fourth Industrial Revolution⁵² are necessary to join the dots and visualize the full picture. In addition to depopulation and sterilization, the COVID “vaccines” coupled with 5G technology, as well as technical advances in AI and robotics, are useful tools necessary to achieve and implement the goals of the Great Reset Agenda.⁵³

Unlike World War II, there will not be liberation forces emancipating humanity from the oppression of the current globalist tyranny that is already present in several countries. This global tyranny found its way in, facilitated by the absurd compliance of the citizenship, to their unjust, illogical, and illegal mandates. Thus, unless humans stand up for their human rights and massively reject all tyrannical rules and mandates imposed by the corrupted and malefic rulers, the current state of affairs is likely to continue for the next one hundred or more years!

Nevertheless, a foreseeable alternative scenario may unfold due to the massive number of vaccine-induced casualties, particularly those affecting loved ones, friends, and neighbours. Witnessing this devastating scenario will wake up a frustrated and enraged citizenry, turning them against their oppressors. Thus, seeking justice from their own hands, like what happened during the Russian Revolution of 1917, the tyrannical World War II, the Italian regime in 1945, and the more recent oppressive Romanian regime.

This false pandemic has been an eye opener for me, becoming the largest disappointment in my life. I am grateful to God for allowing me to see the truth about the unfolding sinister plan perpetrated against humanity, from the beginning.

I am deeply troubled and disappointed to have seen family members, dear friends, and colleagues lose their moral and scientific compass through the evolution of this ordeal,⁵⁴ surrendering their minds and bodies to the evil propaganda utilized by corrupted governments and institutions. Particularly, with my medical colleagues, many of whom violated the sacred principle of their Hippocratic Oath of “first do no harm.”

Consequently, I lost all my respect and trust in those corrupted institutions and governments that willingly damaged and misled humanity, with the

51 The Radio Bible Study, “How the Quantum Dot Microneedle Vaccination Delivery System Compares to the Mark of the Beast in Revelation 13.”

52 Schwab, “The Fourth Industrial Revolution: what it means, how to respond.”

53 World Economic Forum, “The Great Reset.”

54 See Appendix 2 for a letter addressed to colleagues and friends.

ultimate purpose of population control by extermination and sterilization, to install a NWO, that will benefit a few and will enslave the rest of humanity, for the next fifty or one hundred years.

Final Thoughts

The “Covid 19 Pandemic” has been planned for a long time to destroy humanity as we know it.⁵⁵ Homo sapiens evolved from homo erectus over 300,000 years ago. Since then, advanced civilizations—Atlanteans, Sumerians, Egyptians, Mayans, Incas, etc.—existed and disappeared mysteriously. Humans in their short history haven’t been good housekeepers of the planet, as demonstrated by the destruction inflicted by wars and pollution they generated.

The real history before humanity has been carefully hidden and contaminated by false histories and legends. Some knowledge of exo-politics and biblical facts are necessary to understand the following developments. The universe has existed for billions of years containing an extraordinary number of stars and galaxies with an extraordinary number of planets, which most likely are inhabited by races more advanced than ours. The activity and balanced interaction of these various races is controlled and coordinated by an Intergalactic Alliance, integrated by members of the various non-human races. Based on the poor historical performance of humanity’s mission to preserve Planet Earth’s integrity, at one point in time, the Alliance decided that the human race should be eliminated and replaced. Planet Earth has a privileged location in the galaxy and gifted with fantastic resources. Thus, it was selected for colonization by another more evolved and responsible race. This nefarious plan was created and developed by non-humans, such as demons, aliens, and other entities. To execute this plan of extermination of the human race, bioweapons, so-called vaccines were created.⁵⁶ Thus, a massive vaccination and sterilization plan was engineered. This plan of extermination was designed and directed by non-humans and facilitated by a small group of “human elites,” three thousand or less, who were provided with enormous financial resources and powers, to execute the Plan. In return for their services, the elites were promised the means and resources to exit the planet, at the End of the human holocaust. Thus, enabling them to migrate to another planet such as Mars.

In essence, a war of good vs evil was launched. The foregoing plan fits well in the Satanic agenda, confirming that Satan is determined to destroy humanity, simply because God created humans as His *image and likeness*, placing humans

55 Healthier Ranger Report, “What Dr. Robert Malone could not say.”

56 See Parsa, *The Great Reset: How Big Tech Elites and the World’s People can be enslaved by China CCP or A.I.*

at the centre of His Creation. Lucifer, the fallen Angel, became jealous of God's design and wanted to destroy His Creation.⁵⁷

The methods of depopulation utilized and currently in progress, via vaccination and sterilization, are evil but clever because they will deliver a depopulated planet: clean, full of resources and apt for colonization. Human and organ trafficking and experimentation, as well as Satanic rituals with child sacrifice, are part of the Satanic agenda, currently in progress.

Totally undeterred, corrupted governments worldwide are pushing unjustified massive vaccination, abortion, and euthanasia programs in order to accomplish the depopulation plan at the earliest possible date before 2030 as designed by the WEF.

According to this evil plan, a segment of the world population will be eliminated (Georgia Stones inscription) and the remaining survivors will be subjected to a process of transhumanism, required for total control of their minds and emotions.

The so-called vaccines were engineered as bioweapons to produce death, mayhem and sterilization. These bioweapons contain various nanoparticles, including graphene oxide, lipid biospheres, and hydrogels, required not only to produce death and sterilization but to induce genetic transformation enabling humans to be integrated in the "Internet of things/bodies" via 5G and Star-link connection, under AI control.⁵⁸ Thus, the ID Chip or Mark of the Beast can be introduced in the human body less invasively and controlled remotely.⁵⁹

The book of Revelation is very revealing and can serve as an important spiritual resource to assist and guide us during these times of turbulent tribulation—shedding light into the darkness in which the world has fallen. God always wins, so we must trust His plan, but we must continue to act in accordance with His will. Rest assured that all those responsible for plotting and perpetrating these criminal and inhuman methods of destruction for self-benefit and controlling humanity, will have no place to hide from his Divine Justice: "the Lord knows how to rescue the godly from temptation, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment for the day of judgment" (2: Pet 2:9).

57 Foros de la Virgen María, "La Pandemia es un Plan del Maligno y Dios dijo cómo Combatirla [revelaciones de exorcismos]."

58 Liu, "Tracking how our bodies work could change our lives."

59 Dark_universe_09, "Mark of the beast"; Don't Speak News, "More Evidence the Vax is the Mark of the Beast."

Bibliography

- Aguiar, Ricardo. "Una llave para entrar al cerebro." *Pesquisa*, Edición 256, June 2017. <https://revistapesquisa.fapesp.br/es/una-llave-para-entrar-al-cerebro/>.
- Awakening Channel, "Depopulation Agenda, the Origins." *Awakeningchannel.com*, October 21, 2021. <https://new.awakeningchannel.com/depopulation-agenda-the-origins/>.
- BBC, "Switzerland tunnel: The oddest moments of the opening ceremony." *BBC News*, June 1, 2016. <https://www.bbc.com/news/in-pictures-36428799>.
- Bingham, Jack. "WHO database reports over 2 million potential COVID jab injuries in 2021, vast majority in women." *LifeSite News*, October 7, 2021. <https://www.lifesitenews.com/news/who-database-reports-over-2-million-potential-covid-jab-injuries-in-2021-vast-majority-in-women/>.
- Brown, Sara. "A new study measures the actual impact of robots on jobs. It's significant." *MIT Management: Sloan School*, July 29, 2020. <https://mitsloan.mit.edu/ideas-made-to-matter/a-new-study-measures-actual-impact-robots-jobs-its-significant>.
- Bryant, et al. "Ivermectin for Prevention and Treatment of COVID-19 Infection: A Systematic Review, Meta-analysis, and Trial Sequential Analysis to Inform Clinical Guidelines." *American Journal of Therapeutics* Vol. 28 (July/August 2021): p e434-e460 doi:10.1097/MJT.0000000000001402.
- Center for Health Security. "Event 201: A Global Pandemic Exercise." Accessed October 29, 2021. <https://www.centerforhealthsecurity.org/event201/about>.
- CERN. "CERN Director General Outlines Seven-point Strategy for European Laboratory." *CERN: Accelerating Science*, June 18, 2004. <https://home.cern/news/press-release/cern/cern-director-general-outlines-seven-point-strategy-european-laboratory>.
- Clevenger, Lynn. "Funeral Director John O'Looney Blows the Whistle on Covid." *Sherman Clay*, October 30, 2021. <https://shermanclay.blogspot.com/2021/10/funeral-director-john-olooney-blows.html>.
- ClinicalTrials.gov. "Study to Describe the Safety, Tolerability, Immunogenicity, and Efficacy of RNA Vaccine Candidates Against COVID-19 in Healthy Individuals." BioNTech SE/Pfizer, updated October 27, 2021. <https://clinicaltrials.gov/ct2/show/NCT04368728>.
- Coldewey, Devin. "Teslaphoresis-activated self-assembling carbon nanotubes look even cooler than they sound." *TechCrunch*, April 14, 2016. <https://techcrunch.com/2016/04/14/teslaphoresis-activated-self-assembling-carbon-nanotubes-look-even-cooler-than-they-sound/>.
- Cuthbert, Olivia. "Saudi Arabia becomes first country to grant citizenship to a robot." *Arab News*, October 16, 2017. <https://www.arabnews.com/node/1183166/saudi-arabia>.
- Cyranoski, David. "Why emergency COVID-vaccine approvals pose a dilemma

- for scientists.” *Nature*, November 23, 2020. <https://www.nature.com/articles/d41586-020-03219-y>.
- Dark_universe_09. “Mark of the beast.” Telegram, September 10, 2021. <https://t.me/darkuniverse09/1947>.
- del Pino Calvo-Sotelo, Fernando. “Fear as an instrument of power.” *Fpcs: Independent views in freedom*, June 2, 2020. <https://www.fpcs.es/en/fear-as-an-instrument-of-power/>.
- Delaney, Patrick. “COVID expert Dr. Peter McCullough urges ‘unbreakable resistance’ to vaccines for kids.” *LifeSite News*, October 11, 2021. <https://www.lifesitenews.com/news/covid-expert-dr-peter-mccullogh-urges-unbreakable-resistance-to-vaccines-for-kids/>.
- Digital Healthcare Research, “Electronic Support for Public Health - Vaccine Adverse Event Reporting System (ESP:VAERS).” Accessed November 10, 2021. <https://digital.ahrq.gov/ahrq-funded-projects/electronic-support-public-health-vaccine-adverse-event-reporting-system>.
- Dolgin, Elie. “The tangled history of mRNA vaccines.” *Nature*, September 14, 2021. <https://www.nature.com/articles/d41586-021-02483-w>.
- Don't Speak News. “More Evidence the Vax is the Mark of the Beast.” Don't Speak News, October 14, 2021. <https://dentspeaknews.com/2021/10/14/more-evidence-the-vax-is-the-mark-of-the-beast/>.
- Duarte, Fernando. “Who is ‘patient zero’ in the coronavirus outbreak?” *BBC*, February 23, 2020. <https://www.bbc.com/future/article/20200221-coronavirus-the-harmful-hunt-for-covid-19s-patient-zero>.
- Dyer, Jay. “Learn How to Fight in the Spiritual Warfare Being Waged on Humanity.” Interview on *The Alex Jones Show*, November 11, 2021. <https://banned.video/watch?id=618db5522fa19644c8ae91b0>.
- Ehrlich, et al. “Methods and Systems of Prioritizing Treatments, Vaccination, Testing and/or Activities While Protecting the Privacy of Individuals.” US Patent No.: US 11,107,588 B2. August 30, 2020. <https://patentscope.wipo.int/search/en/detail.jsf?docId=US320331550&tab=NATIONALBIBLIO>.
- Foros de la Virgen María. “La Pandemia es un Plan del Maligno y Dios dijo cómo Combatirla [revelaciones de exorcismos].” YouTube Video, February 28, 2021.
- Google Patents. “Methods and systems of prioritizing treatments, vaccination, testing and/or activities while protecting the privacy of individuals. August 11, 2020. <https://patents.google.com/patent/US11107588B2/en>.
- Graphene – Flagship website: <https://graphene-flagship.eu/>.
- Grider, Geoffrey. “How the Quantum Dot Microneedle Vaccination Delivery System Compares to the Mark of the Beast in Revelation 13.” *Now The End Begins: Radio Bible Study*, April 29, 2020. <https://www.nowtheendbegins.com/nteb-radio-bible-study-how-the-quantum-dot-microneedle-vaccination-delivery-system-mark-of-the-beast-revelation-13/>.

- Guell, Oriol. “Experts say worst of the pandemic is over in Spain, but warn coronavirus is here to stay.” September 27, 2021. <https://english.elpais.com/society/2021-09-27/experts-say-worst-of-the-pandemic-is-over-in-spain-but-warn-coronavirus-is-here-to-stay.html>.
- Health Ranger Report. “What Dr. Robert Malone could not say.” Brighteon Video, January 2, 2022. <https://www.brighteon.com/9f76180e-1642-43a0-ba33-5fde2b35eb37>.
- History of Vaccines, The. “Biological Weapons, Bioterrorism, and Vaccines.” Accessed October 29, 2021. <https://ftp.historyofvaccines.org/index.php/content/articles/biological-weapons-bioterrorism-and-vaccines>.
- Hong, Keum-Shik and Muhammad Jawad Kahn. “Hybrid Brain–Computer Interface Techniques for Improved Classification Accuracy and Increased Number of Commands: A Review.” *Frontiers in Neurobotics* (July 24, 2017). <https://doi.org/10.3389/fnbot.2017.00035>.
- Huang, Haizhou. “Graphene-Based Sensors for Human Health Monitoring.” *Front Chem*. 2019. 7: 399. doi:10.3389/fchem.2019.00399.
- International Alliance of Physicians and Medical Scientists. “Physicians Declaration II – Updated Global Covid Summit.” *Global Covid Summit*, October 29, 2021. <https://doctorsandscientistsdeclaration.org/?fbclid=IwAR2gxmvjPkJf3aPMrOrko5xQn0gkws1hvxV6N8FuInHKihDelFV12GqrmnE>.
- Jansezian, Nicole. “SILENCED? Israel’s Health Ministry removes comments claiming adverse effects from the COVID vaccine on its social media post.” *All Israel News*, October 1, 2021. <https://www.allisrael.com/israel-s-health-ministry-removes-comments-claiming-adverse-effects-from-the-covid-vaccine-on-its-social-media-post>.
- Jay Dyer’s website: <https://jaysanalysis.com/>.
- Ley, John. “Is FDA following rules for emergency use authorization in the creation of vaccines?” *Clark County*, August 16, 2021. <https://www.clarkcountytoday.com/news/is-fda-following-rules-for-emergency-use-authorization-in-the-creation-of-vaccines/>.
- Liu, Xiao. “Tracking how our bodies work could change our lives.” *World Economic Forum*, June 4, 2020. <https://www.weforum.org/agenda/2020/06/internet-of-bodies-covid19-recovery-governance-health-data/>.
- Love, Ariyana. “What’s In the Vaxx? Transgenic Hydra And Parasite Implants Used As Rapid Human Cloning System.” *Red Voice Media*, October 31, 2021. <https://www.redvoicemedia.com/2021/10/transgenic-hydra-and-parasite-implants-used-as-rapid-human-cloning-weapons-system/>.
- Like Stories of the Old. “Contagion – Anatomy of a Global Pandemic.” Released in 2011. YouTube Video, March 31, 2020. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ELq4iRFLiLM>.
- López, Eulogio. “Vamos a dormir”. Vergonzosa ceremonia masónica y new-age

- por las víctimas del coronavirus.”
- Madrid, Pablo Campa. “Graphene Oxide Detection in Aqueous Suspension Observational Study in Optical and Electron Microscopy.” Interim Report (I). University of Almeria, Spain, June 28, 2021. <https://carterheavyindustries.files.wordpress.com/2021/07/official-interim-report-in-english-university-of-almeria.pdf>.
- . “Detección de Grafeno en Vacunas Covid19 por Espectroscopía Micro-Raman.” Informe Técnico. University of Almeria, Spain, November 2, 2021. https://www.researchgate.net/publication/355684360_Deteccion_de_grafeno_en_vacunas_COVID19_por_espectroscopia_Micro-RAMAN.
- McGovern, Celeste. “Pfizer whistleblower says vaccine ‘glows,’ contains toxic luciferase, graphene oxide compounds.” *LifeSite News*, October 14, 2021. https://www.lifesitenews.com/news/bombshell-pfizer-whistleblower-says-vaccine-glows-contains-toxic-luciferase-graphene-oxide-compounds/?fbclid=IwAR2ASNswP3uh0nCXzJ_jgcXUTUfYr5453_zxAxZqYwwKXVa9EbjLrktNcFg.
- Mendonça, M.C.P., et al. “Reduced graphene oxide induces transient blood-brain barrier opening: an in vivo study.” *Journal of Nanobiotechnology* 13, 78 (2015). <https://doi.org/10.1186/s12951-015-0143-z>.
- Monast, Serge. “Intelligence Report.” Free Press Agency, 1995. <https://stateofthenation.co/wp-content/uploads/2020/01/the-toronto-protocols-serge-monast.pdf>.
- Mousavi, Seyyed Mojtaba, et al. “Recent Progress in Electrochemical Detection of Human Papillomavirus (HPV) via Graphene-Based Nanosensors.” *Journal of Sensors*, vol. 2021, Article ID 6673483, 15 pages, 2021. <https://doi.org/10.1155/2021/6673483>.
- Nigh, Greg. “VAERS, Underreporting, and the Mysterious 1%.” July 4, 2021. <https://gnigh-66270.medium.com/vaers-underreporting-and-the-mysterious-1-5b4f9b109145>.
- Nuremberg Code 1947, The. https://media.tghn.org/medialibrary/2011/04/BMJ_No_7070_Volume_313_The_Nuremberg_Code.pdf.
- O’Looney, John. “Funeral Director John O’Looney Confirms What We’ve Suspected.” Interview on the Stew Peters Show. Brighteon Video, September 16, 2021. <https://www.brighteon.com/63fe9994-893a-42b8-8ab7-43eabd1b952c>.
- Page, Jeremy. “In Hunt for Covid-19 Origin, Patient Zero Points to Second Wuhan Market.” *WSJ*, February 26, 2021. <https://www.wsj.com/articles/in-hunt-for-covid-19-origin-patient-zero-points-to-second-wuhan-market-11614335404>.
- Parsa, Cyrus. A. *The Great Reset: How Big Tech Elites and the World’s People can be enslaved by China CCP or A.I.* La Jolla: California, The A.I. Organization, 2021.

- Prodromos, C and T. Rumschlag. "Hydroxychloroquine is effective, and consistently so when provided early, for COVID-19: a systematic review." *New microbes and new infections* vol. 38 (2020): 100776. doi:10.1016/j.nmni.2020.100776.
- Psicólogos por la Verdad. <https://psicologosporlaverdad.org/>.
- Quinta Columna, La. La Quinta Columna, "Graphene oxide + 5G = COVID-19." *Orwell City*, July 3, 2021. <https://www.orwell.city/2021/07/graphene-oxide-5G-COVID-19.html>.
- . "5G Map & COVID-19 Environmental Theory." *Orwell City*, August 12, 2021. <https://www.orwell.city/2021/08/5G-map.html>.
- Redshaw, "FDA Grants Emergency Use of Pfizer Vaccine for Kids 5 to 11, as Reports of Injuries After COVID Vaccines Near 840,000." *Children's Health Defense*, October 29, 2021. <https://childrenshealthdefense.org/defender/vaers-cdc-deaths-injuries-covid-vaccines-fda-emergency-use-pfizer-kids/>.
- Rockefeller Foundation, The. "Annual Report 2010." New York, 2010. <https://www.rockefellerfoundation.org/wp-content/uploads/Annual-Report-2010-1.pdf>.
- Rosenthal, M. Sara. "'The Wrong Bat Met the Wrong Pig': Pandemic Ethics in Contagion (2011)." In *Healthcare Ethics on Film: A Guide for Medical Educators*, 275-303. Springer, Cham, 2020. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-48818-5_6.
- RT staff. "Google's Ray Kurzweil says humans will have 'hybrid' cloud-powered brains by 2030." *RT*, June 4, 2015. <https://www.rt.com/usa/265029-kurzweil-google-hybrid-brain/>.
- Salas, Javeir. "Por qué hay que prohibir que nos manipulen el cerebro antes de que sea posible." *El País*, February 12, 2020. https://elpais.com/elpais/2020/01/30/ciencia/1580381695_084761.html.
- Schwab, Klaus. "The Fourth Industrial Revolution: what it means, how to respond." *World Economic Forum*, January 4, 2016. <https://www.weforum.org/agenda/2016/01/the-fourth-industrial-revolution-what-it-means-and-how-to-respond/>.
- Schwab, Klaus and Thierry Malleret. *COVID-19: The Great Reset*. Geneva, Switzerland: Forum Publishing, 2020.
- Somos, Christy. "Study suggests 'nocebo effect,' not jabs, could be behind two-thirds of mild COVID-19 vaccine reactions." *CTV News*, January 19, 2022. <https://www.ctvnews.ca/health/coronavirus/study-suggests-nocebo-effect-not-jabs-could-be-behind-two-thirds-of-mild-covid-19-vaccine-reactions-1.5746067>.
- States of Israel Patents Office. "Methods and systems of prioritizing treatments, vaccination, testing and/or activities while protecting the privacy of individuals." August 30, 2020. <https://israelpatents.justice.gov.il/en/patent-extract/277083>.

- Tate, Kristin. "Coming soon: America's own social credit system." *The Hill*, August 3, 2021. <https://thehill.com/opinion/finance/565860-coming-soon-americas-own-social-credit-system>.
- Testimonies Project, The. "The testimonies project - the movie." Accessed November 10, 2021. <https://www.vaxtestimonies.org/en/>.
- Truth Revolution, "The Dark Plan of Bill Gates Mass Vaccination and Depopulation Agenda." Accessed October 29, 2021. <https://thetruthrevolution.net/the-dark-plan-of-bill-gates-mass-vaccinations-depopulation-agenda/>.
- Uddin, Faiz. "Certificate Of Vaccination ID & AI The Mark of the Beast," *Blackhawk Partners*, August 2020. <https://www.blackhawkpartners.com/blog/certificate-vaccination-id-ai-mark-beast/>.
- Watkins, Jon. "CERN Collider opening the gates of Hell?" *Exposing Satanism and Witchcraft*, February 5, 2017. <https://www.exposingsatanism.org/cern-collider-opening-the-gates-of-hell/>.
- Weller, Chris. "The First 'Robot Citizen' in the World Once Said She Wants to 'Destroy Humans'." *Inc.* October 26, 2017. <https://www.inc.com/business-insider/sophia-humanoid-first-robot-citizen-of-the-world-saudi-arabia-2017.html>.
- Wikipedia. "George Guidestones." Accessed October 29, 2021. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Georgia_Guidestones.
- World Economic Forum. "The Great Reset." Accessed November 10, 2021. <https://www.weforum.org/great-reset/>.

Epilogue

Where Do We Go from Here?

Scott D. G. Ventureyra

Over the past few weeks, I have chronicled some of the important events that have come to shape the direction of this spiritual battle. On March 4, 2022, I decided to stop making additions, in order to finally publish this book. As I mentioned in the preface, this book will serve as a historical witness to what has transpired right before our eyes. It exposes the machinations of governments, health organizations, the globalist elites, Big Pharma, Big Tech, and the legacy media. Everything has come to this pivotal moment in history.

The West is crumbling at an accelerated rate. The unfolding erasure of history, objective morality, and truth has paved the way for our current predicament. We are now standing at the precipice of the future of human civilization. The attacks on the human person are unrelenting, malicious, multifaceted, and wide-ranging in their scope and breadth, from the time prior to birth until the moment of death.

Within less than two years we have seen the ever-hastening erosion of our civil liberties. Bodily autonomy and freedom of conscience are constantly under siege. The reckless ways in which our governments, medical establishment, judicial system, media, and Big Tech are colluding and working against sovereign citizens of the world presents an unprecedented attack on the human person. The only thing that supersedes the ignorance of such people is their arrogance, as we have seen from those who genuflect at the altar of COVID, regressive ideologies (woke culture, political correctness, identity politics, socialism, communism, etc.), the follies of scientific materialism, and sheer human depravity. Silence and dismissal of what is happening right before our eyes will make us complicit in the ever-enveloping moral evil that is penetrating the hearts of men and women at exponential rates. So, how do we make sense of the nonsense? Through our experience of the world. We must use legitimate science, not politicized science. We must be willing to follow the evidence wherever it leads. We mustn't deny our human experience of the world since we are composite beings of mind, body, and soul. Thus, the phenomenal experience of the world (the five senses) works in unison with the intellect (the rational; capacity for logic) and through our will act to bring about the maximum good

in the world. An adherence to the natural law where all humans have inherent rights granted to us, not by legislation, but by God. Under natural law, our civil laws are based on morality, ethics, and what is intrinsically right. This is opposed to what is known as “positive law” or “man-made law” as defined by statutes and common law, which increasingly have not come to reflect the natural law, as has become more evident in the moral decadence of the West and in this false pandemic. These aspects of human existence make us fully human. This is the essence of the *imago Dei* (image of God). We must be vigilant and follow God, the Bible promises that as you draw closer to Him, he will draw nearer to you (Jas 4:8).

By way of regressive ideologies, the eradication of truth and God in the education system, the propagandizing of socialism, the degradation of life, the human person, and the trampling of our civil liberties, we are ushering an era of global communism. If people don't unite and speak up, politicians, media personalities, and others who are subservient to the globalist elites, will continue to live lives of luxury, while the rest of us, “we the people,” will suffer under their totalitarian rule. What is coming with the Great Reset includes: loss of property, wealth, and job opportunities, more mandates, more passports, more restrictions, social credit scoring, and the loss of basic human rights for those who are not subservient to this Globalist Agenda, also known as the New World Order.

Given the current cultural and political trajectory, we can say that historical progress is not linear but cyclical when we carefully learn from history and the persistence of reoccurring dark periods in human history, as evident in the stigmatization of certain groups. Most humans that do not ground the experience of the world in God, truth, and the natural law, surrender to their tribal proclivities towards groupthink which are susceptible to repeat the mistakes of the past. The regressive “woke culture” is an example of this. The woke phenomenon, much like the COVID madness, is one plagued with censorship and punishment for dissent. This is similar to what happened in Nazi Germany, the Soviet Union, and currently in Communist China.

The atheist Richard Dawkins may have some insight here when applying one of his sayings to the inanity of regressive ideologies and the blindness of the COVID dystopian delusion: “It is absolutely safe to say that if you meet somebody who claims [the COVID single narrative], that person is ignorant, stupid or insane (or wicked, but I'd rather not consider that).”¹ Although Dawkins had evolution deniers in mind, I think this quote fits quite nicely with the drone-like unthinking compliance and mass formation psychosis we have seen.

1 Richard Dawkins, “In Short: Non-Fiction.” *New York Times*, April 9, 1989. <https://www.nytimes.com/1989/04/09/books/in-short-nonfiction.html>.

It is important not to ignore or underestimate the role relativism and scientific materialism have played in the destruction of core Judeo-Christian principles. These core principles are ways of combatting the malaise and various maladies we face in the West. Systemic corruption and outright evil have played in this current nightmarish psychosis of the twenty first century. This is found in all of the godless materialist philosophies which guide nihilistic ideologies, including abortion, child abuse and sacrifice,² attacks on the family, on the freeness of the individual, gender ideology, and the COVID-19 medical tyranny. Make no mistake, the world is in a diabolical trance. Will reason, arguments, evidence, and adherence to objective moral values and duties save us from this quagmire? I don't know. Even though 2+2 still does not equal 5, it seems that that alone cannot save us. At least not until people wake up from their slumber. When falsehoods are so rampant, the truth becomes incomprehensible. Our individual and collective eyes distort reality because of our fallen nature, but God unveils the truth to us by His salvific gift and aptitude to see the truth.

No matter how desperate a situation may get, we must accept that every event that unfolds is part of God's eternal plan: "For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways," declares the Lord. 'As the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways and my thoughts than your thoughts'" (Isa 55:8-9). We must discern the role we play in God's plan. The question is: will we choose to embrace it or oppose it? People's dormancy and willful ignorance will not absolve them. There is no neutral position in the face of injustice; silence is complicity. Au fond, as I have said before, this is a spiritual battle, and this is the best way to understand what is transpiring throughout the globe. People are making choices and choosing sides. The apostle John puts this in the simplest of terms: "We know that we belong to God, and the whole world is under the power of the evil one" (1 John 5:19). We either choose between the world (Satan) or God and His Kingdom—under a biblical context there is no third option. Satan may be very powerful in his ability to influence and seduce but God is infinitely more powerful. Theologian Sam Storms explains the influence of Satan:

2 At the end of 2021, Ghislaine Maxwell was convicted of recruiting and grooming teenage girls for Jeffrey Epstein. Although doubtful, the hope is that she will bring down all the "elites" that frequented Epstein's Island and engaged in pedophilic activities with underage girls. Prince Andrew has renounced his military affiliations and royal patronages amidst a sex abuse lawsuit. Unfortunately, it is most likely Maxwell will be used as the scapegoat for many other politicians and celebrities that frequented the island. See Victoria Bekiempis, "Ghislaine Maxwell found guilty in sex-trafficking trial." *The Guardian*, December 29, 2021. <https://www.theguardian.com/us-news/2021/dec/29/ghislaine-maxwell-sex-trafficking-trial-verdict>. For an eye-opening documentary exposing child trafficking and sacrifice that has been banned by all media platforms, see "Out of Shadows": <https://www.outofshadows.org/>. See also Ann Coulter, "The Great Epstein Cover-up." *Breitbart*, January 13, 2022. https://www.breitbart.com/politics/2022/01/13/ann-coulter-the-great-epstein-cover-up-part-2/?utm_medium=social&utm_source=facebook&fbclid=IwAR3Y9zY9YWEiRWSAshxZxg-j3CViQAITdQfcYHI7lZqtE1nvzB3b4e-ze8c.

He exerts an insidious influence on the financial world, business and industry, athletics, the stock market, the banking system, political institutions and parties, entertainment, the internet, education, the family, the home, neighborhood, civic clubs and social service organizations, and country clubs. We must reckon with a global satanic influence.³

This would make sense of how much of the developments and engines of propaganda (government, Big Pharma, Big Tech, mainstream media, legal system, and even the medical establishment) before and especially under the COVID tyranny have been in lockstep with one another.

As unpalatable and superstitious as the spiritual dimension and the demonic may sound to many twenty-first century ears, it is the best way to understand the world's situation. I have struggled with accepting this reality for quite some time and regarded it as irrational and remained agnostic to the existence of demons and the devil. But I have found that this reality in opposition to God makes the most sense of my internal struggles, the struggles of humanity, and the struggle between good and evil. Given a theological backdrop there is no other way to understand our inner darkness and the outer darkness of the world.

Where do we go from here? Do we accept Klaus Schwab and the globalists' "Great Reset," or do we reject it and fight for a "Great Reckoning" (bringing the heavy hand of justice to them) and "Great Take Over" (the seizing and redistribution of *their* wealth)? If we want the "Great Reckoning"⁴ and the "Great Take Over,"⁵ whereby the culprits who orchestrated and supported the false pandemic will be held accountable, we cannot remain complacent. Part of the macabre plan has been to displace Judeo-Christian principles. Must we also reject godless regressive ideologies for love and truth, or do we remain complacent to identity politics and cancel culture? They all have the same satanic source, and all are bent on the destruction of Judeo-Christian precepts. In order for this to happen there needs to be a large awakening. Unfortunately, many Christian brethren have been led astray by the father of lies (John 8:44).

Catholics, Reformed and Orthodox Christians, and others must be vigilant against the unholy union of Jorge Bergoglio (Pope Francis) and Klaus Schwab.⁶

3 Sam Storms, *Understanding Spiritual Warfare: A Comprehensive Guide* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2021).

4 Scott Lively, "COVID: Will it be a 'Great Reckoning' for Big Pharma?" *WND*, January 10, 2022. https://www.wnd.com/2022/01/covid-will-great-reckoning-big-pharma/?utm_source=Email&utm_medium=wnd-newsletter&utm_campaign=dailiyam&utm_content=newsletter&cats_es=c7eb08c99666ed3496daa702b24bd0c.

5 Nick Buxton and Lynn Fries, "Global Coup d'État: Mapping the Corporate Takeover of Global." *Transnational Institute*, February 18, 2021. <https://www.tni.org/en/article/global-coup-detat>.

6 Strangely, recently I have found to have a stronger affinity to many outside of my faith, secularized beliefs, than many of your own (in my case, Catholics).

One may ask what a supporter of liberation theology⁷ may have in common with a wealthy globalist like Schwab? Schwab, as chairman and founder of the World Economic Forum, and Francis, a follower of liberation theology (Christian theology that has been adulterated by Marxism), agree that private property and wealth should be redistributed. In October of 2020, Bergoglio, in his encyclical letter, *Fratelli Tutti*, declares the following:

Business abilities, which are a gift from God, should always be clearly directed to the development of others and to eliminating poverty, especially through the creation of diversified work opportunities. The right to private property is always accompanied by the primary and prior principle of the subordination of all private property to the universal destination of the earth's goods, and thus the right of all to their use.⁸

Similarly, Schwab and Malleret clearly state part of the agenda behind “The Great Reset” in their book, *COVID-19: The Great Reset*: “First and foremost, the post-pandemic era will usher in a period of massive wealth redistribution, from the rich to the poor and from capital to labour.”⁹ Indeed, Bergoglio has given his stamp of approval of the “Great Reset” in his 43,000-word encyclical.¹⁰ This falls in line with the World Economic Forum’s mantra that has been dubbed a “conspiracy theory”: “You’ll own nothing, and you’ll be happy.”¹¹ In a video laying out the 2030 Agenda, created by the World Economic Forum, Schwab’s eight predictions, including loss of property ownership for 2030, are outlined.¹²

It is important to note that it is highly improbable that Schwab and his co-author, Malleret, were able to write a complex and wide-ranging book like *COVID-19: The Great Reset* in only four months. This suggests that it

7 Liberation theology is a theology of the oppressed. It attempts to baptize Christian theology with Marxist and socialist ideologies. It also tolerates violence against leaders of opposition.

8 Pope Francis, encyclical *Fratelli Tutti*, October 3, 2020. https://www.vatican.va/content/francesco/en/encyclicals/documents/papa-francesco_20201003_enciclica-fratelli-tutti.html#_ftn95.

9 Klaus Schwab and Thierry Malleret, *COVID-19: The Great Reset* (Geneva, Switzerland: Forum Publishing, 2020), 78.

10 John Letzing, “Here’s the pope’s prescription for resetting the global economy in response to COVID-19.” *World Economic Forum*, October 9, 2020. <https://www.weforum.org/agenda/2020/10/here-s-the-pope-s-prescription-for-resetting-the-global-economy-in-response-to-covid-19/>.

11 The Bigger Picture, “World Economic Forum: ‘You’ll own nothing, and you’ll be happy’ (While Oligarchs Own Everything).” YouTube Video, October 28, 2020. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ER04dbt5p74>; see also Russell Brand, “You Will Own Nothing and You Will Be Happy?” – The Great Reset.” *Take Back Our World*, September 6, 2021. <https://takebackour.world/you-will-own-nothing-and-you-will-be-happy-the-great-reset/>.

12 The Bigger Picture, “World Economic Forum: ‘You’ll own nothing, and you’ll be happy’ (While Oligarchs Own Everything).”

was premeditated. Unsurprisingly, Bergoglio, being a supporter of the “Great Reset,” has also unflinchingly supported the Global Warming Green Agenda, mandated COVID-19 vaccines, vaccine passports, gender equality, massive migration, and other controversial social actions. This is a sinister merging, for the sake of gaining large support from Catholics, other Christians, and members of other religions including the youth, the poor, and disenfranchised. All for the sinister goal of exploiting and robbing the middle class for the global technocratic fascistic agenda. On December 29, 2021, Canadian globalist puppet Justin Trudeau made the following incendiary and alarming remarks about the unvaccinated population in Canada:

We are going to end this pandemic by proceeding with the vaccination. We all know people who are deciding whether or not they are willing to get vaccinated, and we will do our very best to try to convince them. However, there is still a part of the population (that) is fiercely against it.

They don't believe in science/progress and are very often misogynistic and racist. It's a very small group of people, but that doesn't shy away from the fact that they take up some space.

This leads us, as a leader and as a country, to make a choice: Do we tolerate these people? Over 80% of the population of Quebec have done their duty by getting the shot. They are obviously not the issue in this situation.¹³

First, maybe the vaccination numbers are exaggerated. Second, it shows how desperate the Canadian Government is to roll out the plan and at all costs. But the question is, do we tolerate such a disgraceful prime minister? The leader of the People's Party of Canada, Maxime Bernier, has rightfully said, “If the Liberals really want to combat hate speech, the first thing they should do is get rid of their leader.”¹⁴ He also said in a tweet that Trudeau is a “fascist psychopath.”¹⁵ The truth is that most of the politicians and globalist leaders are psychopaths. Trudeau's tyranny knows no end; he was recently caught by Conservatives using the Public Health Authority of Canada (PHAC) to track the movement of 33 million Canadians.¹⁶

13 Dave Naylor, “Trudeau calls the unvaccinated racist and misogynistic extremists.” *Western Standard*, December 29, 2021. <https://westernstandardonline.com/2021/12/trudeau-calls-the-unvaccinated-racist-and-misogynistic-extremists/>.

14 Helena Hanson, “Maxime Bernier Just Called Trudeau A ‘Fascist Psychopath’ For Dragging Anti-Vaxxers.” *Narcity*, September 2, 2021. <https://www.narcity.com/maxime-bernier-just-called-trudeau-a-facist-psychopath-for-dragging-anti-vaxxers>.

15 Hanson, “Maxime Bernier Just Called Trudeau A ‘Fascist Psychopath’ For Dragging Anti-Vaxxers.”

16 Ima Stoner, “Justin Trudeau Gets Caught SECRETLY SPYING on Nearly Every Canadian.” YouTube Video, January 11, 2022. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5RrwgV2GFd8>.

As expected, Canada secured COVID-19 vaccine contracts with Pfizer and Moderna for “enough doses to give two or three more mRNA shots to every Canadian, every year, until at least 2024.”¹⁷ And rest assured that Trudeau has Canadian’s best interest at heart: “Trudeau said Monday [January 17, 2022] there will be third and fourth booster doses available in this country if or when they’re needed.”¹⁸ As I predicted, dose after dose will be administered and mandated for a virus that poses little threat to most people unless they have several comorbidities. But the tyranny and absurdities continue. Quebec, at one point announced a health tax for those unvaccinated against COVID-19.¹⁹ Should they start taxing obese people for clogging up the healthcare system? What about smokers? Alcoholics? The elderly? Does that mean a tax will be imposed for anyone who misses a dose for the next few years? Desperate measures for desperate people.

Vardit Ravitsky, an Israeli–Canadian bio-ethicist who leads the COVID-19 Impact Committee of the Pierre Elliott Trudeau Foundation, weighed on this Quebec tax. Ravitsky believes that the unvaccinated should not be allowed to move “freely.”²⁰ We should not be surprised given the foundation she represents. She also thinks that these “second-class citizens” should only be able to access grocery stores and pharmacies. Tragically, this woman lacks a basic understanding of history, given her Jewish heritage. She should know what the stigmatization of certain groups can lead to. She also does not realize that vaccine passports are a total failure in stopping transmission. Furthermore, does she not keep abreast with the science? Does she not know that the vaccines are ineffective? One questions the grounds of her “ethics.” Clearly this so-called ethicist has her feet firmly planted in mid-air.

Trudeau, and any other politician who support vaccine mandates and taxes, and the repeated use of boosters, do not care about our health. In fact,

17 The Canadian Press, “Federal contracts poised to deliver 100 million vaccine doses annually for years.” *CBC*, January 11, 2022. https://www.cbc.ca/news/politics/pfizer-moderna-contracts-2024-1.6311559?fbclid=IwAR3j0L9EAA91MPEHI7qsUsTShL_wo4-jRE_TmTpQLcRBeFseRqQuROpz92s.

18 The Canadian Press, “Federal contracts poised to deliver 100 million vaccine doses annually for years.” *CBC*, January 11, 2022. https://www.cbc.ca/news/politics/pfizer-moderna-contracts-2024-1.6311559?fbclid=IwAR3j0L9EAA91MPEHI7qsUsTShL_wo4-jRE_TmTpQLcRBeFseRqQuROpz92s.

19 Annabelle Olivier, “Quebec to impose a tax on people who are unvaccinated from COVID-19.” *Global News*, January 11, 2022. https://globalnews.ca/news/8503151/quebec-to-impose-a-tax-on-people-who-are-unvaccinated-from-covid-19/?fbclid=IwAR1fzkRJ3Gp4RCz3C5R_470SaOKNvHICmQ8RmnK55dKYCvrKwcMc83BYjiQ.

20 Ian Miles Cheong, “‘We cannot allow you to circulate freely’: Bioethicist delivers warning to unvaccinated Canadians.” *Rebel News*, January 12, 2022. https://www.rebelnews.com/we_cannot_allow_you_to_circulate_freely_bioethicist_delivers_warning_to_unvaccinated_canadians?fbclid=IwAR0n_DMBgyiY7iXNT9szIli2rKW5-x0W6WtkFM_Km4XSYHEXhOh_4u9FFQ.

their goals have nothing to do with our health. European Union regulators have warned that repeated COVID-19 boosters could damage the immune system,²¹ most likely irreparably if you don't die in the process. These shots will make people "immune compromised" since they will lower your CD8+ T and white blood cell count. Consequently, you will be susceptible to severe illness or death from the common cold, like AIDS patients were throughout the 1980s (Vaccine Acquired Immunodeficiency Syndrome). In the past few weeks, I've seen three of my friends' fathers pass away shortly after receiving their first booster (third dose). It is interesting to note that Luc Montagnier, Nobel-winning co-discoverer of HIV (human immunodeficiency virus), died at the age of 89 on February 8, 2022, not long after voicing his discontents about the COVID vaccines. On January 8, 2022, in a speech given to the Luxembourg Parliament, Montagnier, had the following scathing remarks to make about the COVID-19 vaccines:

These vaccines are poisons. They are not real vaccines. The mRNA allows its message to be transcribed throughout the body, uncontrollably. No one can say for each of us where these messages will go. This is therefore a terrible unknown. And in fact we are now learning that this is a work published over a year ago that these mRNAs contain an area that we can call prion,²² which is an area capable of introducing protein modifications in an unpredictable way. As a doctor I knew 21 people who received 2 doses of Pfizer vaccine, there is another person who received Moderna. The 21 died of Creutzfeldt-Jakob disease caused by prions. The 3 vaccines Pfizer, AstraZeneca, Moderna contain a sequence identified by Information Technology as transformation into a prion. There is therefore a known risk to human health.²³

Taking this into account and Trudeau's statement above: he is hell bent on harming his people, and he wants premiers to follow him. If this continues, no one will be safe. Ronald MacDonald Houses before public outrage stated that they would deny treatment and evict anyone five years of age and older if they

21 Irina Anghel, "Repeat booster shots spur European warning on immune-system risks." *BNN Bloomberg*, January 11, 2022. https://www.bnnbloomberg.ca/repeat-booster-shots-spur-european-warning-on-immune-system-risks-1.1706083?fbclid=IwAR02nzwWZ59Crg468dr_ovq7J54u82BsMTzBAjwRkvT8lW_AzFwIhrv6ytc.

22 A prion is a specific type of protein that can attack and destroy healthy cells, so that they can no longer recover.

23 See Luc Montagnier, "They Are Not Vaccines, They Are Poisons' – Speech To The Luxembourg Parliament." *World Freedom Alliance*, February 10, 2022. <https://worldfreedomalliance.org/au/news/luc-montagnier-they-are-not-vaccines-they-are-poisons-speech-to-the-luxembourg-parliament/>; see also his warning about the vaccine creating variants: Renee Nal, "Nobel Laureate Warns Doctors: 'Vaccines are Not for Killing, They are for Shielding' (Video)." *RAIR Foundation USA*, January 17, 2022. <https://rairfoundation.com/nobel-laureate-warns-doctors-vaccines-are-not-for-killing-they-are-for-shielding-video/>.

were not vaccinated.²⁴ They were willing to evict a five-year-old boy that was undergoing treatment for leukemia. How is this about our health and protecting the vulnerable? If these machinations don't sound alarm bells, what will? Luckily, because of public outrage, they reversed this evil policy. Unfortunately, for the most part, people are willingly entering the slaughterhouse and denouncing those who are not joining them. This is true of medical staff supporting this wickedness. It is as Voltaire once said: "Anyone who can make you believe absurdities; can make you commit atrocities."²⁵

In January of 2022, Canadian writer, Henry Makow, made some startling claims about vaccine mandates, more loss of civil liberties and human rights, and increased strains on the supply chain.²⁶ What was most alarming was that some of these breaches of the Constitution Act of 1982 have begun to take place with mobility and equality rights. Makow stated:

By as early as late next week the Federal Government will break Canada's Constitution Act 1982 by imposing an unconstitutional mandate that removes the irrevocable Right To Ones Own Autonomy And Anatomy.

That mandate will imply that every citizen in Canada no longer has the right and ability to make their own choices and decisions, and, that every citizen in Canada must comply with any medical treatment or experiment proposed to them by any level of government.

Wait, it gets so much better... On top of the illegal mandate that will remove your right to make your own decisions regarding your own body and path in life, they are going to remove the rest of your rights and freedoms too! The Federal Government is also going to impose the Emergency Measures Act. This Act will be applied across all provinces and territories. The Emergency Measures Act suspends Section 2 and Sections 7 through 15 of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms for a term of up to 5 years before a Parliamentary or Judiciary review in needed for an extension.

This means no citizen will have the freedom of conscience or religion. No citizen will have the freedom of thought, belief, opinion and expression. Nor will any citizen have freedom of peaceful assembly and freedom of association. The right to Life, Liberty and Security will be removed. The Government, and its authorities, can search, seize, detain, arrest any citizen or property without just cause or any legal recourse. Citizens will no longer be protected from cruel and unusual treatment or punishment. And, any citizen can be discriminated against

24 Harley Sims, "B.C. family being evicted from Ronald McDonald House due to vaccine status." *True North*, January 12, 2022. <https://tnc.news/2022/01/12/b-c-family-being-evicted-from-ronald-mcdonald-house-due-to-vaccine-status/>.

25 Voltaire (François-Marie Arouet), *Questions sur les miracles*, (1765). For a direct translation see: Voltaire, *On Injustice*.

26 Craig Lord, "Truckers warn vaccine mandate at U.S. border could worsen supply chain issues." *Global News*, January 11, 2022. <https://globalnews.ca/news/8503670/trucking-vaccine-mandate-us-canada-border/>.

by authorities based on race, national or ethnic origin, colour, religion, sex, age and mental or physical disability.

The Rights and Freedoms that Canadians today take for granted of could all be gone by as early as next week. Welcome to the tyrannical dystopia Canadian compliance has allowed to destroy a once-great place to live.²⁷

However, in a major recent shift, on January 26, 2022, The Justice Centre for Constitutional Freedoms filed a lawsuit in Federal Court seeking to overturn the federal government's unlawful mandatory Covid-19 vaccine requirements for air travellers.²⁸ According to the JCCF:

On October 30, 2021, the federal government announced that anyone travelling by air, train, or ship, must be fully vaccinated. The travel vaccination mandate has prevented approximately 6 million unvaccinated Canadians (15% of Canada's population) from travel within Canada and prevents them from flying out of Canada. Some of the Canadians involved in the lawsuit cannot travel to help sick loved ones, get to work, visit family and friends, take international vacations, and live ordinary lives.

The main applicant in the case is former Newfoundland Premier, The Honourable A. Brian Peckford. Mr. Peckford, pictured [see link], is the only surviving drafter and signatory 40 years after the 1982 Constitution and the Charter of Rights and Freedoms was enacted.²⁹

Peckford, in an interview with Jordan Peterson, discusses how Part I of the Constitution Act of 1982, the Canadian Charter of Rights and Freedoms, has been violated by federal and provincial governments. Governments have breached fundamental freedoms, democratic rights, and mobility rights of sovereign Canadians. Peckford also discusses the collusion between the media and government, and the suppression of early COVID treatments.³⁰ It seems that good changes are about to come.

27 Henry Makow, "Canada- Are 'Vaccines' about to Become Mandatory?" [henrymakow.com](https://www.henrymakow.com/2022/01/-have-canadians-run-out.html), January 10, 2022. https://www.henrymakow.com/2022/01/-have-canadians-run-out.html?fbclid=IwAR32MP6fB-TwYXlzD7beZS8af22qVTBbNNzGEgSEsFOXglOqr35AwRFMS_k.%20See%20also%20Constitution%20Act,%201982.%20https://laws-lois.justice.gc.ca/eng/const/.

28 See Notice of Application for Judicial Review, https://www.jccf.ca/wp-content/uploads/2022/01/2022-01-26-Notice-of-Application-FILING-COPY-REDACTED_Redacted.pdf?mc_cid=923a6baff1&mc_eid=31650729a2.

29 The Justice Centre for Constitutional Freedoms, "The Charter's only living signatory sues Canada over travel mandates." January 26, 2022. https://www.jccf.ca/the-charters-only-living-signatory-sues-canada-over-travel-mandates/?mc_cid=923a6baff1&mc_eid=31650729a2.

30 Jordan Peterson, "Canadian Constitutional Crisis | Brian Peckford | The Jordan B. Peterson Podcast S4: E78." YouTube Video, January 26, 2022. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=EdhFuMDLBDM>.

Makow, on his blog, also made some interesting remarks concerning the connectivity that truck drivers enjoy with their CB radios, which is much more difficult to monitor and censor than any media application:

Within two weeks over 30,000 truckers who drive the Canadian border are going to quit because Canada is going to mandate the vax for international crossings, and that's just on the Canadian side, lots of American truckers are going to quit too. 70 percent of what goes into Canada arrives on truck, with an enormous portion of the remaining 30 percent arriving on rail. Rail workers will also be quitting due to the mandates. What position will that leave Canada in?

Truckers and rail workers are at an intelligence level that broadly accepts the vax. That level is defined as: Professional, but not a PhD. Why would that group be so "vaccine hesitant"?? Is it because they saw too many sports players die? Is it because radios can't be censored? I'll say it like it is: Despite the decline in CB radios in use on trucks, truckers are still connected. They are the hardest group to censor because they HAVE TO communicate one way or another. Is that why so many truckers are refusing the shot? Is it because they can't be shut up??³¹

For a period of roughly 3 weeks in February, the truckers fought against Trudeau's federal medical tyranny. On January 13, in a period of less than 24 hours, the Canadian federal government flip-flopped on mandatory vaccination for truckers crossing the border. First, they dropped it,³² but then they finally went through with the absurd mandate.³³ Hopefully, the rest of Makow's claims do not come to pass. But Trudeau hosted a call with all provincial and territorial premiers which was closed to the media.³⁴

How do people of good will combat this global dystopian nightmare? First, a critical mass is required to combat this, i.e., a significant number of people who can bring about a radical change in behaviour, opinions, and action against the Global Coup d'État. More people need to wake up, but time is running out. Recall in Chapter 3, we explored Mattias Desmet's mass formation psychosis. He argues that 30 percent buy into a narrative without any questioning, and

31 Makow, "Canada- Are 'Vaccines' about to Become Mandatory?"

32 Steve Scherer, "Canada drops vaccine mandate for its truckers after pressure from industry." *Reuters*, January 12, 2022. <https://www.reuters.com/world/americas/canadian-truckers-stay-exempt-covid-19-vaccine-requirements-2022-01-13/>.

33 Christopher Reynolds, "Ottawa to go ahead with trucker vaccine mandate after stating it would scrap it." *CP24*, January 13, 2022. <https://www.cp24.com/news/ottawa-to-go-ahead-with-trucker-vaccine-mandate-after-stating-it-would-scrap-it-1.5739047>.

34 <https://pm.gc.ca/en/news/readouts/2022/01/10/prime-minister-justin-trudeau-holds-36th-call-premiers-covid-19-response>.

around 30 percent don't go along with it, leaving 40 percent who can go either way but do not speak out. If most or even a significant percentage of this 40 percent realize that the narrative is bunk, then that can help gather a critical mass to topple the dominant narrative. I suspect and hope that those who realize they have been duped into taking the injections and still face restrictions like lockdowns and mask wearing, etc., will resist and peacefully non-comply, given the fact that their immune systems will be increasingly weakened dose after dose and making them susceptible to getting ill and dying more easily. Not to mention if they start to see their loved ones die or seriously harmed. What is needed is a nudge for the 40 percent. Not unlike the defiance against communist authority, which Pope John Paul II inspired, stirring a "revolution of conscience" and paving the way for "the nonviolent political Revolution of 1989."³⁵ (In this respect, the stark contrast between Francis who sides with the globalists and John Paul II couldn't be any more apparent.) John Paul II saw religion as a peaceful catalyst for political change.

After a period of strikes which ended in Gdańsk, Polish workers chose to use their Catholic faith as a peaceful symbolism of defiance by leaving behind icons. Perhaps with the new vaccination policy, truckers crossing the border between the US and Canada have taken a similar stance of civil disobedience that has sparked a movement around the world, marking another pivotal moment in history. Truckers in Canada and some from the US have come together to fight for freedom. They have formed the longest convoy in human history (spanning 70 kilometers long).³⁶ A GoFundMe campaign which had exceeded \$10 million for these freedom fighters was clawed away by the Government of Canada.³⁷ They initially arrived in Ottawa on January 29 to combat federal and provincial mandates which are unscientific, draconian, and harmful. Unsurprisingly, the lying media has called these freedom-loving truckers "dangerous" and "separatists."³⁸ But they are not; they love their country and constitutional freedoms. They are the last line of defense against unlawful governments. Without these truckers the supply chain would be totally disrupted. This freedom movement led by Canadian truckers, that has

35 George Weigel, *Witness to Hope: The Biography of Pope John Paul II* (New York: Harper Perennial), 612.

36 Joe Warmington, "Freedom' truckers may form world's longest convoy." *Toronto Sun*, January 25, 2022. <https://torontosun.com/news/local-news/warmington-freedom-truckers-may-form-worlds-longest-convoy>.

37 The funds were since seized and refunded because of legal threats made to GoFundMe, not by Canadian politicians but by governor of Florida, Ron DeSantis. The other funding site GiveSendGo was hacked and the information of roughly 92,000 donors were leaked: David Gilbert, "Hackers Just Leaked the Names of 92,000 'Freedom Convoy' Donors." *Vice News*, February 14, 2022. <https://www.vice.com/en/article/k7wpax/freedom-convoy-givesendgo-donors-leaked>.

38 Ewa Sudyk, "Truckers: 'We are not separatists or terrorists'." *Western Digital*, January 25, 2022. <https://westernstandardonline.com/2022/01/truckers-we-are-not-separatists-or-terrorists/>.

inspired truckers in Australia, Europe, and around other parts of the world, has put a significant amount of pressure on Trudeau and other politicians. Five days into this awesome movement, we saw the leader of the Conservative Party of Canada (CPC), Erin O'Toole, step down. His leadership was ineffective and began to splinter the CPC further. He was unprincipled, since he pandered to whatever leftist ideology he thought would help him gain more popularity.

We also mustn't forget the utter silence from the CPC throughout the pandemic. None of its leaders championed freedom. We must always remember that there were very few politicians willing to stand against unlawful mandates and draconian restrictions. These leaders include Maxime Bernier of the PPC (the only federal leader who has spoken out against the mandates and restrictions); Derek Sloan, who now heads the Ontario Party; and Randy Hillier and Roman Baber, who are both Members of Provincial Parliament of Ontario. Those who have been following the insanity of this crisis know full well who is who. These were the courageous voices we heard from the onset, not Candice Bergen, the interim leader of the CPC, nor CPC Member of Parliament, Pierre Poilievre, although an articulate and intelligent voice had a deafening silence when it came to issues of freedom. (I was extremely disappointed by this since he was one of the few CPC members that I respected.) Unfortunately, I suspect that the CPC is trying to ride the coattails of a grass roots movement, seeing it as a "political opportunity," just like their Liberal friends saw the pandemic as such. The heroes of this continuous saga are the truckers and the freedom fighters of Canada.

Because of the truckers' defiance, the premiers of Saskatchewan, Manitoba, and Alberta have begun to scrap their COVID restrictions.³⁹ Quebec dropped their idea of taxing the unvaccinated. The premier of Ontario, Doug Ford, on February 15, 2022, in a desperate plea to hang onto power for the upcoming elections, flipped again, saying that by the first of March he will remove the requirement of proof of vaccination. (He also admitted that one or ten doses of the vaccine do not stop transmission.) Keep in mind that last year he said he would've never introduced them since they would be too divisive. Nevertheless, the provinces are falling like dominoes.

Even two members of Trudeau's cabinet, Quebec Liberal MPs Joël Lightbound and Yves Robillard, have spoken up about their discontents on

39 Some critics of the 'freedom convoy' argue that these mandates were going to be lifted anyway. I believe they miss the point since every time they would lift restrictions, they would come back to them over and over again. This movement is to secure a return back to normal (not a "new normal").

40 Abbas Rana, "Quebec Liberal MP Robillard also breaks ranks, questions Trudeau government's handling of pandemic, sides with Lightbound." *The Hill Times*, February 9, 2022. <https://www.hilltimes.com/2022/02/09/quebec-liberal-mp-robillard-also-breaks-ranks-questions-trudeau-governments-handling-of-pandemic-sides-with-lightbound/343476>.

how he has divided Canadians.⁴⁰ Lightbound, in an impassioned speech, highlighted the division wrought by members of his party, especially Trudeau:

I've heard from people worried that those making the decisions seem at times to have been blind to the fact that we're not all equal for lockdowns that not everyone can earn a living on a Macbook at the cottage. I've heard people worried that a few might have lost sight of the quiet and discreet suffering of the many.

I've heard people in great pain to see some of their friends whom they love and respect but who've decided, for whatever reason, we might very well disagree with, who've decided not to get vaccinated and as a consequence, are jobless, selling what they have and moving to the United States, away from their communities, away from their friends and from their families.

I've heard from teachers worried to see kids reenacting in the schoolyard the kind of discrimination and segregation we see in our society between vaccinated and unvaccinated. I've heard from people worried to see those they care about fighting each other on this issue, tearing some families and some friends apart.

I've heard from a lot of people wondering why just a year ago, we were all united, in this together. And now that we have one of the most vaccinated population in the world, we've never been so divided. Now these people are increasingly confused, when on the other hand, they hear experts like Dr. Karl Weiss, a renowned Quebec epidemiologist, say last week and I quote "that COVID-19 is here to stay that those at risk will have to be monitored closely when symptoms appear; that we will have to protect our health-care systems; but then we will also have to live with the virus like we do with influenza; that we can't go back to lockdowns and restrictions not supported by science."⁴¹

There may be more like Lightbound and Robilliard who just don't have the courage to speak out, at least not yet. Trudeau and his main cronies are not only splintering the country, but their own party with their hatred and contempt for hard-working Canadians. The Conservatives have been sympathizing with the cause of trucker convoy protesters, advocating for the removal of all COVID-19 mandates and restrictions. It appears as change may be coming to Canada. The world is watching and following the Canadian truckers' lead. I would have never thought Canadians would be leading the way in a global effort to

41 For the full transcript, see The World News, "Liberal MP Joël Lightbound's full remarks: 'It's time to choose positive, not coercive methods.'" February 8, 2022. <https://theworldnews.net/ca-news/liberal-mp-joel-lightbound-s-full-remarks-it-s-time-to-choose-positive-not-coercive-methods>.

dismantle the concerted efforts of the globalists and their allied institutions, like the corrupt media, governments, health organizations, Big Tech, and Big Pharma, to subjugate humanity into a global communist surveillance state, the like of which would have made George Orwell shudder. Whether the lying media and many establishment politicians like it or not, the truckers have made large waves throughout Canada and will continue to do so until all mandates are lifted for everyone. One of the main champions and leaders of the truckers' freedom convoy is Pat King (the Real Pat King), a real Canadian Patriot,⁴² who has been devoted to the cause day and night. He has dealt with a tremendous amount of adversity from leftists and their lies.

All the while, Trudeau continues to hang by a single thread to his "power." He is a weak leader whose time is running out. Canadians do not even know of his whereabouts. On February 1, 2022, he tweeted an absurd, incoherent, and inflammatory statement against freedom-loving, hard-working men and women who form the backbone of the nation of the "true north strong and free," and who have been protesting the authoritarian COVID measures throughout Canada:

Today in the House, Members of Parliament unanimously condemned the antisemitism, Islamophobia, anti-Black racism, homophobia, and transphobia that we've seen on display in Ottawa over the past number of days. Together, let's keep working to make Canada more inclusive.⁴³

Trudeau, in my estimation, has become the most divisive person in Canadian history. His wrath is an indication of the political class's loss of control over their false and ever crumbling narrative. Trudeau is a liar who wreaks of desperation. One wonders if this statement, like many of his others, could be considered "hate speech" since he is slandering freedom-loving Canadians (some who are vaccine free and some who are not). According to Canadian Criminal Code:

Public incitement of hatred

319 (1) Every one who, by communicating statements in any public place, incites hatred against any identifiable group where such incitement is likely to lead to a breach of the peace is guilty of

(a) an indictable offence and is liable to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years; or (b) an offence punishable on summary conviction.

⁴² For his website, see The Real Pat King, accessed February 16, 2022. <https://therealpatking.wordpress.com/>.

⁴³ Justin Trudeau, Twitter Post, February 1, 2022, at 6:47 PM. <https://twitter.com/JustinTrudeau/status/1488660359422648320>.

Wilful promotion of hatred

(2) Every one who, by communicating statements, other than in private conversation, wilfully promotes hatred against any identifiable group is guilty of

(a) an indictable offence and is liable to imprisonment for a term not exceeding two years; or (b) an offence punishable on summary conviction.⁴⁴

Further questions arise as to whether Trudeau is using hate speech against vaccine-free individuals. He is consistently using divisive language to pin the vaccine-free and freedom-loving Canadians to others. He even accused a Jewish Conservative MP, Melissa Lantsman, of supporting people who wave swastikas, without apology.⁴⁵ Very shameful and despicable behaviour for the leader of a Western country. The lying media, in a desperate attempt to discredit the truckers' freedom convoy, speculate that Russia may be behind this movement. Their idiocy knows no bounds. On February 1, 2022, Tucker Carlson in a piercing commentary tore Trudeau and the Canadian media to shreds over their blatantly false claims regarding the truckers' convoy.⁴⁶ Curiously, not once has he condemned any of the actions of Antifa or BLM who are renown for violent acts like lighting buildings on fire, toppling statues, and attacking innocent bystanders. He even took a knee with BLM but can't even meet with truckers and freedom-loving citizens to offer them any support or words of encouragement.

Regrettably, moronic Canadians echo Trudeau's informal fallacies. The intellectual vacuity of Canadians who support this illogical political rhetoric is almost inconceivable. Some people's attempt to argue that the truckers are affecting the livelihoods of many businesses in Ottawa. These people are so out of touch with reality that they can't see that this is precisely what our governments have done for the past two years, running businesses to the ground. Moreover, many unvaccinated individuals have lost their jobs.

Trudeau, also known as "Fidelito" or postmodernism's poster boy (a term I coined to make sense of his logical incoherence and doublespeak), has been blasted by Canadian-born Diane Bederman as "a sanctimonious, self-serving, self-righteous, inept, unethical, immoral and corrupt man, who can now

44 Criminal Code (R.S.C., 1985, c. C-46), Public Incitement of Hatred, <https://laws-lois.justice.gc.ca/eng/acts/c-46/section-319.html>.

45 Joe Warmington, "Accusing Jewish MP of 'standing with swastika' new low for PM." *Toronto Sun*, February 16, 2022. <https://torontosun.com/news/local-news/warmington-accusing-jewish-mp-of-standing-with-swastika-new-low-for-pm>.

46 Tucker Carlson, "There's no more fearful despot than Canada's Prime Minister." *Fox News*, February 1, 2022. <https://www.foxnews.com/opinion/tucker-carlson-canada-prime-minister-justin-trudeau>.

add evil to the list.”⁴⁷ She draws strong parallels between the shaming of the vaccine-free to the hatred against the Jews in 1930’s Nazi Germany. Whatever may come of the truckers’ convoy, it has shown that Canada is not as divided as our political “elites” would like us to believe. Love is a unifying principle between people of good will, despite their attempts to demoralize us. Trudeau and other politicians have underestimated the Canadian people. For the first time in many years, I am proud to be Canadian again.

Despite so much hatred and division, will history repeat itself? Will goodness prevail, as it did with the collapse of Nazi Germany and the toppling of the Soviet Union? What we need are leaders like Pope John Paul II and Ronald Reagan. John Paul II was effectively a messenger between the Solidarity movement in Poland and Washington. Together, President Reagan and the great saint were able to defeat the oppressive Soviet reign of terror. Most recently, there was a glimmer of hope that a similar alliance between Archbishop Carlo Maria Viganò and former President Trump would materialize to defeat the COVID global tyranny. (Although it has become increasingly difficult to see where Trump’s loyalty lies since he’s become a big supporter of the “vaccines” and Big Pharma—one can assume this may be a ploy for re-election in 2024.) All this is to say that there was a critical mass that made the decision to stop acquiescing to communist rule, which was a key component to the Soviet Union’s collapse. This is what is needed to bring about change now. Since January 29, we have seen this critical mass come together publicly and forcefully.

This is not like World War II, where we waited for others to liberate us; it must be done in unison with all other people of good will. It is only through prayerful action that corresponds with God’s will that we may overcome these tyrannies. This would involve peaceful resistance, similar to Mahatma Gandhi’s strategy of civil disobedience, which pushed the British Empire out of India:

Civil Disobedience, therefore, becomes a sacred duty when the state has become lawless, or which is the same thing, corrupt. And a citizen that barter with such a state shares its corruption or lawlessness. And a citizen that barter with such a State shares its corruption or lawlessness.⁴⁸

Any tyrannical government is immoral. Just as the early Christian martyrs had the duty to disobey the Roman State, even if it meant being fed to the lions.

⁴⁷ Diane Bederman, “Is Comparing Covid Policies with the policies of Nazi Germany Antisemitic?” *The Jewish Press*, January 10, 2022. <https://www.jewishpress.com/blogs/is-comparing-covid-policies-with-the-policies-of-nazi-germany-antisemitic/2022/01/10/>.

⁴⁸ Mahatma Gandhi, *Young Indian* (May 1, 1922), 5. <https://www.mkgandhi.org/voiceoftruth/civildisobedience.htm>.

Christians share that same duty today. Just as the Bible is clear on who we choose to serve, American theologian Francis Schaeffer is just as blunt:

First, since tyranny is satanic, not to resist it is to resist God—to resist tyranny is to honor God. Second, since the ruler is granted power conditionally, it follows that the people have the power to withdraw their sanction if the proper conditions are not fulfilled. The civil magistrate is a “fiduciary figure”—that is, he holds his authority in trust for the people. Violation of the trust gives the people a legitimate base for resistance.⁴⁹

Governments around the globe have fallen to corruption and lawlessness. So, citizens have this same duty to stand up to them. Bartering with the State makes us complicit and complacent in such corruption. It also sends the message that they can continue with their unlawful oppression.

This can involve speaking up for truth and freedom whenever the opportunity presents itself. As uncomfortable as it may be, speak up! This could be at a place of work, online, family dinners, and other public spaces. Here are some pragmatic ways you can dissent from governmental tyranny:

- Do not comply with mandates. Show resolve and resistance against government restrictions that are unconstitutional and that violate our human rights; you will see there are more people that think alike—they just need a nudge.
- Go and peacefully protest whenever possible.
- Show resilience through acts of civil disobedience.
- You can use dissenting information against Big Tech platforms—if you see a post that speaks the truth that was censored by a popular figure, repost it repeatedly.
- Join platforms that are uncensored (for the moment) like Telegram.
- Build communities with like-minded people.
- Prepare for shortages, try to be self-sufficient.
- Dissent financially: gradually withdraw money and convert fiat to precious metals like gold and silver (their value is stable unlike fiat) and/or cryptocurrencies like bitcoin, Ethereum, and Ripple XRP. Unlike fiat money, cryptocurrencies like bitcoin have intrinsic value. Their value goes beyond the trust of its community since they do not rely upon system of debts; its value is predicated on how effective it is as a medium of exchange. Cryptocurrency networks, unlike banks,

49 Francis A. Schaeffer, *A Christian Manifesto* (Wheaton: Crossway Books, 1982), 103. <https://archive.org/details/christianmanifesto0000scha/page/100/mode/2up?q=tyranny&view=theater>.

are decentralized. The value of cryptocurrency is not regulated by governments. This is a way to combat inflation and central banking.⁵⁰

Follow your moral conscience and do what is right and just—do so unwaveringly. Without an unwavering faith rooted in biblical truths and traditions, an objective understanding of the world, the use of reason and logic coupled with righteous action lining up with God’s will, we will not be able to navigate out of this quagmire. Essentially, we will not be able to make sense of nonsense. This is a spiritual battle and only within that context can any of this nonsense that is permeating through the world and its institutions make sense. Although it is nice to think that reason and discussion may be able to change the minds of some, it seems as though the time for learned discussion is drawing to a close—it is a time for prayer fulfilled through action to bring about the good we want to see in the world, individually and collectively. People of good will must do their part. It’s not to disparage arguments and reason, but to be aware that change will come from a change in consciousness that is uncoerced. We must love God with all of our heart, soul, strength, and mind (Luke 10:27). This gives us the strength to love our neighbours and enemies, which in turn can work to change hearts and minds. The opposition to good is growing fiercer by day. This is why we must remind ourselves of Jesus’s words of comfort: “If the world hates you, keep in mind that it hated me first” (John 15:18). This will provide us with the requisite strength to bear the torment and suffering that may lay ahead.

Archbishop Carlo Maria Viganò emphasizes full out opposition to the New World Order and Great Reset agenda:

One of the elements that unequivocally confirms the criminal nature of the Great Reset is the perfect synchrony with which all the different Nations are acting, demonstrating the existence of a single script under a single direction. And it is disconcerting to see how the lack of treatment, the deliberately wrong treatments that have been given in order to cause more deaths, the decision to impose lock downs and masks, the conspiratorial silence about the adverse effects of the so-called “vaccines” that are in fact gene serums, and the continuous repetition of culpable errors have all been possible thanks to the complicity of those who govern and the institutions. Political and religious leaders, representatives of the people, scientists and doctors, journalists and those who work in the media have literally betrayed their people, their laws, their Constitutions, and the most basic ethical principles...

⁵⁰ See Saideedan Amous, *The Bitcoin Standard: The Decentralized Alternative to Central Banking* (Hoboken: Wiley & Sons, 2018); Saideedan Amous, *The Fiat Standard: The Debt Slavery Alternative to Human Civilization* (Saifedean House, 2021).

My appeal for an Anti-Globalist Alliance—which I renew today—aims precisely to constitute a movement of moral and spiritual rebirth which will inspire the civil, social and political action of those who do not want to be enslaved as slaves to the New World Order. A movement that at the national and local level will be able to find a way to oppose the Great Reset and that coordinates the denunciation of the coup that is currently in progress. Because in the awareness of who our adversary is and what his aims and purposes are, we can disrupt the criminal action he intends to pursue and force him to retreat. In this, the opposition to the pandemic farce and the vaccination obligation must be determined and courageous on the part of each of you.

Yours must therefore be a work of truth, bringing to light the lies and deceptions of the New World Order and their anti-human and anti-christic matrix. And in this it is mainly the laity and all people of good will—each in the professional and civil role he holds—who must coordinate and organize together to make a firm but peaceful resistance, so as not to legitimize its violent repression by those who today hold power.⁵¹

The choice is simple: either we stand courageously for what is true, just, good, and Godly or we accept and surrender to falsehoods, injustice, evil, and ungodliness. The proleptic and haunting words of Ronald Reagan, from his “A Time for Choosing” speech bear much light in our current period of darkness:

Admittedly, there’s a risk in any course we follow other than this, but every lesson of history tells us that the greater risk lies in appeasement, and this is the specter our well-meaning liberal friends refuse to face—that their policy of accommodation is appeasement, and it gives no choice between peace and war, only between fight or surrender. If we continue to accommodate, continue to back and retreat, eventually we have to face the final demand—the ultimatum...

You and I know and do not believe that life is so dear and peace so sweet as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery. If nothing in life is worth dying for, when did this begin—just in the face of this enemy? Or should Moses have told the children of Israel to live in slavery under the pharaohs? Should Christ have refused the cross? Should the patriots at Concord Bridge have thrown down their guns and refused to fire the shot heard ’round the world? The martyrs of history were not fools, and our honored dead who gave their lives to stop the advance of the Nazis didn’t die in vain. Where, then, is the road to peace? Well it’s a simple answer after all.

51 Thomas Lifson, “Archbishop Viganò’s startling warning to the American people.” *American Thinker*, December 20, 2021.

You and I have the courage to say to our enemies, “There is a price we will not pay.” “There is a point beyond which they must not advance.” And this—this is the meaning in the phrase of Barry Goldwater’s “peace through strength.” Winston Churchill said, “The destiny of man is not measured by material computations. When great forces are on the move in the world, we learn we’re spirits—not animals.” And he said, “There’s something going on in time and space, and beyond time and space, which, whether we like it or not, spells duty.”

You and I have a rendezvous with destiny.

We’ll preserve for our children this, the last best hope of man on earth, or we’ll sentence them to take the last step into a thousand years of darkness.⁵²

Let us take Reagan’s call to heart. Let us unceasingly fight to bring about the “Great Reckoning” and “Great Take Over” which will hold the culprits responsible for these crimes against humanity. Nuremberg 2.0, as Reiner Fuellmich has called it.⁵³ We can then exercise the reverse of their intended “Great Reset” and redistribute the globalist elites’ and their minions’ wealth to the rest of the world and let the rest of us live freely. They should be subject to the same measures, and even worse, than they’ve inflicted upon the world. Many lives have been lost and lives destroyed. They have divided the world. On a positive note, Ricardo Maarman has begun the process of litigation against the New World Order in South Africa.⁵⁴

We must be reminded of the Prophet Isaiah’s admonishment: “Woe to those who call evil good and good evil, who put darkness for light and light for darkness” (Isa 5:20). We can hope that when the smoke has cleared, many persons will be found culpable for their crimes against humanity, while many others will be complicit in the crimes of politicians, medical bureaucrats, media personalities, and oligarchs. Professors and other educators who are guilty of indoctrinating unsuspecting minds against truth, life, and liberty will face a proportional punishment for leading many astray. CEOs and other higher ups of Big Pharma, CDC, WHO, Health Canada, etc., will pay dearly for these crimes. Scientists working in Big Pharma who do not expose the dangerous lies behind the vaccines will also be held accountable. Medical doctors who abandoned their sacred oaths will be held responsible. Police officers who

52 Ronald Reagan, “A Time for Choosing (The Speech).” October 27, 1964. YouTube video. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qXBswFfh6AY>.

53 Chembuster, “Reiner Fuellmich: New findings are enough to dismantle the entire VVV industry.” Bitchute Video, January 2, 2022. https://www.bitchute.com/video/GykwcdMzw3o0/?fbclid=IwAR1w7Lg5xBQ3xMktlimXKN2bn7o93tvILmL_-DamENctuPMylAl7ScnUNfM.

54 “Litigation for the trial that’ll free Africa from the NOW has begun! Home-base for Nuremberg 2.0.” BitChute Video, December 15, 2021. <https://www.bitchute.com/video/7IC770ZNNt3R/>.

abandoned their duty to protect their citizens will face justice. (The RCMP authoritarian commissioner, Brenda Lucki, would have made the late former president of the People's Republic of China, Mao Zedong, and Communist China's current president, Xi Jinping, proud with her crack down on anti-authority internet opinions.)⁵⁵ The lying and smearing mercenary "fact checkers" will get their much-deserved payment. Any Christian theologian worth his salt will be unmoved by the depths of such depravity, knowing full well that there's nothing new under the sun when it pertains to the darkness of the human heart. However, the question for them would be: Did they preach salvation and truth? Did they warn God's people of the impending dangers, or did they promote falsehoods? Did they follow in the steps of someone like Dietrich Bonhoeffer, who opposed Nazi tyranny, or of those professors of theology, bishops, and pastors who supported Adolf Hitler's war against Jews through, for example, their participation in *The Institute for the Study and Eradication of Jewish Influence on German Church Life*?⁵⁶ Judges and lawyers cowering away from truth and justice will also be judged but with more severity. Those who stigmatize the unvaccinated will be judged. How did the unvaccinated treat the vaccinated—were they also guilty of divisiveness?

History will not be kind to philosophers who chose comfort over their love of wisdom and truth. Musicians and artists who willfully lie will be held responsible. Instead, may they follow the example of Eric Clapton, who has shown with his song, "This Has Gotta Stop,"⁵⁷ and his stance against vaccine passports, a tremendous amount of courage and respect for the sacredness of human freedom and bodily autonomy. Quite oppositely, legendary Canadian singer and songwriter, Neil Young, demanded that Spotify choose between hosting him or Joe Rogan. Spotify made the right choice. Young has always been vocal about his leftist politics. Sadly, it turns out that Young is so woke that he cancelled himself.⁵⁸ So much for "rockin' in the free world." Joni Mitchell took the same stance against Spotify. These former hippies have lost their minds and have come to defend the establishment and Big Pharma over freedom.

Parents who participate in injuring their children with these experimental vaccines will not be able to claim ignorance and should be held accountable. And the oligarchs and bankers should prepare themselves for what is to come

55 Jonathan Bradley, "RCMP commissioner wants Canadians to report 'anti-authority' Internet opinions." *True North*, January 12, 2022. <https://tnc.news/2022/01/12/rcmp-commissioner-wants-canadians-to-report-anti-authority-internet-opinions/?fbclid=IwAR1v57wgRSyec5t26qeZf1MduT7mqnSmxKUCiX9vql5tJRGnjJCnoE8Dh0Q>.

56 Susannah Heschel, *The Aryan Jesus: Christian theologians and the Bible in Nazi Germany*. (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2008).

57 See Eric Clapton, "Eric Clapton - This Has Gotta Stop (Official Music Video)." YouTube Video, August 21, 2021. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=dNt4NIQ7FTA&t=3s>.

58 BBC Staff, "Spotify removes Neil Young after he calls for Joe Rogan to go." *BBC News*, January 27, 2022. <https://www.bbc.com/news/entertainment-arts-60149951>.

when they are exposed and truth creeps up behind them—they will not escape justice. For some (pawns at the bottom of the complicity scale) we may say they do not know what they do (Luke 23:34), but for the ones who do, prepare yourselves: “But the Lord laughs at the wicked, for he knows their day is coming” (Ps 37:13).

We should take heed from the holocaust survivor and medical activist, Vera Sharav, who is very weary of the COVID measures such as lockdowns, constant testing, vaccine mandates, and passports. In a recent interview, she made the following statements drawing parallels between Nazi Germany and the global COVID tyranny:

Fear is an extremely powerful psychological tool, that has been used by politicians always, the Nazis were particularly adept at it... What happens with a public health policy is that public health officials decide who shall live and who shall die... I have come to the conclusion that when doctors become aligned with government—corporations for that matter – they discard their moral and professional responsibility to the individual patient... As public officials they talk about the greater good. Who has the authority to decide what is the greater good?... If the individuals are oppressed or relegated to third-class citizens... what kind of society is it? We are now at the gate of that.⁵⁹

When the interviewer asked Sharav if we are nearing a Nazi-like society, she responded the following:

I absolutely do... One of the main things that has happened in these 18 months of the pandemic is that fear has been the major weapon, which has really crippled people from thinking straight. It has isolated people and taught children to distrust other people: “They might be infected, they might infect me.”⁶⁰

We must be reminded that slaves were never treated this way. It is the first time in history where the majority of the world has been enslaved and “forced” / “mandated” to put something inside their bodies. In the past they have been branded, but nothing that affects their DNA. This is pure madness. A hundred years from now, assuming we make it out of this dark period in human history, historians will be flummoxed as to how we could repeat these egregious and unforgivable crimes against humanity. The plain truth is that this is “over.” We

59 Kennedy Hall, “Holocaust survivor: We should be ‘more than nervous’ about COVID-19 measures.” *LifeSite News*, August 17, 2021. <https://www.lifesitenews.com/news/holocaust-survivor-more-than-nervous-covid-measures/>.

60 Hall, “Holocaust survivor: We should be ‘more than nervous’ about COVID-19 measures.”

have won. The unceasing efforts and sacrifices of noble martyrs of today that have been instrumental in combatting this evil: all of the truckers, doctors, scientists, philosophers, theologians, lawyers, psychologists, journalists, frontline workers, authors, and everyday freedom fighters. Peter McCullough has declared that the official COVID narrative has collapsed, and again empathetically stating that the vaccines should be pulled off the market immediately.⁶¹ The comedian JP Sears explains 16 reasons why on his show, “We Lie To You News,” in a video with usual hilarity.⁶² His news show is a more accurate source of news than the lying media. Some countries are backing down from their mandates, while backward countries like Australia embarrassingly continue to push forward with this false narrative. The British Prime Minister, Boris Johnson, after being exposed for his participation in gatherings that did not follow COVID protocol, has changed his tune on restrictions. England has officially ended all vaccine passports, vaccine mandates, and work restrictions.⁶³ Many other countries throughout Europe have followed suit. These announcements have left authoritarian rulers like Joe Biden and Justin Trudeau scrambling. Maybe justice is just around the corner. Nevertheless, even if other countries continue to push the false narrative with unlawful restrictions, we have indeed won. We have won with truth, logic, arguments, science, medicine, morality, and a clear understanding of history. But the enemies of humanity are desperate to cause as much damage as possible with incredible amounts of finances at their disposal. We must come together. We must begin to heal. They are few, we are many. Those susceptible to the propaganda should be vigilant that they do not fall again for the lies of Big Pharma and governments about there being a more effective vaccine coming into the market, as Pfizer CEO, Albert Bourla, has recently declared.

We must continue in our resolve to resist their threats and fear mongering. The current state of the COVID war is not dissimilar to the end of World War II. Germany and Japan had by many metrics lost the war but were hellbent on causing as much damage and as many casualties as possible. In a similar vein, on February 14, 2022, Trudeau unwarrantedly invoked the Emergencies Act⁶⁴

61 Art Moore, “Dr. Peter McCullough: Official COVID ‘narrative has crumbled’” *WND*, January 14, 2022. https://www.wnd.com/2022/01/dr-peter-mccullough-official-covid-narrative-crumbled/?fbclid=IwAR2J5VoYtpEUkwB9n-1U_L9EVycIOg4IY2vdSR9TDIL4PSqxrJG-QmF3MMc.

62 JP Sears (AwakenWithJP), “The Narrative is Crumbling - 16 Reasons Why.” YouTube Video, January 15, 2022. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=D70kZDLGr4Q>.

63 Lily Zhou, “England Ends All COVID Passports, Mask Mandates, Work Restrictions.” *The Epoch Times*, January 19, 2022. https://www.theepochtimes.com/england-ends-all-covid-passports-mask-mandates-work-restrictions_4222549.html?utm_source=mr_recommendation&utm_medium=left_sticky.

64 The predecessor to the *Emergencies Act* was the *War Measures Act* which was used in World War I and World War II, and also invoked by Pierre Elliot Trudeau in 1970 in the October Crisis against the Front de Liberation du Québec (FLQ), who said “just watch me,” in response to being asked how far he would go. Let’s see how far his hapless son goes.

for the first time in Canadian history. The *Emergencies Act* entails a scenario that “seriously endangers the lives, health or safety of Canadians” or “seriously threatens the ability of the Government of Canada to preserve the sovereignty, security and territorial integrity of Canada.”⁶⁵ Interestingly, the definition of “threats to the security of Canada” include the following:

- (a) espionage or sabotage that is against Canada or is detrimental to the interests of Canada or activities directed toward or in support of such espionage or sabotage,
- (b) foreign influenced activities within or relating to Canada that are detrimental to the interests of Canada and are clandestine or deceptive or involve a threat to any person,
- (c) activities within or relating to Canada directed toward or in support of the threat or use of acts of serious violence against persons or property for the purpose of achieving a political, religious or ideological objective within Canada or a foreign state, and
- (d) activities directed toward undermining by covert unlawful acts, or directed toward or intended ultimately to lead to the destruction or overthrow by violence of, the constitutionally established system of government in Canada.⁶⁶

It is important to note that “lawful advocacy, protest or dissent,” are excluded. This poses a significant problem for invoking the *Emergencies Act*, i.e., there is no rational justification for it. The provinces of Alberta, Manitoba, Saskatchewan, and Quebec disagree with invoking the Act. Premier Ford has quickly turned his tune against vaccine passports but remains supportive of invoking the Act. To the reasonable mind, it should be obvious that the truckers and their supporters do not pose a threat to the security of Canada. In fact, the streets have never been safer in Ottawa’s downtown core. Although the protests have been disruptive, they have been peaceful acts of civil disobedience, despite allegations to the contrary. Trudeau’s cabinet treats the truckers’ freedom convoy movement as if it were some insurrection and occupation when, in reality, it resembles a block party. These lawful protests do not even come close to such situations enumerated above. This is an act of desperation. And yet, you have the leader of a the NDP (New Democratic Party), Jagmeet Singh, saying that his party will support the Trudeau government’s use of the *Emergencies Act* against working-class protestors. Recently, I posted some pictures on Facebook of my experience at the freedom protest on Parliament Hill with the caption: “A privilege to be part of a freedom loving movement in history. Canada is leading the way out of

65 Justice Laws Website, *Emergencies Act* (R.S.C., 1985, c. 22 (4th Supp.)). Accessed February 15, 2022. <https://laws-lois.justice.gc.ca/eng/acts/e-4.5/page-1.html>.

66 Justice Laws Website, *Canadian Security Intelligence Service Act* (R.S.C., 1985, c. C-23). Accessed February 15, 2022. <https://laws-lois.justice.gc.ca/eng/acts/C-23/section-2.html>.

this disaster.” Although the post was popular among freedom lovers, there was one commentator who furiously wrote:

What garbage. This is an illegal occupation with no logical basis, held by selfish, ignorant people who reveal their absolute ignorance by calling our current situation “Chinada.” Public health restrictions will be loosened as it’s safe to do so. Be a citizen. Unfriending.⁶⁷

This person is living in a dystopian bubble. They were clearly emotive and illogical, and breathtakingly ignorant. They lack the ability to understand the selflessness of fighting for freedom, a lack of historical self-awareness of how civil disobedience has toppled tyrannical governments, what is truly ignorant, and what the actual duty of a citizen is. The truckers have set an example for the world of what a citizen must do in the face of political oppression. I responded to the individual by stating: “What is illegal and unconstitutional is this government overreach at the provincial and federal level. What is absolute ignorance is *actually* believing these mandates are about our health. Cheers.”⁶⁸ At this stage of the game, if one continues to believe that this is about our health, then they are irredeemable. It is worth considering that the truckers have performed the ultimate COVID experiment. As physicist Denis Rancourt put it: “>2 weeks of mass hugs, handshakes, close proximity, [and no masks,] from all over Canada = zero infections, zero hospital cases, zero truckers in Ottawa ICUs. Conclusion: The gov has been lying big time.”⁶⁹

Truthfully, my ex-Facebook friend’s and Jagmeet Singh’s hypocrisy can be labeled “champagne socialism.” The liberal elites will never stand for the common man if it entails any sort of self-sacrifice. A few days after this exchange, Justin “Fidelito” Castro Trudeau, proves me correct by invoking the *Emergencies Act*. Last summer, Trudeau sympathized with the burning of churches throughout Canada, but that was okay because he agreed with the cause. With the truckers’ presence, the streets of downtown Ottawa have never been safer, and cleaner. They have taken full responsibility of maintaining them. Interestingly, Trudeau, in his announcement regarding the *Emergencies Act*, there wasn’t a single mention about our health or COVID-19. Dead on. All of which I have been arguing throughout this book.

This leads to another question: why has there been no mention of COVID and its spread from Trudeau and his cronies, all of a sudden? Well, because this is not about a virus, and never was. What is it about? As we know, Trudeau

67 Scott Ventureyra, Facebook Post, February 5, 2022. We must pray for Glabson Iana.

68 Scott Ventureyra, Facebook Post, February 5, 2022.

69 Denis Rancourt, Twitter Post, February 14, 2022, at 2:40 PM. <https://twitter.com/denisrancourt/status/1493218555982135296>.

has strong ties to the World Economic Forum (WEF) and Klaus Schwab.⁷⁰ Essentially, he is Klaus Schwab's little pet, and he has demonstrated extreme loyalty to him, the WEF, and what is called the "fourth industrial revolution." His loyalty is not with Canadians. In return, Trudeau has become a very rich person on his profits from the BioNTech/Pfizer and Moderna vaccines. He is invested heavily in the Canadian company that holds the patents for the lipid nanoparticles. Otherwise, why order multiple doses for every Canadian up until 2024? The same holds true for his cronies like the reprehensible Minister of Finance, Chrystia Freeland, and others. Moreover, the Canadian government is profiting handsomely from these companies—from their patent royalties.

Dr. David Martin has done a tremendous amount of research to expose all of this.⁷¹ (He has followed the money, as Freeland insists that the government must do, when tracking those who have donated to the truckers' convoy in order to seize their assets and freeze bank accounts. Unfortunately for her, those who are in the know, are onto her.) Martin has never been interviewed by the mainstream media, and for good reason. He has produced many documents and facts demonstrating that Trudeau and the Canadian government are tied financially to the mRNA vaccine companies. This is the best explanation for his authoritarian rule, vaccine mandates, and use of the *Emergencies Act* which have benefitted him and his cronies while compromising Canadians. It is time for him to face justice in a veritable court of law, the people's court – for the people and by the people. Freedom lovers around the world must unify against Trudeau and the crimes he is driving under the guise of public health. In the words of Artur Pawlowski, who has seen the horrors of communism in Poland, and who has been wrongfully imprisoned for the fifteenth time and now denied bail: "We are coming for you!"⁷² Organized political criminality will be brought to justice.

The irony is inescapable: the truckers and freedom protestors are combatting government overreach and the government's response is more overreach. Humorously, in a matter of two weeks, Trudeau went from calling the truckers and freedom-loving protestors, "a fringe minority," to needing emergency powers exacted against them.

70 TheNo1Waffler, Twitter Post. February 15, 2022, at 4:44 PM. <https://twitter.com/TheNo1Waffler/status/1493702862471323661>.

71 My recommendation is to download Telegram which, for the time being is one of the most secure apps with no censorship. Follow Dr. David Martin on Telegram: <https://t.me/DrDavidMartin>.

72 He's been in isolation in a filthy cell for "public health reasons." His son and brother, Nathan Pawlowski and David Pawlowski, respectively, provide a good explanation for the reasoning behind his father's incarceration: "Artur Pawlowski's family speaks to Rebel News as hundreds gather to support jailed pastor." *Rebel News*, February 14, 2022. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IHRMf6ogNg0>.

If passed, the Act, will give extraordinary powers to police forces, including the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, to freeze bank accounts, seize commercial licenses, and insurances, and truckers and protestors could face imprisonment. (As of now, organizers of the freedom convoy, Tamara Lich and, Chris Farber, have been arrested. Lich was recently denied bail.) There will also be financial ramifications for participants in this freedom-loving movement. For example, Tom Marazzo, despite there being no warrant for his arrest, no charges laid, and no notification of anything, has had his bank accounts frozen, his credit cards cancelled, and his spouse's credit card score was lowered by 109 points.⁷³ The Government of Canada has set a dangerous precedent where finances can be seized without due process. Freeland explains the potential governmental overreach:

We are announcing the following immediate actions: first, we are broadening the scope of Canada's anti-money laundering and terrorist financing rules so that they cover crowdfunding platforms and the payment service providers they use. These changes cover all forms of transactions, including digital assets, such as cryptocurrencies.

The illegal blockades have highlighted the fact that crowdfunding platforms, and some of the payment service providers they use, are not fully captured under the Proceeds of Crime and Terrorist Financing Act.⁷⁴

She also threatened to freeze the corporate and personal bank accounts of those involved in the protests. Freedom lovers are now considered terrorists and subject to the Proceeds of Crime (Money Laundering) and Terrorist Financing Act (PCMLTFA). Did Trudeau and his government freeze the bank accounts of returning ISIS members? Indeed, it pays to be on their "side." Ask Omar Khadr, he'll tell you 10.5 million reasons why.

In 2019, I never thought Canada would descend into a totalitarian dictatorship. We are now at the brink of fully becoming a socialist-fascist state. Beware if you criticize the government, they will take your ability to work, your finances and imprison you. Instead of resolving issues, they are creating more of them. The despots of history would have been very proud.

In response to Trudeau's announcement of the *Emergencies Act*, one of the key organizers of the truckers' convoy, Tamara Lich, made it very clear that the

⁷³ News Desk, "There's no warrant for my arrest...yet all my bank accounts have been frozen' | Tom Marazzo." *The Global Herald*, February 25, 2022. <https://theglobalherald.com/news/canada-theres-no-warrant-for-my-arrest-yet-all-my-bank-accounts-have-been-frozen-tom-marazzo/>.

⁷⁴ "Full text of Chrystia Freeland's remarks during the Emergencies Act announcement." *Toronto Star*, February 14, 2022. <https://www.thestar.com/news/canada/2022/02/14/full-text-of-chrystia-freelands-remarks-during-emergencies-act-announcement.html>.

truckers would not be leaving until all of the mandates were lifted throughout Canada. She told all the freedom lovers to “hold the line”:

To our truckers and friends on Parliament Hill, do not give in to fear and threats.

Your courage has already exceeded all of our expectations and inspired an international movement. Be strong, show kindness. Love will always defeat hate. Hold the line.⁷⁵

Following Lich, Brian Peckford, the only surviving signatory to the 1982 Constitution and Charter of Rights and Freedoms, made the following pointed statement regarding the Government of Canada’s totalitarian power grab:

Looking at the situation here in Ottawa, it is peaceful, the streets are clean, crime is down since the truckers arrived. And so therefore, it behooves the government, if they are going to proceed on this movement of invoking this act, to prove that this really is necessary to apply to the capital city and to this convoy.

It’s a great onus upon the Government of Canada when they start initiating these kinds of actions, that they must be consistent with the Charter of Rights and Freedoms in all its values. Remember, the Charter of Rights and Freedoms also says, whereas this country is founded on the principles of the supremacy of God and the rule of law, this must also come into play: the Constitution of this nation, not the Emergencies Act, the Constitution of this nation is the supreme law of Canada.

We don’t do these kinds of things in Canada: we engage in dialogue. Let’s forget the negotiations for a minute; just natural dialogue to reach out and say “Can we sit down and have a talk, see where the major issues lie and see if there’s any common ground to move?

It’s my understanding that the Government of Canada has not reached out once to the truckers since they arrived in this capital city. I find that very hard to understand. Because how can you justify going to measure like an Emergency Measures where a lot of powers can be imposed upon the citizens when you have not even taken any action to engage, yourself? First of all, a dialogue?⁷⁶

The entire world is watching Canada. Canada is leading a world freedom movement. Canada is at the center of this globalist battle. There is a lot at stake

75 “‘Hold the line,’ Convoy organizer Tamara Lich tells Truckers.” *Road Warrior News*, February 15, 2022. <https://roadwarriornews.com/hold-the-line-convoy-organizer-tamara-lich-tells-truckers/>.

76 Rita Smith, “Trudeau’s Emergency Measures Act ‘completely, absolutely unnecessary’ says Brian Peckford.” *Road Warrior News*, February 15, 2022. <https://roadwarriornews.com/trudeaus-emergency-measures-act-completely-absolutely-unnecessary-says-brian-peckford/>.

since Trudeau is one of the globalist elite's "young leaders." And due to this, and his conflicts of interests with the pharmaceutical industry, he has committed multiple acts of treason. He has sold Canada and Canadians to the World Economic Forum. He can only proceed in one direction, and he has become more brazen by thinking he's invincible because of the globalists' support. If the Trudeau government's plan fails due to the truckers' and freedom-loving Canadians' resistance, it will send a rippling effect across the world. Therefore, we mustn't back down, and we must continue to fight for what is right. Patriots must stand up against tyranny, regardless of political affiliation and rank.

Despicably, Trudeau has allowed large amounts of violence and injustice against peaceful protestors throughout the weekend of February 18, 2022. Patriots stood up against this tyranny in -30° weather. They stood up for all of Canadians, despite the misplaced hatred towards them. Police were brutal with some of the protestors by using excessive force. Police brutally beat a young man named Nick Strachan⁷⁷ and trampled others with horses including an aboriginal Mohawk woman named Candice Sero—this must be the reason they do not want honest reporting being done.⁷⁸ These police officers have desecrated their oath to protect the people and have even bragged about such violence.⁷⁹ Ottawa Police have also spread misinformation about the reason for violence and have denied that the RCMP horses ever ran over anyone (there is plenty of video evidence documenting this).⁸⁰ Mr. Christian-Vasile Terhes, a Romanian politician currently serving as a Member of the European Parliament for Christian Democratic National Peasants' Party, said of Trudeau that: "He's exactly like a tyrant, a dictator. He's like Nicolae Ceaușescu in Romania."⁸¹ Interestingly, walking by the protests, I met two Romanians who came from Toronto several times to support the protest because they fear that Canada will fall into a communist pitfall under a dictatorship regime like it did in Romania. It takes several generations to regain freedom. Trudeau is coming after political enemies with violence, such as journalist Alexa Lavoie, who was

77 Strachan is a true patriot, he did not accept the polices' ultimatum of accepting charges, which turned out to be a bluff. Druthers, "The Price Of Freedom In Canada?" YouTube Video, February 22, 2022. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UPwr7j4lZzs>.

78 Alexandre Lavoie, "Aboriginal peaceful protester trampled by Toronto police horse unit in Ottawa." *Rebel News*, February 21, 2022. https://www.rebelnews.com/interview_female_aboriginal_peaceful_protester_trampled_by_rcmp_horse_unit_in_ottawa.

79 Sheila Gunn Reid, "LEAKED RCMP MESSAGES: 'Time for the protesters to hear our jackboots on the ground.'" *Rebel News*, February 19, 2022. https://www.rebelnews.com/leaked_rcmp_messages_time_for_the_protesters_to_hear_our_jackboots_on_the_ground.

80 Ottawa Police, Twitter Post, February 19, 2022, at 8:25 AM. <https://twitter.com/OttawaPolice/status/1495026664845328388>.

81 "Romanian MEP Cristian Terheș Goes Fully Automatic on Justin Trudeau's Dictatorial Measures in Canada." Red Voice Media, February 20, 2022. <https://www.redvoicemedia.com/video/2022/02/romanian-mep-cristian-terhes-goes-fully-automatic-on-justin-trudeaus-dictatorial-measures-in-canada/>.

viciously attacked by police.⁸² So much for “sunny ways,” Trudeau is ushering darker days in our once beautiful and free land.⁸³ Our Charter of Rights and Freedoms have become null and void.

Trudeau is more interested in the Chinese Olympics than addressing the division he has caused to his people. Under a tweet he posted regarding the Olympics, Canadians exposed who he really is, tweet after tweet.⁸⁴ Given this unprecedented evil and corruption, at all levels of government and police forces, we must call upon all patriots, whether police officers, politicians, people with power, and ordinary citizens, to stand up against this tyranny. On February 7, 2022, Archbishop Viganò released an important message to the Canadian truckers:

In these days, we see the masks of tyrants from all over the world fall and, unfortunately, we also see so much conformism, so much fearfulness, so much cowardice in people who, up until yesterday, we regarded as friends, even among our family members. Yet, precisely because of this extreme situation, we discover with amazement gestures of humanity made by strangers, signs of solidarity and brotherhood on the part of those who feel close to us in the common battle. We discover so much generosity and so much desire to shake us from this stupor. We discover that we are no longer willing to passively suffer the destruction of our world—imposed by a cabal of unscrupulous criminals thirsty for power and money.⁸⁵

He concludes by insisting that we must not acquiesce, and keep pushing for freedom and its ultimate significance:

Today, more than ever, it is essential that you realize that it is no longer possible to passively assist. It is necessary to take a position, to fight for freedom, to demand respect for natural freedoms. But, even more, dear Canadian brothers, it is necessary to understand that this dystopia serves to establish the dictatorship of the New World Order and totally erase every trace of Our Lord Jesus Christ from society, from history and from the traditions of peoples.⁸⁶

82 Ian Miles Cheong, “Rebel News journalist Alexa Lavoie attacked by Ottawa.” *Rebel News*, February 19, 2022. https://www.rebelnews.com/breaking_rebel_news_journalist_alex_a_lavoie_attacked_by_ottawa_police.

83 I underestimated how bad things could get over 6 years ago, see Scott Ventureyra “Trudeau and the decapitation of Christian values.” *City Light News*, December 2015, 5. https://www.scottventureyra.com/_files/ugd/f90fdb_d9e686bbe1484951bd8a09d2f69b8727.pdf.

84 Justin Trudeau, Twitter Post. February 19, 2022, at 4:32 PM. <https://twitter.com/JustinTrudeau/status/1495149275499708417>.

85 Viganò, “Message of His Excellency Archbishop Carlo Maria Viganò to Canadian Truckers.”

86 Viganò, “Message of His Excellency Archbishop Carlo Maria Viganò to Canadian Truckers.”

By the time this book is published, many changes will have come about. We can only hope that these changes are for the betterment of humanity. May the lies we have been fed for the past two years make us question the new unfolding narrative with Ukraine. Oftentimes, things are not as they appear, especially popularly held views. Whatever is unfolding with the Russian–Ukrainian conflict may be more profound than a superficial analysis will allow—keep questioning and keep an open mind. Something tells me that it is not a coincidence that any talk of COVID-19 has vanished. Nevertheless, the truth always prevails. History will not be kind to those who were complicit—inaction is action. The globalists and their political understudies are wreaking as much havoc as possible since their time will be short, much like their demonic inspirer (Rev 12:12). We must always remember that although God has defeated evil and our enemy; the accuser’s presence and hostility towards God’s kingdom and us, will continue until Christ returns. So, what matters most is our resolve. We must keep resisting because we know what we are doing is right and just. We must follow God until the end. We must uphold God’s will and goodness towards one another. We are living in dangerous times. Regardless of our differences, we share in His *imago Dei*, which will shape us into the persons He intended us to be. Eventually, through our persistence and faithfulness to God (Heb 1:11), if we continue to kick against this oppression then the darkness will begin to subside and bleed day light.⁸⁷

87 A reference to Bruce Cockburn’s “Lovers in a Dangerous Time.”

Appendix 1

Template letter for warning of risks to parents in favour of COVID-19 vaccination

Dear _____,

We both love our child very much, but we have a fundamental disagreement about the COVID-19 vaccine. If I wasn't concerned, I wouldn't have taken the time to create this document. I do this out of love for our child and my duty as a father to protect her. So, please take the time to read the material (all of the links provided in the footnotes) and watch the excellent presentation by Dr. Peter McCullough (link in the main text), it may be the most powerful and important presentation you'll ever watch on COVID vaccines. This material is for your serious consideration. Please take into serious consideration my request in the last paragraph of page 8. I'm not sending this to argue, but to make you aware of things that you may not be aware of. I don't know which sources you follow but mainstream news is unceasingly feeding people propaganda—it is an unrelenting attack of fear and disinformation/misinformation. Even Sesame Street is incessantly pushing these vaccines onto our children.¹ (The YouTube video: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yPlhRUF2aXA> is incredibly disturbing, bordering on the level of cultish. Notice that the number of dislikes outnumber the likes on a Sesame Street video [this not a common occurrence], people realize this is very wrong.)

If you pay close enough attention you can catch the mainstream media's lies, just like our leaders and medical bureaucrats like Theresa Tam, Kieran Moore, and Deena Hinshaw. They've flip-flopped² and admitted to lying to us on several occasions. Do you trust Trudeau with his massive push for these vaccines? These politicians and bureaucrats have conflicts of interests up the yin yang. It is as though a significant portion of the population is in a trance and incapable of looking at the evidence calmly. It is unfortunate we are having this

1 <https://www.rt.com/usa/539557-sesame-street-covid-vaccine-children/>.

2 <https://tnc.news/2020/05/22/six-times-federal-officials-contradicted/>.

issue, but we should be batting for the same team since it's ultimately about protecting _____, not about our differences.

At the case conference on Monday, November 8, 2021, I presented everyone with solid facts taken from the Health Canada website, other Government of Canada sources, and peer reviewed journals. Earlier this year, you admitted that you didn't think _____ "necessarily needed to take the vaccine." It seemed as though we agreed. Your lawyer called it a "deadly" virus, but that is a misleading statement without proper context. Yes, deadly in the context of people with comorbidities/compromised immune systems and who are of old age. But not deadly for people who are healthy, especially those under 20 years of age. Therefore, it is not deadly for a young healthy girl like _____. Justice Kaufman agreed with me on this point. The risk of fatality is effectively zero and incredibly low for hospitalization.

Data and Facts from Government Websites and Other Reputable Sources

Here are facts from the Government of Canada and Vaccine Adverse Events Reporting System (VAERS) that you can verify for yourself:

Risks Associated with COVID-19

For children, there is an extremely low risk of fatality and hospitalization for COVID-19. Can anyone dispute this? For instance, in Canada, as of November 5, 2021, there have been 1,718,937 cases.³ Moreover, there have been 359,931 cases of people under the age of 20;⁴ this amounts to 20.9 percent of the total number of cases, the largest age group of infections. This group has had 1,899 hospitalizations which amounts to be .53 percent of all cases under 20, which is the lowest of any age group. There have also been 17 deaths out of 28,900⁵ of the total number of deaths amounting to .059 percent of all deaths in Canada; and out of the total number of young people in that demographic of the population of 8.1 million, the risk factor is .0002 percent. What about deaths

3 Health Canada, "COVID-19 daily epidemiology update." <https://health-infobase.canada.ca/covid-19/epidemiological-summary-covid-19-cases.html#a5>.

4 Health Canada, "COVID-19 daily epidemiology update." <https://health-infobase.canada.ca/covid-19/epidemiological-summary-covid-19-cases.html#a5>.

5 Health Canada, "COVID-19 daily epidemiology update." <https://health-infobase.canada.ca/covid-19/epidemiological-summary-covid-19-cases.html#a5>.

6 Transport Canada, "Canadian Motor Vehicle Traffic Collision Statistics: 2018." <https://tc.canada.ca/en/road-transportation/statistics-data/canadian-motor-vehicle-traffic-collision-statistics-2018>.

to total population of roughly 38 million? .000045 percent. In comparison to traffic collisions, in 2019 there were 160 deaths for people 20 years of age and under,⁶ if we sample that to 20 months (at a rate of 13.33 deaths/month) there would be a total of 267 deaths for a similar timespan. This means that there is 15.7 times higher risk of dying from a car accident than COVID-19. Does this mean we should be paralyzed by fear every time we drive?

Risks Associated with the COVID-19 Vaccine

Consider the following: according to the Vaccine Adverse Events Reporting System (VAERS) in the US, from 1997–2013 there were 2,149 reported deaths, this includes billions upon billions of administered vaccines (a significantly higher number than the administered number of COVID-19 vaccines). Whereas the COVID vaccine, in only an eight-to-nine-month period, with 366 million doses administered, as of August 21, 2021 (keep in mind that things have gotten substantially worse since then) there were 13, 068 reported deaths in about 5 percent of the time span. There were also 5,882 Heart Attacks, 4,861, Myocarditis/Pericarditis, and 17,228 Permanently Disabled reports (in sum, over 700,000 injuries, again the reality is worse now). This should give any reasonable person pause.⁷ I could go on and on. I have plenty of arguments and data. One of my responsibilities as a parent is to protect _____, not to blindly follow governments' mandates/recommendations without question. I live by reason and my conscience, not irrational fear.

Please WATCH this presentation in its entirety that was delivered on October 2, 2021, to the Association of American Physicians and Surgeons by the COVID-19 medical expert Dr. Peter McCullough (he is one of the most cited doctors in the world and has published over 50 peer reviewed articles on COVID alone—that's much more than most physicians in their career): “Winning the War Against Therapeutic Nihilism & Trusted Treatments vs Untested Novel Therapies”:

<https://rumble.com/vnbv86-winning-the-war-against-therapeutic-nihilism-and-trusted-treatments-vs-unte.html>

- Consider this article titled: “Why Are We Vaccinating Our Children?”⁸ which concurs the facts above, published in a respected journal: *Toxicology Reports*. Here are the highlights:
 - Bulk of COVID-19 per capita deaths occur in elderly with high comorbidities.

7 VAERS, <https://www.openvaers.com/covid-data>.

8 <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S221475002100161X>.

- Per capita COVID-19 deaths are negligible in children.
- Clinical trials for these inoculations were very short-term.
- Clinical trials did not address long-term effects most relevant to children.
- High post-inoculation deaths reported in VAERS (very short-term).
- Consider the Physicians Declaration II—Updated Global Covid Summit by the International Alliance of Physicians and Medical Scientists (originally Rome Declaration)⁹:

RESOLVED, THAT HEALTHY CHILDREN SHALL NOT BE SUBJECT TO FORCED VACCINATION (view supporting evidence)¹⁰

- Negligible clinical risks from SARS-CoV-2 infection exist for healthy children under eighteen.
- Long-term safety of the current COVID vaccines in children cannot be determined prior to instituting such policies. Without high-powered, reproducible, long-term safety data, risks to the long-term health status of children remain too high to support use in healthy children.
- Children risk severe, adverse events from receiving the vaccine. Permanent physical damage to the brain, heart, immune and reproductive system associated with SARS-CoV-2 spike protein-based genetic vaccines has been demonstrated in children.
- Healthy, unvaccinated children are critical to achieving herd immunity. Natural immunity is proven to tolerate infection, benefiting community protection while there is insufficient data to assess whether Covid vaccines assist herd immunity.

RESOLVED, THAT NATURALLY IMMUNE PERSONS RECOVERED FROM SARS-CoV-2 SHALL NOT BE SUBJECT TO ANY RESTRICTIONS OR VACCINE MANDATES (view supporting evidence)¹¹

Now let's consider the following questions:

1. Is it necessary? Given the high survival rate from COVID-19, and the fact that there are so many breakthrough cases for those who

9 <https://doctorsandscientistsdeclaration.org/?fbclid=IwAR19QsUMuvltxTjANISat5UWRckjTcMfhQAjdMztxkh5QdErWH7aD4caX2w>.

10 Vaccinating Children Means Unnecessary Risks: <https://doctorsandscientistsdeclaration.org/home/supporting-evidence/#children>.

11 COVID-Recovered Immunity is Durable: <https://doctorsandscientistsdeclaration.org/home/supporting-evidence/#recovered>.

have been doubly vaccinated,¹² we can emphatically say that, no, it is not necessary. Plus, you have to consider that the vaccines’ “efficacy” wane after 6 months or less. Ask yourself why they are pushing these boosters. Also ask yourself how many will be required.

2. Is it dangerous?

Yes, look at the VAERS data and the article above “Why Are We Vaccinating Our Children?” in *Toxicology Reports*.

Also consider the numbers from the VigAccess database (World Health Organization Programme for International Drug Monitoring (WHO PIDM)): <http://www.vigiaccess.org/>. Type in COVID-19 vaccine in the search engine and you’ll see all the adverse effects. Look at the chart in Appendix 3 comparing the COVID-19 vaccine (all different types) to other vaccines and drugs from 1968–2021. Notice the astronomical difference in adverse effects in a short time span—it’s more dangerous than all these vaccines/drugs combined from 1960s/1970s/1980s until now:

The numbers don’t lie.

Take also into consideration these points:

- This pandemic has always been “ABOUT THE VACCINE.”
- “Stakeholders” that strongly want a “needle in every arm” are Big Pharma, White House, CDC, FDA, NIH, Gates Foundation, WHO, Trudeau/Government of Canada.
- The death rate for the COVID vaccine is far higher than for any other vaccine in history [look at the VAERS numbers I provided].
- “Never vaccinate into the middle of a pandemic.”
- “85% of covid deaths were preventable with early treatment which was squashed.”
- The “dangerous spike protein” damages blood vessels and cause blood clotting.¹³

12 Here’s a recent example: https://torontosun.com/entertainment/television/derek-hough-in-quarantine-with-covid-19-after-dwts-appearance?utm_term=Autofeed&utm_medium=Social&utm_source=Facebook&fbclid=IwAR3fsB8Pjc86ZcdWsjrWniT_TS8eOgrZFp9Qq3VNewlZ4IbOiMS0l0dthag#Echobox=1637106973.

13 <https://michaelsavage.com/top-doctor-warns-about-covid-vaccine/>.

Consider this statement from a group of physicians examining and questioning vaccine safety and the lack of research being conducted into this:

“Under the cautionary principle, it is parsimonious to consider vaccine-induced Spike synthesis could cause clinical signs of severe COVID-19, and erroneously be counted as new cases of SARS-CoV-2 infections. If so, the true adverse effects of the current global vaccination strategy may never be recognized unless studies specifically examine this question. There is already noncausal evidence of temporary or sustained increases in COVID-19 deaths following vaccination in some countries (Fig. 1) and in light of Spike’s pathogenicity, these deaths must be studied in depth to determine whether they are related to vaccination.”¹⁴

3. Is it effective? No, it doesn’t stop transmission:

The SARS-CoV-2 delta (B.1.617.2) variant is highly transmissible and spreading globally, including in populations with high vaccination rates.¹⁵

Also consider that natural immunity is considered to be just as strong or stronger than double vaccination.¹⁶ This is well known throughout the literature, something not told to us by the media. Furthermore, a significant number of doctors insist that taking the vaccine after having had COVID-19 is a contraindication. Consider this, from an Israeli study where there is a high rate of double vaccination:

This study demonstrated that natural immunity confers longer lasting and stronger protection against infection, symptomatic disease and hospitalization caused by the Delta variant of SARS-CoV-2, compared to the BNT162b2 two-dose vaccine-induced immunity.¹⁷

Please keep in mind that the main role of the vaccine is to protect the recipient and growing data is suggesting otherwise; to this end: they are not effective. The

14 https://d197for5662m48.cloudfront.net/documents/publicationstatus/63616/preprint_pdf/a63a137eb14404fbd393121dafa96ada.pdf, page 5.

15 [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1473-3099\(21\)00648-4](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1473-3099(21)00648-4).

16 <https://www.bmj.com/content/374/bmj.n2101>.

17 <https://www.medrxiv.org/content/10.1101/2021.08.24.21262415v1>.

media propaganda machine is saying that the vaccinated are in danger of the unvaccinated, but this is logically incoherent. If the vaccines don't work, why take them? If they do work, then why be fearful? Changing the narrative to that it "weakens" the virus or that "it does not offer 100% protection but it's still effective" is a clear admission that they aren't effective while saying otherwise. It's just a form of doublespeak. Even Dr. Anthony Fauci admits they're not effective and that you'll need boosters after being doubly vaccinated. Does it sound like they're very effective to you? Check out the NY Times transcript of his interview regarding this.¹⁸ **Think about how governments are in the absurd and awkward position of having to convince the unvaccinated that the vaccine is effective and necessary, while trying to convince the vaccinated that the vaccine is not strong enough and that they need boosters!**

Final Thoughts:

I also have many theological and philosophical objections to all of this, but I have limited my objections to medical/scientific and statistical evidence. Recall that Dr. _____ (our daughter's family doctor) agreed with every concern I raised (I can provide evidence if need be). He also believes that a 12-year-old cannot provide informed consent. Of course, Dr. _____, given the climate of hostility for dissenters, recommends the vaccine despite the risks. Nonetheless, he was sympathetic to my concerns and admitted I was well informed on the issues.

Finally, why do you think they are coercing us to inoculate our children? NEVER in history have those who have resorted to coercive tactics been the good guys. And also, don't think that governments will ever let you go back to "normal" just by taking this vaccine, then the next, then your booster, since you'll still have to wear masks, take PCR tests, etc. Watch Peterson, who is doubly vaccinated (who now regrets it) and what he has to say about all this (it's only a one-minute clip).¹⁹ In the full version of the interview he says that this unrelenting push to vaccinate children is reprehensible.

There is a lot of money at stake, and many involved with the pharmaceutical industry are covering up the reality of these vaccines. You can peruse the Project Veritas website which has a growing number of whistleblowers exposing the FDA, Pfizer, Johnson & Johnson, US Government, big media, etc.²⁰

18 <https://www.nytimes.com/2021/11/12/podcasts/the-daily/anthony-fauci-vaccine-mandates-booster-shots.html?showTranscript=1>.

19 <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0fh1Sw7Z5M>. He says: "Here's the deal, I got vaccinated, you f*cking leave me alone," but of course they won't they need more testing, masks, distancing, quarantining, and boosters.

20 <https://www.projectveritas.com/news/pfizer-scientist-your-antibodies-are-probably-better-than-the-vaccination/>.

Consider all the highly respected doctors who signed the Barrington Declaration, (over 14,000 medical and public health scientists have signed; over 44,000 medical practitioners)²¹ and the Rome Declaration.²² These signees put their names on the line. These health experts are not only putting their careers and reputations at risk, but even their lives. Why would a doctor like Robert Malone, who is the ARCHITECT of the mRNA technology for the Pfizer and Moderna vaccine speak out? He knows how this technology functions and its dangers. Dr. Malone said that: “This is the Largest Experiment Performed on Human Beings in the History of the World.”²³

These courageous doctors are combatting governments, billionaire elites, the pharmaceutical industry, and the media who do not have our best interests at heart. Consider this point here: do you trust “Canada’s Top Doctor,” Theresa Tam? She’s not really a medical expert but an incompetent medical bureaucrat with a meager 65 citations in the literature (check out her score on Google Scholar).²⁴ Now compare that with Dr. Peter McCullough who has 115,430 citations. What do you think would happen if they both squared off on CBC for a debate on COVID-19 and these vaccines? I think you know the answer. Also, ask yourself why people like Dr. Fauci and Dr. Tam do not want to debate reputable doctors. Dr. Malone has challenged Dr. Fauci on numerous occasions, but Malone has been met with silence. Science is about debate, questioning, and testing hypotheses — without it, progress is impossible. What science is not about, is declaring issue by fiat and demonizing those who are critical of certain hypotheses, theories, and accepted “narratives.”

Thus, given the information I presented, do you honestly believe it’s about our health? I hope you can see why I have concerns for _____ taking this vaccine. I don’t know how to reach you. As I said at the case conference, the vaccine issue is not about ethics and evidence, even though it should be, but rather about coercion and submission. Our governments are completely reckless. If adults aren’t able to provide informed consent, since they don’t have the right information, then how can a child born in 2009 be able to provide informed consent? Informed consent entails: consent by a person to undergo a medical procedure, participate in a clinical trial, or be counseled by a professional, such as a social worker or lawyer, after receiving all material information regarding risks, benefits, and alternatives. Our governments haven’t been forthright about the real risks or the lack of benefits nor alternative treatments that work. (Alternatives that have been demonized like ivermectin have been effective in early treatment

21 <https://gbdeclaration.org/view-signatures/>.

22 https://doctorsandscientistsdeclaration.org/?fbclid=IwAR2Lu9M7a1lrtoe2mOcbmE1z9C1evKlEldTa3u9f_ZkdH-8HoEYIIg_4_sY.

23 <https://thenewamerican.com/dr-robert-malone-this-is-the-largest-experiment-performed-on-human-beings-in-the-history-of-the-world/>.

24 <https://scholar.google.ca/citations?user=pSRDb3gAAAAJ&hl=en&oi=ao>.

of COVID. Interestingly, Pfizer has filed for authorization of a pill similar to it now. Please note that Pfizer is releasing about 400,000 pages of data regarding the vaccines. One document lists 9 pages of adverse effects in paragraph form – do you think this is a safe vaccine?)²⁵ Therefore, informed consent has been nullified for both adults and especially children. The vaccines will not help us reach herd immunity, so why now the aggressive push for five-year-olds? That should raise red flags for anyone.

In conclusion, the risks of the COVID-19 vaccine exceed any conceivable benefit. Plus, we know that natural immunity, through unvaccinated children, is crucial to reaching herd immunity. This is what the evidence clearly indicates. We also have no idea about what sort of long-term effects these vaccines will have on adults let alone children. There are growing number of testimonies of individuals and parents with children who have suffered severe adverse effects. Again, you won't hear about this in the mainstream media. Check out the powerful testimony of Brianne Dressen in front of the FDA who suffered a neurological injury²⁶: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YLyo-uSN6xA>. I also encourage you to look at this page, where you can hear the testimonies from parents themselves: https://odysee.com/@RandyHillier:c/20211108_adverseeffects:e.

We both are trying to do what we believe is right because we both love _____ and want what's best for her. This is why the evidence is so crucial, wouldn't you agree? Science is about debate. Ask yourself this: why do they not allow credible dissenting views to be given a fair platform? Instead, what happens? They get censored. But why? Now can you please refute what I have stated and give an argument aside from "I'm following the provincial and federal guidelines when it comes to the COVID injection"? Can you provide me evidence that COVID-19 kills healthy children? And that any healthy child has died *from* COVID-19 not *with*? Can you demonstrate that the doubly vaccinated transmit the virus less than the unvaccinated? 40% of the Ottawa Senators are now infected with 100% inoculation. Can you show that double vaccination is superior to natural immunity? I provided my evidence, what is yours? It's a two-way street, is it not? This is not aggression—these are necessary questions that must be responded to. Disagreement is not aggression. I've done my homework, but most people have not. As I said at the case conference, unfortunately this is about might making right, not truth, evidence, or objective ethics/morals. Does 2+2=5 because the government says so?

25 https://globalnews.ca/news/8377984/pfizer-covid19-pill-treatment/?utm_medium=Facebook&utm_source=GlobalNews&fbclid=IwAR0cc8ely2PTgg2P6awWFI-ZzXXcPHgeRwajDMp2nSrxqpmDyQXLnT1tL0.

26 <https://kutv.com/news/local/utah-scientist-testifies-before-fda-panel-asks-not-to-approve-covid-19-vaccine-for-kids>.

What recourse do we have if _____ is harmed by the vaccine? The pharmaceutical companies are indemnified, and our governments won't be liable, so then who takes responsibility? What is your course of action if this happens? Do you know? What are you prepared to do if she experiences a vaccine injury? What will you say then? What would you do if you were me? I'm trying my best to work with you by showing you evidence and sound reasoning, but you have to work with me.

There is much more to be said and many more resources to be shared, but this should suffice to dismantle the case for vaccinating children, especially healthy children. Consider that the end trial date for testing "the Safety, Tolerability, Immunogenicity, and Efficacy of RNA Vaccine Candidates Against COVID-19 in Healthy Individuals" ends on May 2, 2023.²⁷ That's taken from the clinical trials of the US Government website. Would you consider holding off on _____ taking the vaccine until she's 13 and reassessing the situation then? All these mandates might be lifted for *everyone*, and everything might collapse by then. She has not been restricted from activities so far, but potential restrictions shouldn't be a sufficient reason to play "Russian roulette" with her health, especially given all the evidence I presented, don't you think? Keep in mind that, Dr. Kieran Moore (Ontario's chief medical officer of health) and the provincial government "won't be adding COVID-19 vaccinations to the list of immunizations students are required to have to attend schools."²⁸ That is quite significant and should weigh in our decision. Also consider that many restrictions still exist for the doubly vaccinated and that in Israel those who have not received their booster shots have lost their vaccine passports (this amounts to close to 2 million people).²⁹ If you take everything I said seriously and examine/check my claims, then you would not only be concerned about _____ but for yourself and the rest of your family. These may be inconvenient facts (especially for those who've received the injection already), but this is the reality of the situation whether we like it or not.

I'm always open to discussing all of this calmly and rationally, but through mediation or with a neutral party present. This is preferable over litigation. I hope we can both come to an agreement on our own. Let us not do what is expedient and cave to governmental pressures in the absence of logic, evidence, and objective ethical standards. Please think long and hard about how we should proceed with the health of our precious child, _____. (This letter was written to my daughter's mother, who I doubt read it and then proceeded immediately

27 <https://clinicaltrials.gov/ct2/show/NCT04368728>.

28 <https://www.theglobeandmail.com/canada/article-students-in-ontario-will-not-require-covid-19-vaccination-to-attend/>.

29 https://www.timesofisrael.com/nearly-2-million-israelis-lose-green-pass-as-new-rules-enter-effect/?fbclid=IwAR38Uh29peiTPK8LUZfAO_pFzC054sPNVCqWSK4pzNgjRXx9Zn9OLuk6-1w.

after receiving it to inject our child. Since then, our daughter has received her second dose and the mother with her mass formation psychosis wants to keep injecting our child even though the mandates are finished for now. The mother was arguing that she didn't want our daughter to be excluded from activities but now it makes no difference. What's more is that our daughter has been wanting to tryout for certain team sports, but the mother does not pick up the slack to drive her from her house, whereas I'm always ready and able to support her extra-curricular activities and driver her at any time. None of this makes any sense, but this is the unfortunate reality of dealing with irrational people. For some people spite will blind them to not act in the best interests of their child.)

Sincerely,

Scott Ventureyra

Appendix 2

Time to Wake Up: A Letter to Physicians

Dear friends and colleagues,

I am fully conscious of my position in this matter and proud to be part of the resistance to a totalitarian global regime, which is pushing a nefarious agenda planned to install the New World Order. I am in complete disagreement with and opposed to all those individuals, physicians, that support and promote the implementation of unscientific and unjustified sanitary measures, including a massive inoculation with experimental genetic products (so-called vaccines) currently proven to inflict enormous amounts of damage and mayhem to the world population, children in particular. Regrettably, these physicians have failed to adhere to the sacred principle of the Hippocratic Oath: “DO NO HARM.”

Personally, I became a victim of the false pandemic protocols, having had to postpone indefinitely a much-needed surgical intervention because I refused the preoperative infamous PCR-test. Which is one of the pillars of the false pandemic narrative. In addition, few weeks ago, I developed Dyshidrotic Eczema which, according to the dermatologist I consulted, is frequently seen after COVID vaccination. Interestingly, I am not vaccinated. Thus, the dermatologist advised me against COVID vaccination but was unwilling to extend the vaccination exemption certificate, obviously concerned about possible consequences to her employment.

It seems I contracted this skin condition from vaccinated individuals with whom I may have been in contact (i.e., at restaurants) where most servers are vaccinated. Regarding the chaotic hospital situation in Canada due to the overwhelming number of hospitalized new COVID infections. Honestly, I don't believe that these new COVID infections are really occurring in the unvaccinated population. Actually, the available data from various official sources (VAERS, EMA, etc.) confirms the reverse phenomenon. Which is alarming!

The COVID-19 pandemic is not just about health, it is a political instrument used as justification for the implementation of Agenda 2030, created and promoted by the World Economic Forum as part of the “Great Reset.” Which, among other things, is planned to reduce and enslave the world population.

It seems that you and many others like you, that unfortunately believe in the deceiving official COVID-19 narrative, are not seeing the appalling reality of an unfolding catastrophe for humanity. Which includes the possible destruction of our society and the human race, as we know it. I am sorry to see you falling into the trap set up by the globalists. To really understand what's going on, one must read the book titled: *COVID-19: The Great Reset* written by Klaus Schwab and Thierry Malleret.

Due to the current tyrannical COVID-19 travel restrictions, intended to curtail civil liberties, I am unable to return to Canada, my home country, to join my son and granddaughter whom I have not seen in a long time.

I don't care what people say about me because: "I know who I am and I don't have to prove anything to anyone." I want to be remembered as a physician who risked his reputation trying to protect and preserve the life and integrity of his fellow man and of the entire human race. And who upheld and practiced the sacred principles of the Hippocratic Oath.

Sincerely,

Enrique Ventureyra

Appendix 3

World Health Organization's Database chart of side effects of medicinal products versus COVID-19 vaccine



| VigiAccess was launched by the World Health Organization (WHO) in 2015 to provide public access to information in VigiBase, the WHO global database of reported potential side effects of medicinal products. | | |
|---|------------|-----------|
| Vaccine or Drug Name | Total ADRs | Years |
| Mumps vaccine | 711 | 1972–2021 |
| Rubella vaccine | 2,621 | 1971–2021 |
| Ivermectin | 5,705 | 1992–2021 |
| Measles vaccine | 5,827 | 1968–2021 |
| Penicillin nos | 6,684 | 1968–2021 |
| Smallpox vaccine | 6,891 | 1968–2021 |
| Chloroquine | 7,139 | 1968–2021 |
| Tetanus vaccine | 15,085 | 1968–2021 |
| Hydroxychloroquine | 32,641 | 1968–2021 |
| Hepatitis A vaccine | 46,773 | 1989–2021 |
| Benzylpenicillin | 51,327 | 1968–2021 |
| Rotavirus vaccine | 68,327 | 2000–2021 |
| Accutane | 70,719 | 1983–2021 |
| Vancomycin | 71,159 | 1974–2021 |
| Hepatitis B vaccine | 104,619 | 1984–2021 |
| Polio vaccine | 121,988 | 1968–2021 |
| Meningococcal vaccine | 126,412 | 1976–2021 |
| Ibuprofen | 166,209 | 1969–2021 |
| Tylenol | 169,359 | 1968–2021 |
| Aspirin | 184,481 | 1968–2021 |
| Pneumococcal vaccine | 234,786 | 1980–2021 |
| Influenza vaccine | 272,202 | 1968–2021 |
| Covid-19 vaccine | 2,457,386 | 2020–2021 |

www.vigiaccess.org

Updated November 12, 2021

Contributors

Scott D. G. Ventureyra

Scott D. G. Ventureyra completed several undergraduate degrees (including one in economics from the University of Ottawa), a Master of Arts in Theology from Saint Paul University, and a PhD in Philosophical Theology from Carleton University/Dominican University College. He is the author of two books, including the Amazon best-seller, *On the Origin of Consciousness: An Exploration through the Lens of the Christian Conception of God and Creation* (Wipf and Stock). He has published in academic journals such as *Science et Esprit*, *The American Journal of Biblical Theology*, *Studies in Religion*, *Dialogue: Canadian Philosophical Review*, and *Maritain Studies*. He has also written for magazines such as *Crisis Magazine*, *Catholic Insight*, and *Convivium*, and newspapers such as *The National Post*, *City Light News*, *The Ottawa Citizen*, and *The Times Colonist*. He has presented his research at conferences around North America, including the Science of Consciousness Conference in 2020. He is currently working on a book about the Roman Catholic priest, paleontologist, and theologian, Pierre Teilhard de Chardin, titled *Why Teilhard Matters*. His website is www.scottventureyra.com.

Travis Lousseize

Travis Lousseize received a Diploma in Electrical Engineering Technology at Algonquin College. During that time, he wrote a paper on nanotechnology which explored the possibilities for medical advancement as well as the potential for weaponization. Travis has spoken at several public events in response to the Canadian government's COVID measures and is working with local members of the community to support those that are impacted.

Phil Fernandes

Phil Fernandes is the pastor of Trinity Bible Fellowship of Bremerton, Washington, and vice-president of the International Society of Christian Apologetics. He teaches philosophy and apologetics for Crosspoint Academy, Veritas International University, Columbia Evangelical Seminary, and Shepherds Bible College. He has earned doctoral degrees in philosophy of religion and Christian apologetics, and

he has debated some of America's leading atheists. He is director of the Doctor of Ministry in Christian Apologetics Program for Veritas International University. Fernandes has authored numerous books on Christian apologetics, including *Hijacking the Historical Jesus*, *The Atheist Delusion*, and *The Fernandes Guide to Apologetic Methodologies*. He also contributed to *Vital Issues in the Inerrancy Debate*.

Martina Speck

Martina Speck is currently a PhD student at the University of Ottawa with a research emphasis on symptoms of schizophrenia, especially auditory-verbal hallucinations. She holds a Master of Science in Clinical and Health Psychology from the Johannes Gutenberg University in Germany. She has worked with multiple research groups, with publications in illusory self-motion and trauma research. She lives with her husband in Ottawa.

Valérie A. G. Ventureyra

Valérie A. G. Ventureyra is a clinical psychologist and psychotherapist, specializing in Cognitive-Behavioural Therapy (CBT) and EMDR. She earned her undergraduate degree at McGill University in Montreal, then moved to France, where she studied at the University of Lyon 2 and the University of Paris 5 before earning her PhD in Cognitive Neuroscience at the École des Hautes Études en Sciences Sociales (EHESS) in Paris. She has conducted research in cognitive psychology and neuroscience, notably regarding bilingualism, brain plasticity, and language loss, as well as in clinical psychology, with a specific focus on trauma/PTSD assessment and treatment. She has also lectured at several universities in France and has made contributions to the written press in psychology (*Sciences Humaines/Cercle Psy*). Today, she runs a trilingual clinical psychology practice based in Paris and is actively engaged in the fight for Truth and Freedom.

Enrique C. G. Ventureyra

Enrique C. G. Ventureyra, M.D., FRCS (C), FAANS (L), Professor and Emeritus Chief, Division of Neurosurgery, Children's Hospital of Eastern Ontario, Department of Surgery, University of Ottawa, Ontario, Canada. Dr. Ventureyra obtained his medical degree from the University of La Plata, Argentina, in 1970 and then completed a residency program in neurosurgery at the University of Ottawa. He was the program's first graduate in 1976. He subsequently completed fellowships in pediatric neurosurgery in both Canada and the United States and actively participated in the International Society of Pediatric Neurosurgery (ISPN) and was appointed to the Executive Board in 1996. He is past President of the ISPN (2004–2005) and former Canadian Editor of *Child's Nervous System*, the official journal of the ISPN. Dr. Ventureyra has 148 peer-reviewed

publications in the field of neurosurgery to his credit. In 2000, he published in the journal, *Child's Nervous System*, an innovative concept—Transcutaneous Vagus Nerve Stimulation (t-VNS) as a noninvasive method of Neuromodulation to control partial onset seizures. Based on this new concept a t-VNS stimulator was developed. Because of the noninvasive characteristics of t-VNS, the clinical indications of VNS stimulation were expanded.

Index

- 4G, 157–58
5G, 106, 156–59, 219, 230–31, 235, 237, 242
- A**
AAPS. *See* Association of American Physicians and Surgeons
Abbasi, Kamran, 80, 89
Aboriginal peaceful protester, 274
Adams, Mike, 89, 157, 204, 217
agenda
 global, 27
 global technocratic fascistic, 250
 radical political, 59
 satanic, 236–37
 sinister, 157
 transhumanist, 186
agent, potent thrombogenic, 158
Ahlander, Johan, 160, 204
AIDS patients, 252
AIDS treatment research, 141
AIER (American Institute for Economic Research), 161, 204
AIER Staff, 161, 204
Alex Jones Show, 239
Alinsky, Saul D., 23, 28
Andersen, Kristian, 129–30, 132, 134, 138, 204, 215
antibodies, 58, 61, 81, 109, 142, 144, 192, 212
antichrist, 12, 17
antigens, 142, 177, 212
antigen tests, rapid, 142, 152–53
anti-masking, 68
anti-vaccination, 68, 181, 200
anti-vaccine, 68
anti-vaxxer, 60, 144, 181–82, 200, 205
anxiety, free-floating, 32, 178
Archbishop Carlo Maria Viganò, 24, 52, 79, 95, 102, 261, 263–64, 275
Artur Pawlowski's family, 271
Association of American Physicians and Surgeons (AAPS), 36, 88–89, 176, 205, 279
Asymptomatic, 150–52, 209, 218–19
asymptomatic people, 150
Auchincloss, Hugh, 130
Auschwitz guard, 178
Axe, Douglas, 86
- B**
Babylon Bee, 127, 205
Baphomet, 232
Bederman, Diane, 260–61
Bergen, Candice, 257
Bergoglio, Jorge, 79, 248–50. *See also* Pope Francis
Bernier, Maxime, 250, 257
Bezos, Jeff, 87
BG, 50. *See also* Garland, Judy
Bhattacharya, Jay, 66, 160, 214
Biden, Ashley, 60, 93
Biden, Jill, 134, 208
Biden, Joe, 20, 26–29, 40, 56–58, 77–79, 85, 94, 98–99, 128, 134, 196
Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, 33, 144, 169, 227–28
Bill C-10, 70–71, 93–94
Bill C-16, 5
BioNTech vaccine, 184
Black Lives Matter. *See* BLM
Blaylock, Russell, 104, 111, 162, 206
BLM (Black Lives Matter), 4, 6, 8–9, 23, 88, 260
Bourla, Albert, 193, 268
Brand, Russell, 249
Briggs, William, 86
Buchanan, Pat, xiii
Bush, George H. W., xiii, 14, 20
Bush, George W., 10–11, 14
- C**
Cammaerts, Émile Leon, 51, 90
Campanelli, Tessa, 79
Campra, Pablo, 97, 215, 241
Canadian Covid Care Alliance, 192, 199
Canadian COVID Care Alliance (CCCA), 192, 199
Canadian globalist puppet Justin Trudeau, 250
Canadians, unvaccinated, 251, 254
Canadian Truckers, 256, 258, 275
Carlson, Tucker, 60, 95, 136–37, 211, 260
Carpay, John, 64

- Castro, Fidel, 182
 CCA (Canadian COVID Care Alliance), 192, 199
 CCP. *See* Chinese Communist Party
 CDC (Center for Disease Control), xiii, 33, 35, 38, 85–86, 90, 109, 111, 149–51, 153, 161–63, 183, 185, 189, 207
 CDC RT-PCR, 150, 207
 CDF (Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith), 81, 100
 Ceaușescu, Nicolae, 274
 Center for Disease Control. *See* CDC
 Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), 27, 105
 CERN, 232, 238, 243
 CFR (Council on Foreign Relations), 14–15, 17, 26–27
 Chardy, Jeremy, 198
 Charlotte Lozier Institute, 75, 99
 Cheney, Dick, 10
 CHEO (Children's Hospital of Eastern Ontario), 34, 292
 Children's Hospital of Eastern Ontario (CHEO), 34, 292
 Chinese Communist Party (CCP), 33, 132–33, 135, 140
 Chossudovsky, Michel, 36, 91
 Christ, 24, 79, 81, 264, 276
 Christian, Francis, xiv, 63, 91
 Christian values, 275
 Churchill, Winston, 265
 Clapton, Eric, 266
 Clinton, Bill, 10, 15, 19–20
 Clinton, Hillary, 10, 23
 CNO (College of Nurses of Ontario), 68, 91
 Cockburn, Bruce, 276
 Cole, Ryan, 63, 222
 College of Nurses of Ontario. *See* CNO
 College of Physicians and Surgeons of Ontario. *See* CPSO
 Collins, Francis, 66–67, 77, 80, 92, 102, 132, 135, 139–41, 210, 225
 Communist Party of China. *See* CPC
 Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith (CDF), 81, 100
 consent, informed, xiv, 36, 42–43, 45, 82–83, 189, 283–85
 convoy, 260–61, 271–73
 Coombe, Matthew J., 10
 Coronavirus Outbreaks Including COVID-19, 116, 123
 Coulter, Ann, 247
 COVID-19 Agenda, 33, 95
 COVID-19 boosters, 85, 90
 COVID-19 cases, 150–51, 153
 COVID-19 hospitalizations, 174, 190, 219
 COVID-19 Pandemic, 25, 33, 36, 104–6, 109, 115, 117, 119–20, 125, 128, 135–36, 211, 214, 227
 COVID-19 PCR Tests, 142–43, 220–21
 COVID-19 vaccination, 50, 167, 233, 277, 286
 COVID-19 Vaccine Adverse Events Analysis, 193, 223
 COVID-19 Vaccine Candidates, 75, 99
 COVID-19 vaccine doses, 188, 190
 COVID-19 Vaccine Mandates, 82, 99
 covid-19 vaccines, 40–45, 60, 62–63, 74–76, 82–85, 92, 106–7, 157–58, 183–85, 188, 191–92, 201, 279, 281, 290
 COVID-19 Vaccine Surveillance Report, 192, 224
 COVID agenda, 143
 COVID expert, 88, 92, 229, 239
 Covid Fideist, 52, 177
 Covidian evidence, 201
 Covidians, 51, 177, 193
 blind believing, 177
 See also fideistic anesthesiologist
 COVID Lockdowns, 161, 206
 COVID madness, 246
 COVID outbreaks, 140, 158, 196, 222
 COVID pandemic, 137
 COVID Passports, 268
 COVID PCR test, 150
 COVID protocol, 268
 COVID vaccination, 233, 288
 COVID vaccines, 68, 73–74, 85, 125, 127, 191–92, 198–99, 226, 233, 240, 242, 277, 279–81
 the ABCs of, 127, 222
 current, 191, 280
 CPC (Communist Party of China), 36, 39, 257
 CPSO (College of Physicians and Surgeons of Ontario), 67–68, 91
 Craig, James Porter, 38, 91
 cycle thresholds, 142, 144–45, 220
- D**
 Dalton, John, 53
 Daniel, Malcolm, 50
 Darwin, Charles, 53
 Daszak, Peter, 130–32, 135, 138, 141, 209, 225
 Dawkins, Richard, 246
 Deep State, 10, 14, 24–25, 27, 29
 Degrassi, 79, 92
 Delgado, Ricardo, 76
 Delta variant, 35, 47, 176, 190, 194, 199, 282
 Depopulation Agenda, 228, 238, 243

- DeSantis, Ron, 160, 256
 design perspective, 53
 Desmet, Mattias, xv, 31–33, 40, 90, 93, 126, 178, 201
 devil, xviii, 248
 Diaz, Alex, 148, 209
 Discépolo, Enrique, xv
 Djokovic, Novak, 197–98, 205, 210
 Doll, Elmo, 127, 205
 domestic violence, 115–21
 Doshi, Peter, 43, 92, 200–201, 209, 221
 Douste-Blazy, Philippe, 173
- E**
 Ebright, Richard, 139, 209
 EcoHealth Alliance, 130, 135, 138, 209
 Economic Forum, 34
 EEC (European Economic Community), 17
 Emergencies Act, 268–73
 environmental theory, 156–57, 231
 Epstein, Jeffrey, 247
 European Council for Nuclear Research. *See* CERN
 European People's Party (EPP), 5
 Euro Surveillance, 149
 evidence for asymptomatic transmission of SARS-CoV-2, 152
- F**
 False-positive COVID-19 results, 144, 223
 false positive PCR results, 154
 Farrar, Jeremy, 130, 132
 Farrow, Douglas, 82, 93
 Father Dave, 181
 Fauci, Anthony, 54–55, 61, 64, 66, 126, 128–36, 139–41, 145–49, 162, 194, 205–6, 208–10, 214–16, 218–20, 283–84
 FBI, 27, 60
 FDA approval, 150
 fear tactics, xvi
 Fernandes, Phil, xiii, 10, 18, 28, 291–92
 Feynman, Richard, 54
 Fideistic Anesthesiologist, 179
 Fidelito Castro Trudeau, 174, 270. *See also* Trudeau, Justin
 Fleury, Theo, 198, 210
 Floyd, George, 4, 9
 FOIA (Freedom of Information Act), 128, 130, 172, 189, 209
 Ford, Doug, 46, 86, 96, 180, 257, 269. *See also* Ontario Premier Doug Ford's Daughter
 Freedom of Information Act. *See* FOIA
 Freeland, Chrystia, 37, 202, 218, 271–72
 Fuellmich, Reiner, 31, 64, 101, 149, 265
- G**
 Gandhi, Mahatma, 261
 Garland, Judy, 50. *See also* BG
 Gates, Bill, 18, 24–25, 64, 87–88, 95–96, 141, 213
 Gelman, Vanessa, 72, 74
 gene therapy, 50, 112, 183–84
 gene therapy technology, 184, 186, 218
 genocide, 2–4, 9
 Glabson Iana, 270
 Global Covid Summit, 65, 99, 175, 212–13, 240
 global government, xiii, 10–13, 15–16, 18–20
 globalism, 10, 18–19, 27–28, 36, 143
 globalist agenda, 14, 17, 19, 27, 104, 106, 108, 110, 156, 246
 globalists, 19, 21, 24–25, 27–28, 108–9, 248, 256, 259, 274, 276, 289
 God, xvi, xviii, 12–13, 24, 27–28, 51, 80–81, 233–37, 246–49, 261, 263, 266, 273, 276
 Goebbels, Joseph, 127, 180, 202
 Goldwater, Barry, 26, 265
 Gorbachev, Mikhail, 18–19
 Government of Canada, 44–45, 56, 70, 94, 256, 269, 272–73
 Gramsci, Antonio, 22
 graphene oxide, 25, 75–76, 157–58, 230, 237
 Great Barrington Declaration, 62, 66, 94, 96, 112, 120, 160, 196, 214
 Great Recession, 114–15, 122
 Great Reckoning, 248, 265
 Great Reset, the, 10–30, 36, 77, 187, 202–3, 227, 235–36, 241–43, 246, 248–50, 263–65, 288–89
 Great Reset Agenda, 235
 Greenspan, Alan, 15
 Gupta, Sunetra, 66, 214
 Guth, Alan, 53
- H**
 Hajdu, Patty, 46, 97
 Harari, Yuval Noah, 186–87, 211, 224, 226
 Harris, Kamala, 167, 208
 Health Canada, 37, 91, 94, 171, 179, 203, 212, 222, 265, 278
 HEK293T, 75
 Hillier, Randy, 84, 95, 257
 Hinshaw, Deena, 65, 277
 Historical Jesus, 292
 Hitler, Adolf, 180, 266
 HIV, 145–47, 174, 252
 HIV/AIDS, 174
 HIV/AIDS hypothesis, 145
 HIV crisis, 180
 Hodkinson, Roger, 63, 95, 98, 127, 218

- Hollywood elites, 39
 Holy Communion, 79
 Holy Spirit, 81
 Horkheimer, Max, 22, 29
 hospitalization and deaths, 153, 193, 200
 hospitalizations, 45, 49, 153, 155, 161, 163, 188–90, 193–95, 197, 200, 204–5, 278, 282
 HPV (Human Papillomavirus), 230, 241
 human embryonic kidney cells. *See* HEK293T
 Humanitarian Theory of Punishment, xvi
 Human Liver Cell Line, 185–86, 204
 human liver cell line Huh7, 185–86
 Human Papillomavirus (HPV), 230, 241
 human rights, xvii, 24, 235, 253, 262
 basic, 246
 fundamental, 104
 Huxley, Aldous, 104
 Hydra Vulgaris, 159
 Hydron Collider (HCL), 232
 hydroxychloroquine, 62, 64, 126, 128, 167–70, 175, 204, 210, 215, 217, 229
 clinical efficacy of, 168, 215
 efficacy of, 170, 229
 regarding, 173
 use of, 64, 106, 168
 hydroxychloroquine and azithromycin, 168, 210, 217
 Hydroxychloroquine Study Outcome, 62, 100, 168, 220
 Hydroxychloroquine Usage, 168–69, 215
- I**
 IB, 50
 ICC (International Criminal Court), 15, 87, 103
 Icke, David, 155, 215
 IMF (International Monetary Fund), 15, 104
 immunity
 vaccinated, 175
 vaccine-induced, 35, 42–43, 93, 176, 194, 210, 282
 incentives, new, 40, 98
 incentivization, 40
 incentivized hospitals and doctors to list COVID, 153
 incentivize people, 83
 incompetence, 33, 72, 86, 125–225
 individuals
 asymptomatic, 227
 presymptomatic, 152
 programmed, 108
 indoctrinating unsuspecting minds, 265
 ineffectiveness of masks, 163
 Infowars, 91, 95
 injections
 experimental, 45, 78, 82, 179, 181, 186
 therapeutic, 82
 injections to children, 85
 Intelligent Design, 181, 186
 ISPN (International Society of Pediatric Neurosurgery), 292
 Israeli study, 35, 42, 194, 282
 ivermectin, 84, 102, 106, 167, 170–71, 175, 212–13, 221, 225–26, 229, 234, 284, 290
 framed, 84, 171
 Ivermectin for Prevention and Treatment of COVID-19 Infection, 229, 238
 ivermectin works, 171
- J**
 Jeremiah, Joey, 79
 Jesus, 12–13. *See also* Christ
 Jesus's words, 263
 Jewish Star, 73
 Jews, 22, 261, 266
 JFK, xvii. *See also* Kennedy, John F; President Kennedy
 Joe Rogan Experience, 175, 213
 Johannes Gutenberg University, 292
 John Birch Society, 29
 John Hopkins University, 228
 Johnson, Boris, 77, 268
 Johnson & Johnson, 73–74, 283
 Johnson & Johnson's Janssen COVID-19 vaccine, 143
 journalistic integrity, 59
 journalists
 independent, 71
 investigative guerilla, 60
 Judge orders FDA, 172, 211
 judge reverses decision, 42, 91
 judges, 42–43, 48, 144, 147, 166, 179
 justice, social, 50
- K**
 Kavanaugh, Brett, 56–57
 Kennedy, John F., xvii, 16
 Kennedy Jr, Robert F., 64, 96, 141, 146, 213
 Khadr, Omar, 272
 King, Pat, 12, 259
 Kissinger, Henry, 15, 20–21, 28–29
 Klaus Schwab's World Economic Forum, 203.
 See also WEF
 Kramer, Larry, 141, 146
 Kurzweil, Ray, 231, 242
- L**
 Lasagna, Louis, 70
 Lavoie, Alexa, 274–75

- Lazarus Report, 189–91, 214
- leaders
 - federal, 257
 - globalist, 250
 - human, 13
- leaked statement, 173
- legacy media, xiv–xv, 62, 127, 245
- Lemaitre, Georges, 53
- Lich, Tamara, 198, 272
- Lightbound, Joël, 257–58
- London Real, 155, 215
- Louisseize, Travis, 1, 291
- luciferase, 25, 75, 172, 234
- Lucki, Brenda, 36, 98, 266
- M**
- Machiavelli, Niccolò, 31, 97
- Machiavellian tactics, 39
- Macron, Emmanuel, 77, 109, 199
- Madrid, Pablo Campra, 75–76, 97, 157, 215, 230, 232, 241
- mainstream media, 31, 33, 35, 38, 54, 59, 61, 126, 128, 229, 271, 277
 - lying, 138, 144
- mainstream media deceive, 167
- mainstream media's priorities, 37
- Makow, Henry, 253–55
- Malleret, Thierry, 25, 30, 227, 242, 249, 289
- Malone, Robert, 55, 63, 156–57, 175, 178, 181, 199, 204, 213, 219, 236, 240, 284
- Mao's China, xvii, 4, 39
- Mao Zedong, xv, 266
- Marazzo, Tom, 272
- Marcuse, Herbert, 23, 29
- Martin, David, 271
- Marx, Karl, 5, 14, 22, 76–77, 98
- Marxism, 4–6, 22, 249
- Marxist Communism, 24
- Marxist ideology, 8
- Marxists, 22–23
- masking, 112, 201
 - double, 126
- Mask Mandates, 163, 204, 268
- masks
 - cloth, 162–64
 - cotton, 162, 221
 - wear, 167, 174, 233, 283
 - wearing, 162, 164, 166–67
- Masks and Science, 163, 208
- Masks and Vaccines, 46, 101
- masses, critical, 32, 255–56, 261
- Mass Formation, 32, 90
- Mass Formation and Totalitarian Thinking, 31–32, 93
- mass formation process, 32
 - mass formation psychosis, xv, 32–33, 40, 67, 90, 126, 178, 180, 201, 219, 246. *See also* unthinking compliance
- mass migration, 5
- Maxwell, Ghislaine, 247
- McCullough, Peter, 55, 63, 88, 97, 125, 156–57, 171, 174, 176, 199, 216–17, 268, 277, 279
- McEnany, Kayleigh, 128
- media, corrupt, 259
- media control, 106
- media deceives, 167
- media elite, 11
- Meerloo, Joost, 110–11
- Mengele, Josef, 180
- Mikovits, Judy, 141, 146, 212, 225
- mind control, 49, 110
- MIQE Guidelines, 145, 207
- misinformation, 36, 45, 48, 58, 61, 64–65, 68, 130, 134, 189, 193
 - believing, 56
 - blatant, 67, 141
- misogynistic extremists, 250
- misogynists, 181
- Mitchell, Joni, 266
- MK-Ultra, 105, 111
- MKUltra mind control experiments, 105
- Moderna vaccines, 184, 271, 284
- Modern Physician's Oath, 70
- modified Hydra, 159
- money, follow the, 80
- Montagnier, Luc, 252
- Morneau, Bill, 37
- mother, 42, 45, 48–49, 179, 287
 - daughter's, 33, 43–45, 178, 286
- mRNA, 158–59, 177, 183, 185, 252
- mRNA COVID vaccine, 143
- mRNA vaccines, 40, 63, 77, 175, 181, 183, 185, 187, 189, 229, 239
- Magufuli, John (President of Tanzania), 143–44
- Mullis, Kary, 145–48, 159, 208, 218, 225
- Mullis, Nancy, 148
- Murphy, Rex, 56, 98, 202, 218
- Mussolini, Benito, 14, 22
- myocarditis, 44, 72
- Myocarditis Diagnoses, 63, 98
- Myocarditis/Pericarditis, 279
- N**
- NAFTA, 10
- Nakagami, Hironori, 184, 218
- Nanobiotechnology, 241
- nano blades, 158
- nanoparticles, 228, 230, 237
 - lipid, 184, 271

- nano-sensors, 158
 nanotechnology, 291
 National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases. *See* NIAID
 National Institutes of Health. *See* NIH
 NATO (North Atlantic Treaty Organization), 15
 natural immunity, 35, 42–43, 74, 77–78, 81, 113, 175–76, 190–92, 194, 197, 280, 282, 285
 Natural Immunity and Covid-19, 118
 natural immunity to SARS-CoV-2, 77
 natural sciences, 54–55
 Nazi Germany, xvii, 39, 73, 246, 261, 266–67
 NDP, 269
 Neo-Darwinism, 53
 neo-Marxists, 11
 Neurorobotics, 240
 New Age, 17, 19
 New Agers, 11, 19
 Newman, Alex, 10, 14, 24–25, 29
 Newton, Isaac, 53
 New World Order, xiii–xiv, 10–29, 36, 233, 246, 264, 275, 288
 New World Order and enslave, 27
 New World Order and Great Reset agenda, 263
 New World Order in South Africa, 265
 New World Religion, 10, 29
 NHS (National Health Service), 145, 218
 NIAID (National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases), 33, 46, 130–31, 135, 139
 NIH (National Institutes of Health), 33, 77, 96, 102, 107, 125, 132, 135, 139–41, 210, 212, 218
 NIH grant for coronavirus research, 135, 210
 nudge theory, 41
 Nuremberg, 241, 265
 Nuremberg Code, xvii, 82, 87, 234, 241
 Nuremberg Code of global human rights, 234
 Nuremberg trial, second, 64
 NWO, 85, 198, 236. *See also* New World Order
- O**
 Obama, Barack, xiii, 10, 20–21, 23, 29, 57
 Ocasio-Cortez, Alexandria, 174
 OggafnaR, 50
 O’Keefe, James, 60, 98–99
 oligarchs, 249, 265–66
 O’Looney, John, 229, 241
 omicron, xvii, 152–53, 176, 190, 193–94, 205, 210, 219, 226
 Omicron SARS-CoV-2 Variant, 225
 Omicron SARS-CoV-2 Variant, 197
 omicron variant, 152, 190, 195–97, 199
 infectious, 188
 so-called, 193
 one-world governance, 104
 Ontario government, 85
 Ontario Party, 257
 Ontario Premier Doug Ford’s daughter, 86, 97
 Open VAERS, 101, 189, 214, 218
 Operation Warp Speed, 85
 OPP (Ontario Provincial Police), 84
 Optimization of PCRs, 145, 212
 Orbán, Viktor, 5
 Origin of SARS-CoV-2, 127
 Orwell, George, 86, 259
 Orwellian, 106
 Orwellian doublespeak, 190
 Orwellian doublethink, 198
 Orwellian nightmare, xv
 Osterholm, Michael, 162–63, 208
 O’Toole, Erin, 257
- P**
 Paul, Rand, 27, 131, 136, 222
 Paul, Ron, xiii, 27
 Pawlowski, Artur, 271
 Pawlowski, David, 271
 Pawlowski, Nathan, 271
 Pazaratz, Justice Alex, 48
 PCR, 96, 104, 106, 142–43, 145, 147–48, 150–51, 157, 159, 201, 230
 fraudulent, 174
 misuse, 147
 quantitative, 185
 PCR and antigen tests, 156
 PCR and rapid tests, 190
 PCR Inventor, 148, 209
 PCR machines, 142
 PCR method, 145, 147
 PCR Protocols, 145, 212
 PCR-test, 145, 288
 PCR Testing, 142
 PCR testing and cycle thresholds, 142, 220
 PCR tests, 127, 142–45, 147–50, 152–54, 208, 222, 224, 283
 inaccuracy of, 143, 213
 Peckford, Brian, 254, 273
 Pelech, Steven, 191–92, 219
 Peterson, Jordan, 2, 6–7, 9, 254
 Pfizer, 26, 63, 74–75, 83–84, 88, 101, 143, 184, 189, 251, 283–85
 Pfizer BioNTech COVID-19 mRNA Vaccine BNT162b2, 185–86, 204
 Pfizer COVID-19 vaccine, 75–76, 98, 199
 Pfizer vaccine docs, 172, 211
 Pfizer Vaccine for Kids, 233, 242

- PHAC (Public Health Authority of Canada), 250
- Phillips, Patrick, 62, 92
- Physicians Declaration, 65, 99
- Pierre Elliot Trudeau, 268
- Pierre Elliott Trudeau Foundation, 251
- Pirner, David, 125
- plandemic, 33, 50, 99, 102, 128, 214
- Poileuvre, Pierre, 37, 257
- Ponesse, Julie, 82, 92, 99
- Pope Benedict XVI, 79, 102
- Pope Francis, 24, 77–79, 89, 94, 97, 102, 248–49. *See also* Bergoglio, Jorge
- Pope John Paul II, 256, 261
- population
 unvaccinated, 193, 250, 288
 vaccinated, 195, 201, 258
- Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder. *See* PTSD
- Pre-Pandemic Maltreatment Experiences, 114, 120
- presymptomatic, 151–52, 225
- Pre-symptomatic Spread, 150
- presymptomatic transfer, 152
- Presymptomatic Transmission, 151, 205
- Previs, Steve, 20
- Prince Andrew, 247
- Project Phoenix, 16
- Project Veritas, 60–61, 72–75, 95, 99, 283
- propaganda, 1, 21, 37, 46, 56, 102, 104, 126–27, 193, 202, 248
 communist, 66
 dogmatic government, 109
 media's, 177
 socialist, 21
- Prophet Isaiah, 265
- prophylactic, 169
- prophylaxis, 170
- prophylaxis and treatment for COVID-19, 170
- prophylaxis and treatment of COVID-19, 170, 213
- proximal origin of SARS-CoV-2, 132–33, 204
- Psaki, Jen, 128, 214
- pseudo-pandemic, 150
- pseudoscience, 86, 202
- Psicólogos por la Verdad, 233
- PTSD (Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder), 110, 113, 120, 124
- Public Health Authority of Canada (PHAC), 250
- Public Health Ontario, 142, 220
- Q**
- Qualitative Real Time-PCR Experiments (MIQE), 145, 207
- Quantitative Real-Time PCR Experiments, 145, 207
- quantum mechanics, 53–54
- Quantum Theory, 54, 96
- quarantine, 35, 114, 116, 118–19, 144, 151, 188, 220, 226
- Quigley, Carroll, 18–19
- Quinta Columna, 76, 230–31, 242
- R**
- Rancourt, Denis, 270
- Raoult, Didier, 62, 64, 100, 144, 168–69, 220
- Rappaport, Jon, 155–56, 220
- Ravitsky, Vardit, 251
- Raybould, Jody-Wilson, 182
- Razi Razor, 50
- Reagan, Ronald, 14, 261, 264–65
- Real Par King, 259
- Real Time PCR, 142
- Real-Time PCR COVID tests, 150
- Redfield, Robert, 136, 153
- regressive ideologies, 245–46
- remdesivir, 167–68, 209, 212
- Richards, Jay, 29, 86–87, 100
- RNA, 61, 142, 154, 177, 184–85
- RNA vaccines, 177, 184, 212
- Robillard, Yves, 257
- Rockefeller, 11, 26, 28, 30
- Rockefeller, David, 11, 15, 17–18
- Rockefeller, Nelson, 19
- Rockefeller family, 11
- Rogan, Joe, 63, 84, 156–57, 171–72, 178, 199, 204, 219, 266
- Roman Baber, 257
- Ronald McDonald House, 252–53
- Roosevelt, Franklin, 14
- RT-PCR, 143, 207, 214, 227
 real-time, 149, 208
- RT-PCR/RT-qPCR, 142
- Rubin, Dave, 6
- Rumsfeld, Donald, 10
- S**
- Sagan, Carl, 202, 221
- Saint Paul, 81
- Saint Paul University, 291
- Santayana, George, xvii
- SARS-CoV-2, 34–35, 37, 112–13, 116, 132–34, 142–45, 147–52, 154, 156–57, 163–65, 176, 194–95, 199, 206–7, 216
- SARS-CoV-2 and influenza viruses, 190
- SARS-CoV-2 for hospitalized patients, 143, 214
- SARS-CoV-2 Infections
 early ambulatory high-risk, 174, 216
 new cases of, 192, 282

- SARS-CoV-2 virus, 155
 Satan, 52, 79, 95, 236, 247
 satanic, 232, 262
 Satanic Bloodlines, 19, 28
 satanic ceremony, 232
 satanic influence, global, 248
 satanic rituals, 237
 savior, 10, 28, 51
 saviour, 33
 Schadt, Brandon, 73
 Schaeffer, Francis A., xiii, 262
 Schwab, Klaus, 18, 25, 30, 203, 227, 235, 242, 248–49, 271, 289
 science
 legitimate, 245
 politicized, 245
 true, 181
 science and ethics, 157
 science fiction, 104, 135
 scientific materialism, 245, 247
 Sears, JP, 268
 SEATO (Southeast Asia Treaty Organization), 15
 self-harm, 114–15, 121
 Sero, Candice, 274
 Serrata, Josie, 117
 Sevillano, José Luis, 76
 Sharav, Vera, 267
 Simpson, Archie, 79
 Singh, Jagmeet, 269–70
 Sloan, Derek, 46, 62, 92, 257
 smartphone, 2, 8, 25, 187
 Solzhenitsyn, Aleksandr, 1, 3–4, 8
 Soros, George, 18
 Soul Asylum, 125
 Soviet Union, xvii, 1–4, 8–9, 39, 105, 246, 261
 Speck, Martina, 112, 292
 spike proteins, 88, 131, 177, 192
 Stew Peters, 63, 76, 100–101, 159, 222, 229, 241
 stigmatization, 116, 200, 246, 251
 Stop World Control, 36, 64, 101
 Storms, Sam, 247–48
 Strachan, Nick, 274
 Strang, Robert, 196
 Strickler, Melissa, 74–75, 172
 Strong, Maurice, 18
 suicidal ideation, 113–14
 suicide, 69, 112–15, 118, 121–22
 surveillance, 187
 Sweden, 160, 185, 204, 217
- T
- Tam, Theresa, 46, 55, 126, 167, 211, 277, 284
 TCN, 50
- Teilhard de Chardin, Pierre, 17, 19, 187, 291
 Texas Senate HHS Committee, 176, 205
 Thunberg, Greta, 174
 Topol, Eric J., 151, 218
 Traversy, Norman, 57, 102
 Trotsky, Leon, xv
 truckers, 253, 255–57, 259–61, 268–74. *See also* Canadian truckers
 Trudeau, Justin, 37, 43, 57–58, 180–82, 198–99, 203, 207, 210, 213, 250–51, 255, 257–61, 268, 270–72, 274–75
 Trudeau's Emergency Measures Act, 273
 Trudeau's tyranny, 250
 True Freedom Press, xv
 Trump, Donald J., 10–11, 14–15, 24, 27–28, 37–38, 56, 58, 64, 66, 85–87, 89, 128–29, 134–35, 137, 224
 tyranny, xvi, 5, 8, 18, 24, 28, 39, 180, 251, 261–62, 274–75
- U
- unthinking compliance, xv, xvii, 40, 49, 179, 181, 246. *See also* mass formation
 psychosis
 unvaccinated people, 192, 200
- V
- vaccinating children, xiv, 42–43, 46, 96, 116, 120, 190, 195, 214, 280, 286
 vaccination
 compulsory, 77
 double, 43, 188, 194, 282, 285
 mass, 37, 89, 199, 228
 necessary, 44
 vaccination and immunization, 183, 207
 Vaccination ID, 232, 243
 vaccination rate, 7, 182, 193, 195, 220
 Vaccine Adverse Events Reporting System. *See* VAERS
 vaccine coercion, 78, 93
 Vaccine Death Report, 64, 103
 vaccine hesitancy, 40, 42, 60, 92, 99
 vaccine incentives, 40, 99
 vaccine injuries, 189, 198, 286
 Vaccine Mandates, 175, 220, 280
 vaccine passports, 26, 36, 50–51, 82, 86, 93, 188, 197, 250–51, 266, 268–69
 vaccine rollout, 40, 154, 199
 vaccines
 influenza, 290
 licence Pfizer's COVID-19, 172
 mandated COVID-19, 250
 mRNA COVID-19, 63
 vaccines for kids, 88, 92, 229, 239
 Vaccine Tracker, 188, 224

- VAERS (Vaccine Adverse Events Reporting System), 42, 44, 101, 189–90, 207, 214, 233, 239, 241, 278–80, 288
- VAERS COVID Vaccine Adverse Event Reports, 42, 101, 189, 218
- VAERS data, 281
- VAERS numbers, 281
- Vatican, xvi, 78–79
- Vatican authorities, 78
- Vatican City, 78
- Ventureyra, xiii, xviii, 31, 37, 56, 101, 104, 125, 224, 227, 291–92
- Ventureyra, Enrique, 156–57, 289
- Ventureyra, Scott, xiii, 44, 136, 162, 270, 275, 287
- Ventureyra, Valérie, 104, 292
- Verloo, Mieke, 5, 9
- W**
- Wade, Nicholas, 132, 136–38, 225
- Walensky, Rochelle, 150, 153, 222
- Wallace, Alfred, 53
- Wash, Donald, 62, 92
- Watson, Ian, 50
- WB (World Bank), 15, 104. *See also* World Bank
- WEF. *See* World Economic Forum
- Weiss, Bari, 57
- Weiss, Karl, 258
- West, John G., 77
- White Fragility, 23, 28
- White House, 29, 33, 95, 125, 128, 150, 281
- white people, 23, 28
- WHO (World Health Organization), 16, 33, 35–36, 38, 61, 100, 102, 134, 149–52, 162–63, 173–74, 197, 209–10, 224–27, 290
- WHO backtracks on claim, 151, 217
- WHO database reports, 233, 238
- WHO Mask Study seriously Flawed, 163, 223
- Willis, Mikki, 102
- Winters, Natalie, 131, 140, 225
- witchcraft, 243
- woke, xiii, 57, 59, 266
- world, post-Orwellian, 65, 86
- World Bank (WB), 15, 104
- world bankers, 39
- World Court (WC), 16
- World Doctor's Alliance, 62, 103, 106
- World Economic, 240
- World Economic Forum (WEF), 16, 24–25, 104, 111, 144, 186, 226–28, 235, 237, 242–43, 249, 271, 274
- world government, 12, 15, 18–19, 21, 149
- World Health Organization. *See* WHO
- World Health Summit, 183, 226
- World Trade Organization (WTO), 15
- World War I, 22, 268
- World War II, 15, 235, 261, 268
- wrong bat, 228, 242
- wrong pig, 228, 242
- Wuhan, 127–28, 134, 137, 139, 158, 204, 225–27
- Wuhan Coronavirus, 134, 138, 209
- Wuhan Institute of Virology, 130–31, 133–35, 139, 154
- Wuhan lab, 131, 135–39, 209–10, 212, 222
- Wuhan University of Technology (WUT), 139
- WUT (Wuhan University of Technology), 139
- Y**
- Yeadon, Michael, 64, 87, 96, 103, 149
- Young, Neil, 266
- Young, Thomas, 53
- Z**
- Zacharias, Ravi, 141
- Zelenko, Vladimir, 64, 96, 100, 103, 168–69, 215
- zoonosis theory, 227
- Zuckerberg, Mark, 60–61, 87